

Identifying and preserving urban landscape identity through public participation in the context of urban renewal: A case study of Kisumu City, Kenya

BY

EDWIN OLUOCH K'OYOO KIBIRAH

U20752254

A THESIS SUBMITTED IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE AWARD OF DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY IN LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTURE

AT THE DEPARTMENT OF ARCHITECTURE OF THE FACULTY OF ENGINEERING, BUILT ENVIRONMENT AND INFORMATION TECHNOLOGY AT THE UNIVERSITY OF PRETORIA

STUDY LEADER: DR. CHRISTINA ALIDA BREED

External examiners:

Professor Miguel Jose das Neves Pires Amado-Instituto Superior Tecnico-Universidade de Lisboa-Portugal

Professor Adejumo Olatunji-University of Lagos, Nigeria

Doctor Finzi Saidi-University of Johannesburg, South Africa

©University of Pretoria-February, 2023

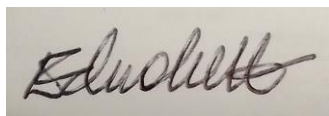
DECLARATION

Ethics statement

The author, whose name appears on the title page of this thesis, has obtained, for the research described in this work, the applicable research ethics approval. The author declares that he has observed the ethical standards required in terms of the University of Pretoria's Code of Ethics for Researchers and Policy Guidelines for Responsible Research. He has also sought the research permit and followed research guidelines of the National Commission for Science, Technology and Innovation (NACOSTI) of Kenya.

Student declaration of originality:

I declare that this thesis, which has been submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Landscape Architecture at the University of Pretoria, is my work and has not previously been submitted by me for any degree at the University of Pretoria or any other tertiary institution. The author further declares that this thesis is substantially his own work and that where reference is made to the works of others, then the extent to which that work has been used is indicated and fully acknowledged within the text and in the reference list.



15/2/2023

Date

Signature

Edwin Oluoch K'oyoo

U20752254

Study Leader:

This thesis has been submitted for examination with my approval as university supervisor.

1).....

Signature

.....

Date

Dr. C.A Breed

Senior Lecturer

Department of Architecture

University of Pretoria

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

I express gratitude to the Chief Officer Lands, Surveys and Physical planning of County Government of Kisumu Plan. Moses Orege for permitting me in advance by signing a letter in December 2020 to enable me access information from his ministry during my forthcoming data collection period in 2021. Secondly, special thanks go to the head of City Planning Department, physical planner at Kisumu City Hall Ms. Judith Aluoch Bala who permitted me daily access to the Department of GIS lab room during my entire data collection through to completion of my study while in Kenya. Thirdly, to Mr. Bernard Ojwang, the Director of Environment at City Hall Kisumu County for always welcoming me to his office from time to time whenever I needed help, I say God Bless you. I also thank to Trevor Musaa of the Planning Department who was of immense and very valuable information and help during my stay at City Hall.

Most importantly, I would like to convey my sincere acknowledgement to my supervisor Dr. L/Arch C.A Breed for her tireless efforts to guide and encourage me through this involving but worthwhile process of PhD study from the early days when I expressed interest after graduating with a masters degree in Kenya, the period before provisional admission between January to August 2019 when you guided me back and forth in preparing my initial research topic, during provisional admission from September 2019 to February 2020 by the Department of Architecture University of Pretoria as a proponent and the entire period after getting full admission from February 2020 to September 2022. May the Lord strengthen you to encourage and inspire other students through the same academic journey.

“ If places are indeed a fundamental aspect of man’s existence in the world, if they are sources of security and identity for individuals and for groups of people, then it is important that the means of experiencing, creating and maintaining significant places are not lost” - Edward Relph 1976, P6.

“Placelessness” means a weakening of the identity of places to the point where they not only look alike and offer the same bland possibilities for experience” –Edward Relph, 1976, P.90.

CURRICULUM VITAE

Edwin Oluoch K'oyoo Kibirah

Edwin K'oyoo is a Kenyan professional Landscape Architect and Project Management professional. He has pursued PhD study in the Department of Architecture, School of the built Environment at the University of Pretoria, South Africa. He specializes in Landscape Architecture with a thesis titled *“Identifying and preserving urban landscape identity through public participation in the context of urban renewal: A case study of Kisumu City, Kenya”*. Edwin holds a Master of Arts in Project Planning and Management (December 2018) from the Department of Urban and Regional Planning, School of Planning and Architecture of Maseno University. He has a Bachelors in Landscape Architecture (July 2009) from School of Architecture and Building Sciences, Jomo Kenyatta University of Agriculture and Technology (JKUAT).

Edwin has post graduate certificates from trainings/short courses from Kenya that include Environmental Impact Assessment and Environmental Audit among others. He has 13 and a half years field experience having worked in large and medium architectural firms in the private sector and gained good knowledge in several aspects of the built environment from planning, design, construction and management besides attending a number of CPDs organized by NCA Kenya as a building works contractor. He has good teaching experience having served fulltime as a TVET Architecture trainer at The Kisumu National Polytechnic for four years under the Public Service Commission of Kenya before he resigned to take up full time PhD study at the Department of Architecture at the University of Pretoria, one of Africa's top ranked universities in Hatfield Pretoria, South Africa. He has presented one paper in an international conference in Kenya. Edwin has also taught on part-time basis from June 2021 to date when he came back to Kenya for his fieldwork data collection and data analysis. He has attended seminars, workshops and conferences. He is a graduate member of the Architectural Association of Kenya.

The journey of his doctoral thesis journey dates back to August 2019 when he registered as a proponent to work on his initial research proposal and subsequently got full admission in February 2020 then registered for Year one and pursued the study until November 2022 when he passed thesis external examination and awaited graduation on 4th May 2023.

DEDICATION

This thesis is dedicated to my late paternal grandfather James Oyoo Dodo who always encouraged me to pursue my education to the highest level possible. It is sad you are not around to witness my walk through this journey to this successful end. You are the greatest *fontein* of inspiration to me and thanks to GOD things are taking shape. To my parents for bringing me up and for their support in my life. To my wife and kids for being there without my presence in Kenya during the academic journey and not being around during the long and continuous hours on my study table.

To the almighty GOD in heaven for seeing me through the entire academic journey at his appointed time for me when I fully and singlehandedly self-sponsored all the university and personal expenses related to the entire PhD study period. This is a great testimony of the works of your hand in my life.

ABSTRACT

Urban renewal responds to physical deterioration within cities to improve the quality of urban life. Urban renewal in Africa is undertaken in once colonial societies with their existing spatial built forms undergoing changes in post-colonial time thus affecting identities. Urban landscape identity in this study is the resident's perception of the special features that help them to differentiate between places creating images that they can recognize. With world globalization, cities are striving to be unique and distinctive to attract, promote trade and tourism and as such city identity has become of great importance. This study postulates that a city's uniqueness and distinctiveness lie in its landscape identity that should not be neglected when creating improved urban environments. The study aimed to verify the degree to which public participation assists in preservation of landscape identity in the process of urban renewal. The specific objectives were: To explore and document the various projects undertaken in Kisumu City's urban renewal, secondly to investigate the main aspects that constitute the formation of landscape identity, thirdly to investigate the impact of changes in urban form elements due to urban renewal on landscape identity, fourthly to establish how public participation currently contributes to preservation of landscape identity in public renewal projects and lastly to explore gaps and recommend revisions to the planning regulatory controls and policies that support the preservation of landscape identity in renewal projects. The research was done as a case study analysis of Kisumu City, Kenya that has been undergoing urban renewal. Both quantitative and qualitative approaches were used. Data capturing was based on mixed methods including archival records, mapping, photographic documentations, field surveys and semi-structured interviews. 384 participants as the sample were involved in the field survey. Interviews were conducted with 20 participants. The findings revealed that Kisumu City had what made it unique and special before the onset of urban renewal projects. The City location along Lake Victoria achieved the highest rating by the respondents as an element of the natural environment having significant influence on the City's landscape identity. Changes on urban physical forms due to urban renewal had positive impact on the City's landscape identity thereby making it a beautiful and visually appealing place. The natural environment and man-made forms of the city had a strong symbolic meaning and evoked individual/collective memories among the residents. The participants reiterated that they were not substantially involved in public participation in preservation of the landscape identity of Kisumu City however they were satisfied with the various components implemented and the overall outcome of the renewal. The majority of respondents felt that the City had become a different but better place and that it changed positively after the renewal. The study concluded that to preserve landscape identity, it should be acknowledged in Acts and policies that guide urban renewal and developments and in public participation processes. The study proposes amendments to the existing planning regulatory controls to guide the preservation of landscape identity in Kisumu. The study has brought to light concern for preservation of urban landscape identity within urban renewal projects in post-colonial era in the Global South.

Keywords: urban landscape identity, urban renewal, public participation, post-colonial Africa, impact of changes, policy, planning regulatory controls, Kisumu City

TABLE OF CONTENTS

DECLARATION	ii
ACKNOWLEDGEMENT	iii
CURRICULUM VITAE	v
DEDICATION	vi
ABSTRACT	vii
TABLE OF CONTENTS	viii
LIST OF FIGURES	xv
LIST OF PLATES	xviii
LIST OF TABLES	xx
LIST OF APPENDICES	xxii
ACRONYMS AND ABBREVIATIONS	xxiii
GLOSSARY OF TERMS	xxiv
CHAPTER ONE: INTRODUCTION	1
1.1 Background to the Study	1
1.2 Statement of the Problem	4
1.3 Main Question	5
1.3.1 Sub-questions	5
1.4 Main Aim	6
1.4.1 Specific Objectives	6
1.5 Justification of the Study	7
1.6 Research Design	8
1.7 Anticipated study outcomes	8
1.8 Research Delineation	10
1.9 Research Limitations	11
1.10 Assumptions	11
1.11 Structure of the study	11
CHAPTER TWO: LITERATURE REVIEW	13
2.1 Introduction	13
2.2 The colonial impact upon urban form and landscape	14
2.2.1 Urban renewal and its challenges	14
2.2.2 Urban Renewal in Post-colonial Africa	15
2.2.3 Importance of Urban renewal	17

2.2.4 Urban Renewal: Preservation and sustainability	18
2.3 The Urban Landscape and Identity	21
2.3.1 Identity Studies	22
2.3.2 Aspects/Components of landscape identity	33
2.3.3 The Importance of memory and landscape/urban/place Identity.....	41
2.3.4 Definition of Urban Landscape Identity	42
2.3.5 The Importance of Landscape/Urban/Place identity.....	43
2.4 Landscape identity and change	44
2.5 Implication of urban renewal on change and need to maintain landscape identity	46
2.6 Urban renewal and public participation.....	50
2.7 Landscape identity and policy implications.....	53
2.8 Urban heritage conservation and renewal projects	56
2.9 Conceptual framework.....	60
2.10 Areas to explore in terms theories	62
CHAPTER THREE: RESEARCH METHODOLOGY	63
3.1 Introduction.....	63
3.2 Overview of Possible Research Designs.....	63
3.3 Rationale for the research design.....	65
3.4 Study Area	68
3.4.1 Study Area and Population	71
3.4.2 Population and sample size.....	72
3.5 Data collection methods.....	74
3.5.1 Field surveys:	74
3.5.1.1 Respondent demographics for field survey.....	75
3.5.1.2 Research response rate for the field survey	76
3.5.2 Interviews.....	77
3.5.3 Photo-elicitation interviews (PEI).....	78
3.5.4 Field observation.....	85
3.6 Pilot study	86
3.7 Validity and reliability	87
3.8 Analysis techniques and presentation	88
3.9 Limitations	89
3.9.1 Limitations during surveys	89
3.9.2 Limitations during interviews with county officials and professionals	89

3.9.3 Limitations during PEI.....	90
3.9.4 Limitations during field observations	90
3.10 Ethical considerations	91
3.11 Summary and conclusion.....	91
CHAPTER FOUR: FINDINGS ON THE VARIOUS PROJECTS UNDERTAKEN IN KISUMU CITY’S URBAN RENEWAL.....	95
4.1 Introduction.....	95
4.2 Steps followed in initiation and execution of the projects	96
4.3 Ongoing and completed projects	99
4.3.1 Kisumu Sustainable Mobility Plan	99
4.3.2 Rehabilitation of parks.....	105
4.3.3 City beautification programme	111
4.3.4 Construction of markets	113
4.3.5 Construction of Nyamasaria Bus Park.....	116
4.3.6 Development of affordable housing.....	117
4.3.7 Lakefront development proposals:.....	121
4.3.8 Kisumu Port Improvements:.....	121
4.4 Discussion.....	122
4.5 Conclusion	124
CHAPTER FIVE: FINDINGS ON ASPECTS THAT CONSTITUTE THE FORMATION OF URBAN LANDSCAPE IDENTITY IN KISUMU CITY.....	126
5.1. Introduction.....	126
5.2 Awareness of the urban renewal project in Kisumu City	127
5.3 Contribution of various listed aspects to the formation of urban identity of Kisumu City	128
5.3.1 Influential elements of Natural, Built and Socio-economic environment	131
5.4 Photo-elicitation interview (PEI) responses regarding various aspects contributing to the image/identity of Kisumu City	135
5.4.1 Physical aspect (Natural and man-made).....	135
5.4.2 Socio-cultural and economic aspect.....	138
5.4.3 Meaning aspect	142
5.5 County officials’ interview responses regarding various aspects contributing to the image/identity of Kisumu City	146

5.6 Professional/expert responses regarding various aspects contributing to the image/identity of Kisumu City	147
5.7 Perceived best and worst features of Kisumu City	148
5.8 Features that give Kisumu City strong symbolic meaning and contribute to its image.	150
5.9 Individual/collective memories and Kisumu City image.....	158
5.10 Discussion of findings.....	163
5.10.1 Level of awareness of the renewal project based on demographic characteristics	163
5.10.2 Was Kisumu City unique and special before the onset of the renewal project?...164	
5.10.3 Aspects that constitute the formation of urban landscape identity and the influential elements of the environment	165
5.10.4 Best and worst features of Kisumu City	168
5.10.5 Symbolic elements within Kisumu City and their contribution to the urban identity	169
5.10.6 Memory aspect and image of Kisumu City	172
5.11 Conclusion	174
CHAPTER SIX: FINDINGS ON THE IMPACT OF CHANGES ON URBAN FORM ELEMENTS DUE TO URBAN RENEWAL ON LANDSCAPE IDENTITY	176
6.1 Introduction.....	176
6.2 Impact of changes on urban physical form.....	177
6.3 Impact of urban renewal project on various aspects of Kisumu City’s Image	178
6.4 Perceived changes in Kisumu City after undertaking the urban renewal project	180
6.5 Perceived mode of changes in Kisumu City after undertaking urban renewal project	181
6.6 Respondents perception on satisfaction level with renewal of Kisumu City.....	182
6.7 Perception on overall outcome of the renewal project.....	186
6.8 Discussion of findings.....	189
6.8.1 The impact of changes on urban physical form.....	189
6.8.2 Impact of urban renewal on various aspects of Kisumu City’s image	191
6.8.3 Perceived changes in Kisumu City after renewal	192
6.8.4 Perceived mode of change after renewal	193
6.8.5 Satisfaction level with various components of the renewal project and the overall outcome	194

6.9 Conclusion	196
CHAPTER SEVEN: FINDINGS ON THE INFLUENCE OF PUBLIC PARTICIPATION ON PRESERVATION OF LANDSCAPE IDENTITY	
7.1 Introduction.....	197
7.2 Background information from documents received from CGK on public participation process for the Kisumu City urban renewal project	198
7.3 Survey and interview responses on public participation.....	200
7.3.1 Field survey responses on public participation.....	200
7.3.2 Interview responses from PEI and county officials on public participation.....	202
7.3.3 Professionals/expert responses on public participation	205
7.4 Response of survey respondents and county officials on various components of the urban renewal undertaken	206
7.4.1 Components that survey respondents participated in and the various methods used	206
7.4.2 Response from the county officials on components of urban renewal in which residents participated.....	211
7.5 Findings on considerations for preservation, conservation during urban renewal	212
7.6 Professionals interview responses on recommendations to ensure preservation of landscape identity and improve public participation.....	215
7.7 Discussion of findings.....	217
7.7.1 Public participation in the urban renewal	217
7.7.2 Components of urban renewal in which the respondents participated	218
7.8 Critical review of the public participation process undertaken: was landscape identity included during public participation in the urban renewal?	220
7.9 Public participation and sustainability	223
7.10 Conclusion	225
CHAPTER EIGHT: FINDINGS ON LEGAL AND POLICY FRAMEWORKS THAT GUIDE URBAN RENEWAL/REDEVELOPMENT IN KENYA	
8.1 Introduction.....	227
8.2 Legal and policy framework	228
8.2.1 Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs).....	229
8.2.2 Vision 2030.....	229
8.2.3 The Big 4 Agenda:	229
8.2.4 Constitution of Kenya, 2010	230

8.2.5 Urban Areas and Cities Act No. 13 of 2011, Urban Areas and Cities (Amendment) Act 2019	230
8.2.6 Physical and Land use Planning Act (2019)	231
8.2.7 Environment Management and Coordination Act 1999 (Amendment) 2015	232
8.2.8 National Museums and Heritage Act 2006, Amended 2019	232
8.2.9 National Spatial Plan (NSP)	233
8.2.10 County Governments Act 2012	233
8.2.11 County Spatial Plan (CSP)	234
8.2.12 Kisumu ISUD Plan, 2014	234
8.2.13 Kisumu County Public Participation Act, 2015	235
8.3 Awaited guidelines for Local Physical and Land Use Development Plan for Kisumu City	235
8.4 Gaps to the various Acts at national and county level	237
8.5 Professionals’ responses and recommendations for modifications to planning controls and policies	239
8.6.1 Professionals’ interview responses on recommendations to be incorporated in planning controls and policies to ensure preservation and public participation	239
8.6 Discussion on proposed guidelines for preservation, conservation of urban landscape identity in urban renewal projects	241
8.7 Discussion of gaps in planning and regulatory controls in urban renewal in Kisumu City	243
8.8 Proposed recommendation and implementers for planning controls in Kisumu City	244
8.9 Conclusion	246
CHAPTER NINE: SUMMARY OF FINDINGS, CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS	247
9.1 Introduction	247
9.2 Summary of findings	248
9.3 Specific regulations/strategies for Kisumu City to develop and preserve urban landscape identity	257
9.4 Conclusions	262
9.5 Summary of study contributions	262
9.6 Implications for existing theory	264
9.7 Recommendations for implementation	266

9.8 Areas for future research.....	272
9.9 Conclusion	272
REFERENCES	274
APPENDICES	286

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1.1: Flow diagram indicating the connection between the research questions on urban renewal, urban landscape identity and public participation	6
Figure 2.1: Graphic illustration of the chapter layout.....	13
Figure 2.2: Types of identities at varying scales.....	32
Figure 2.3: Physical aspects that form landscape identity in terms of urban form elements	35
Figure 2.4: Socio-cultural functional aspects that form landscape identity.....	37
Figure 2.5: Meaning and perceptual aspects that form landscape identity	39
Figure 2.6: Conceptual framework for landscape identity.....	42
Figure 2.7: Conceptual framework of the study	61
Figure 3.1: Graphic illustration of the chapter layout.....	63
Figure 3.2: The research design of this study	67
Figure 3.3: Map of Kenya showing location of Kisumu County.....	69
Figure 3.4: Map of Kisumu County showing location of Kisumu City.....	70
Figure 3.5: Map showing CBD within part of Kisumu City.....	70
Figure 3.6: Map of Kisumu City showing CBD and the neighbourhoods.....	71
Figure 3.7: Kisumu sites of interest	83
Figure 4.1: Graphic illustration of the chapter layout.....	95
Figure 4.2: ArcGIS Desktop 10.3 map showing the location of the Kisumu Triangle NMT project	96
Figure 4.2: ArcGIS Desktop 10.3 map showing the location of the Kisumu Triangle NMT project.....	104
Figure 4.3: Planning vision for projects in Kisumu City.....	97
Figure 4.4: Planning process for the renewal projects in Kisumu City	99
Figure 4.5: Site plan for rehabilitation works at Oile Park	109
Figure 4.6: ArcGIS Desktop 10.3 map showing the location of the parks under rehabilitation, NMT road and street projects.....	111
Figure 4.7: Layout of the market showing the different types of trade	114
Figure 4.8: Layout of different types of market shades	115
Figure 4.9: Layout of different types of market shades	115
Figure 4.10: Site plan for the proposed development at Makasembo Estate.....	120
Figure 5.1: Graphic illustration of the chapter layout.....	126

Figure 5.2: Response on whether Kisumu City had what made it unique and special before onset of the urban renewal project	127
Figure 5.3: Contribution of various listed aspects towards the identity of Kisumu City.	129
Figure 5.4: Influential elements of the natural environment that contribute to Kisumu City’s identity	133
Figure 5.5: Influential elements of the built environment that contribute to Kisumu City’s identity.....	134
Figure 5.6: Elements of the socio-economic environment that are influential and contribute to Kisumu City’s identity	135
Figure 5.7: The best feature of Kisumu City	149
Figure 5.8: The worst feature of Kisumu City	149
Table 5.8 Features that give Kisumu City strong symbolic meaning and contribute to its image.	150
Figure 5.9: Level of agreement (agree and strongly agree) with various features that give symbolic meaning and contribute to the image of Kisumu City.....	151
Figure 5.10: Various aspects that evoke individual/collective memories.....	159
Figure 6.1: Graphic illustration of the chapter layout.....	176
Figure 6.2: Impact of changes on urban physical form	177
Figure 6.3: Impact of urban renewal project on natural environment, manmade/built environment on Kisumu City’s image.....	179
Figure 6.4: Perceived mode of change in Kisumu City after undertaking urban renewal project.....	181
Table 6.5: The respondents’ perception on satisfaction level with various aspects of renewal project in Kisumu City.....	183
Figure 6.5: Respondents satisfied with the various components of renewal of Kisumu City	184
Figure 7.1: Graphic illustration of the chapter layout.....	197
Figure 7.2: Institutional Stakeholder Engagement Timeline	199
Figure 7.3: Stakeholder Engagement and project phases	200
Figure 7.4: Influence of public participation on preservation of landscape identity	201
Figure 7.5: Response by respondents who never heard nor participated in the various components of Kisumu urban renewal project.....	208
Figure 7.6: The components of urban renewal project indicating respondents who were consulted/dialogued.....	209

Figure 7.7: The components of urban renewal project indicating respondents who were included as partners	210
Figure 7.8: The components of urban renewal project indicating respondents who were engaged in decision making/collaborated	211
Figure 7.9: ArcGIS Desktop 10.3 map showing Kisumu historic core area earmarked for heritage and preservation.....	214
Figure 7.10: Linkage between community participation, public satisfaction and sustainability.....	224
Figure 8.1: Graphic illustration of the chapter layout.....	227
Figure 9.1: Graphic illustration of the chapter layout.....	247

LIST OF PLATES

Plate 4.1: Public toilet along Ang’awa Avenue with planters in front and cabro paved pedestrian walkway along the boundary wall fence for Jaramogi Oginga Sports Ground.....	102
Plate 4.2: Planters along Jomo Kenyatta Highway within cabro paved pedestrian walkway with a green strip along the wall fence for Jaramogi Oginga Sports Ground. Street seats are provided for relaxation	102
Plate 4.3: Chichwa Market stalls that were done to accommodate evicted traders to pave way for NMT implementation within Kisumu Triangle.	103
Plate 4.4: a) Children play area, b) On going drainage works at Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Ground.....	106
Plate 4.5: a) new jogging track, b) Preserved monument at Jaramgi Oginga Odinga Sports Ground.....	106
Plate 4.6: a) new walking/jogging track, b) Lighting and boundary wall fence at Jamhuri Park.....	108
Plate 4.7: a) new concrete seats, b) Ongoing works on swimming pool and changing rooms	108
Plate 4.8: a) boundary wall with bollards along pedestrian walkway, b) new concrete seats within the lawns at Oile Park	110
Plate 4.9: a) walkway within the park, b) New public toilet, gate house within Oile Park	110
Plate 4.10: a) beautification works on Oginga Odinga street island, b) KCB Bank round-about.	112
Plate 4.11: a) beautification works on a roundabout along Oginga Odinga Street, b) Kisumu Boys’ High School round-about.	112
Plate 4.12: Ongoing construction of market buildings at Kibuye market.....	113
Plate 4.13: Completed market shades, ablution block at Uhuru Business Park.	116
Plate 4.14: Ongoing construction of market shades at Otonglo Market	116
Plate 4.15: Ongoing works at Nyamasaria Satellite Bus Park	117
Plate 4.16: Existing bare land after flattening of all the units at Anderson Estate	118
Plate 4.17: Some of the old houses that existed at Makasembo Estate.....	119
Plate 4.18: Existing bare land after flattening of all the units at Makasembo Estate	120
Plate 4.19: The Lakefront after demolition of informal hotel structures b) Part of the revamped Kisumu Port	122

Plate 7.1: Preservation of trees on Omolo Agar Street; b) Preserved trees within the Central Square213

Plate 7.2: Archive photo of the Clock Tower before ongoing modifications (Source: CoK, 2019); b) ongoing changes on the Clock Tower (Source: Author, July, 2021)213

LIST OF TABLES

Table 2.1: Summary of Literature Reviewed in Terms of the Types of Identity, Main Components and Sub Elements	29
Table 2.2: Summary of aspects/components of landscape identity and components of the landscape (natural forms and artificial forms)	40
Table 2.3: Summary of aspects/components of identity and components of the landscape (immaterial and links)	41
Table 2.4 Urban heritage conservation and renewal.....	57
Table 3.1: Reviewed Studies and their Research Designs	64
Table 3.2 Sample size within various locations within Kisumu Central Sub-County.....	73
Table 3.3 Demographic characteristics of Respondents	75
Table 3.4 Profile of interview respondents	78
Table 3.5 Profile of informants engaged in PEI interviewees	81
Table 3.6: Various features selected for PEI and their photos.....	84
Table 3.7: Reliability output results.....	88
Table 3.8: Summary of the research questions and the methods of data collection	92
Table 5.1: Kisumu City had what made it unique and special before the onset of the urban renewal project	127
Table 5.2 Contribution of various listed aspects towards the identity of Kisumu City ...	128
Table 5.3 Influential elements of Natural, Built and Socio-economic environment	132
Table 5.4 Important physical elements mentioned in photo-elicitation interviews.....	137
Table 5.5 Features of socio-cultural and economic importance mentioned in photo-elicitation interviews	141
Table 5.6 Meaning aspects mentioned in photo-elicitation interviews.....	145
Table 5.7 Professionals' interview responses on what aspects constitute the image/identity of Kisumu City	147
Table 5.8 Features that give Kisumu City strong symbolic meaning and contribute to its image.	150
Table 5.9 Selected symbolic features by PEI respondents	157
Table 5.10 Individual/collective memories and contribution to the image of Kisumu City	158
Table 5.11 Features evoking individual/collective memories for PEI respondents.....	162
Table 6.1 Impact of changes on urban physical form.....	177
Table 6.2 Impact of urban renewal project on various aspects of Kisumu City's Image	178

Table 6.3 Perceived changes in Kisumu City after undertaking urban renewal project..	180
Table 6.4 Perceived mode of changes in Kisumu City after undertaking urban renewal project.....	181
Table 6.5: The respondents' perception on satisfaction level with various aspects of renewal project in Kisumu City.....	183
Table 7.1: Influence of public participation on preservation of landscape identity.....	201
Table 7.2: Responses on awareness of public participation, measures put in place and urban form elements/features considered for preservation	205
Table 7.3: The components of urban renewal project in which survey respondents participated	207
Table 7.4: Recommendations to improve preservation and public participation	215
Table 8.1: Gaps to the existing planning regulatory controls	237
Table 8.2: Recommendations on preservation and public participation.....	239
Table 8.3: Recommendations to the existing planning regulatory controls.....	244
Proposed Local Physical and Land Use Development Plan for Kisumu City, 2020.....	246
Table 9.1 Study outcomes.....	248
Table 9.2 Revisions to existing planning regulatory controls.....	255
Table 9.3 Proposed regulations/strategies to preserve landscape identity	258

LIST OF APPENDICES

Appendix A: Field Survey Questionnaire.....	286
Appendix B: CGK Officials.....	294
Appendix C: Professionals/Experts	296
Appendix D: Photo-elicitation Interview	297
Appendix E: Recording checklist for each PEI participant	298
Appendix F: Table for determining sample size.....	299
Appendix G: Researcher Declaration Form.....	300
Appendix H: Participant Informed Consent Form.....	301
Appendix I: EBIT Ethics Application Letter	302
Appendix J: Prior Letter of Data Collection Authority from CGK	304
Appendix K: Research approval letter from Department of Architecture	305
Appendix L: Ethics Approval from EBIT University of Pretoria.....	306
Appendix M: NACOSTI Research Permit from Republic of Kenya	307
Appendix N: Thesis Examination Report	309

ACRONYMS AND ABBREVIATIONS

CBD	Central Business District
CGK	County Government of Kisumu
COK	City of Kisumu
GOK	Government of Kenya
ISUD	Kisumu Integrated Sustainable Urban Development Plan
ITDP	Institute for Transportation and Development Policy
KNBS	Kenya National Bureau of Statistics.
KPHC	Kenya Population and Housing Census
KSMP	Kisumu Sustainable Mobility Plan
KUP	Kisumu Urban Project.
KUSP	Kisumu Urban Support Programme
LPDP	Local Physical Development Plan
LPLUDP	Local Physical & Land Use Development Plans
MOTHUD-PW	Ministry of Transport, Infrastructure, Housing, Urban Development and Public Works.
NACOSTI	National Commission for Science, Technology and Innovation
NMT	Non-Motorized Transport
PEI	Photo-Elicitation Interview
PPPP	Public Private People Partnership
SDG	Sustainable Development Goal
URP	Urban Renewal Project

GLOSSARY OF TERMS

- **Household:** Refers to a person or group of persons who reside in the same house and have one head to answer to.
- **Urban landscape identity:** the resident's opinion and perception of the special features that help them to differentiate between places. This is by creating images that they can recognize. It encompasses the forms/physical aspects, functions/activities (social aspects) and lastly meaning aspects. All the three aspects combine to create memories to the residents. (Author, 2020, Modified from Shao et al. 2020:2).
- **Urban decay:** Physical deterioration of urban areas including streets, open spaces, presence of derelict industries, transport infrastructure such as abandoned railway stations, port.
- **Urban form elements:** Features of city form that includes greenery, buildings, parks, plazas, squares, streets, sidewalks, monuments, landmarks, street furniture and natural forms like topography, hydrography.
- **Urban landscape:** An urbanized area as perceived by people whose character is the result of the action and interaction of natural and or man-made/human factors.
- **Urban renewal/regeneration:** Process of transforming the urban landscape to achieve vitality (Roberts, 2000). This includes improvements to urban open spaces, road networks, pedestrian sidewalks, derelict industries and transport infrastructure.

CHAPTER ONE: INTRODUCTION

1.1 Background to the Study

Cities, especially developing ones, are constantly facing various challenges such as urban decay, deterioration of the environment, lack of infrastructure, social problems in addition to economic decline (Zheng et al. 2017:362; Ploegmakers, 2015:2151). According to Andersen (2003) urban decay has been associated mostly with North America and parts of Europe. In Europe, it's especially within the United Kingdom and France. However, cities in Global South contexts also experience urban decay (Leon et al. 2020:12; Amado & Rodrigues 2019:1; Njoku & Okoro 2014:145; Dimuna & Omatsone, 2010:142). Urban renewal is important in addressing urban decay as an urban problem. Couch (1990) asserts that urban renewal is of increasing importance within urban areas. First, as urban areas become larger and older because more people move to live within towns and cities. This calls for renewal of the urban fabric to reduce urban decay. Secondly, concern about the constant expansion of towns and cities into their agricultural hinterlands is a growing concern. Large areas of urban land and buildings are abandoned and left derelict (Couch 1990). This often brings to light the need for urban renewal to revitalize these spaces and eliminate urban decay problems. According to United Nations (2018) World Urbanization Prospects report, the path of urbanization in Africa has been quite similar to that in Asia. Africa experienced the fastest rate of urbanization by far during 1950-1970 and the second fastest rate of urbanization after Asia between 1990 and 2018.

According to Carmon (1999:145) the history of urban renewal before the 21st century is in three stages. First is physical renewal focusing on the built environment, second is neighbourhood rehabilitation focusing on social problems, and lastly, is revitalization focusing on economic development (Carmon 1999:145). According to Bosselmann (2008) urban renewal also referred to as urban transformation and urban regeneration by (Ploegmakers 2015:2151; Said et al. 2013:268) has been confirmed to overcome problems like deterioration and decay. These challenges and problems mostly occur in the physical settings within urban areas. The authors further posit that a city that undergoes urban renewal from previous decline in industries and forms of urban decay results in changing landscapes and identity.

According to several recent studies (Shao et al. 2020; Saglik & Kelkit 2017; Xuesong & Hui 2008:3) today's globalization, industrialization and technological developments have caused radical changes in cities and, to a certain degree, have homogenized cities. These changes, which are often introduced through urban renewal, are functional. They also have implications in form and aesthetics that affect the local urban identity. Elements that constitute urban identity in an environmental context include public spaces such as streets, and urban open spaces, monuments, buildings, urban facilities and the relation of urban functions. Saglik and Kelkit (2017:39) concur with (Kaymaz 2013:742; Okesli and Gurcinar 2012:38) that the identity of a city is a very comprehensive unity that affects the image of the city which evolves constantly. Baris et al. (2009:733) and Antrop (2005:32) posit that due to processes within urban areas and due globalization that rapid changes have occurred that result in challenges in our social, economic, cultural lives and environments. The concept of identity has been brought on the agenda of urban studies professionals due to these challenges. The major concern being sustainability of place identity due to the occurring changes. Beauregard et al. (1981) posited that it's a challenge to discover and preserve the image and identity that is inherent when reshaping existing environment. This according to this author should be carried out in a sensitive manner to avoid any loss of identity.

Various types of identity have been classified throughout time. The types include place, urban, regional, national, cultural, personal, community and landscape identity. All these identities have been proved to contribute to the identity of a local place. Although, there seems to be difficulty differentiating between these terms (Shao et al. 2020; Stobbelaar and Pedroli 2011:322). All these identity terms have been introduced at different physical scales within landscape studies but their boundaries are not clarified (Shao et al. 2020:4). Concerning the relationship of the different identities, Shao et al. (2020:5) propound that landscape identity consists of existential identity and spatial identity. These comprise place identity and attachment, personal identity, cultural identity. All these contribute to sense of place through their physical attributes, human attachment, memory interaction and social interaction (Shao et al. 2020:6).

Kaymaz (2013:757) and Ujang (2012:157) posit that there is need to sustain the identity and meanings of the urban elements as they contribute to self-identity, sense of community and sense of place. Kaymaz (2013:749) further assert that the built heritage is

assumed to be the distinct indicator of urban identity and that preservation of its components within cities currently is one of the major concerns of sustainability. Eren (2014:14) showed that where urban identity was ignored in carrying out urban renewal projects, significant breaks in the physical, cultural, historical and semantic continuity were caused. In light of this, Norberg-Schulz (1979) posits the important need to preserve the genius loci in cities under the pressure of new functional demands. This is to ensure that different places do not lose identity and thus look alike. Boussaa (2018) in his study on creating a new urban identity inspired by the past analyzed various aspects. The aspects investigated whether the urban regeneration project was continuous, unique, significant compatible and cohesive. The author pointed out a major drawback in the urban regeneration project as being the absence of community participation. The author stresses that this should be reinforced to achieve a local identity (Boussaa 2018:1)

The factors affecting landscape identity are complex and interrelated. The complexity makes the recognition of sources of landscape identity and effects of landscape change on these connections difficult to distinguish. According to (Butler and Herlin 2019:275; Stobbelaar and Pedroli 2011:332) landscape identity has not developed theoretically at present yet it has great potential for addressing multiple connections to the landscape and how change impacts on such identity This concern has become a pressing need in present globalization (Boussaa 2018; Relph 1976).

Public participation is a growing concern in urban renewal projects. Li et al. (2020) emphasize the lack of channels for participation in developing countries, while Yuen (2005:211) illustrates that people are interested in conservation and identity. Therefore, the interests, needs and wishes of the people must thus be allowed to inform and influence key decisions and actions in various projects. This influence should be through identification of urban landscape identity and places to conserve in the various public projects (Yuen 2005:211). Layson and Nankai (2015:85) posit that levels of community involvement in the renewal projects were not clear and that public hearings and consultation do not guarantee that community views form part of the decision making. The chance for views of the community to be accommodated in the planning process is too low according to the authors (Layson and Nankai 2015:85). Other studies (Huang et al. 2020; Li et al. 2020; Zhuang et al. 2019; Layson & Nankai 2015) discussed in the literature review in chapter 2 have also raised several critical issues and concerns about

public participation in renewal processes and levels of residents' satisfaction and whether the projects were sustainable. This study seeks to find out how public participation in renewal projects could help in the preservation of landscape identity. It is evident that landscape identity as part of public participation is rarely given the important consideration it deserves during urban renewal projects.

1.2 Statement of the Problem

The reality of rapid urbanization in many cities (United Nations, 2018) has come along with different aspects of urban physical decay. Physical deterioration and decay necessitate urban transformation through renewal to improve the quality of urban life (Bosselmann 2008). Xuesong & Hui (2008:3) posit that local urban landscape identity has been affected by globalization that has resulted in homogenization of cities thereby affecting their form and aesthetics. Several studies confirm that urban form elements like streets, squares, buildings, public spaces, urban furniture and monuments all play a vital role in the expression of the notion of urban landscape identity and memory. Urban renewal that usually involves changes to urban form elements should pay attention to their roles in shaping urban landscape identity and memory (Enache & Craciun 2013; Oktay & Bala 2015; Ziyae 2018; Yaldiz et al. 2014)

Urban renewal aimed at revitalizing cities should also aim to reinvigorate the urban landscape identity and the collective memory as a city's uniqueness and distinctiveness lies here and should not be neglected in the wake of creating new urban environments occasioned by urban revitalization. Studies reviewed on urban renewal in post-colonial Africa by Amado and Rodrigues (2019); Njoku and Okoro (2014) and Dimuna and Omatsone (2010) are all concerned with creating viable communities due to upgrading of decayed neighbourhoods and urban spaces with concern on social and physical aspects without giving attention to the need to preserve and strengthen urban landscape identity. Amado and Rodrigues (2019:18) point out that the need to preserve identity and memory associated with places is one of the challenges experienced in carrying out urban renewal. According to Boussaa (2018:14) urban identity that includes landscape identity, adds quality to a project. A city project such as new developments and urban renewal should make the inclusion of landscape identity to be one of the vital aspects of urban planning. The literature reviewed in this study on urban renewal in many jurisdictions has little emphasis on the consideration of urban landscape identity and the related aspects of

memory as important components in the success of the renewal projects (Boussaa, 2018; Eren, 2014). There is therefore need for a definition for urban landscape identity as suggested by Stobbelaar and Pedroli (2011:321).

Beyhan and Gurkan (2015:162); Okesli and Gurcinar (2012) state that urban identity is not static as it undergoes changes from time to time. Urban identity is not only composed of pedestrian streets, city squares and buildings in the city and other urban spaces but also participation of individuals who are the residents. Public participation in urban renewal projects to preserve urban landscape identity is rarely or not at all considered as vital in the overall success intended to be achieved by the renewal aspects. Channels for participation are lacking especially in developing countries (Li et al. 2020:1). Considering public participation as a post-colonial redevelopment concern in the African context Layson and Nankai (2015:85) posit that levels of satisfaction was not significantly influenced by public participation in urban renewal projects.

Leon et al. (2020:6) point out that available literature about urban renewal in Sub-Saharan Africa by the time of their study was very limited. In my opinion, the little available literature reviewed on urban renewal in Africa has mainly focused on the social and physical aspects of decayed residential neighborhoods and renewal of CBD in the case of Leon et al. (2020:6); Amado and Rodrigues (2019). They are mainly concerned with urban slum and squatter settlements upgrading to be viable communities with basic services and amenities while landscape identity preservation not being a major concern with no consideration in most cases. This presents a potential research gap that can be filled by this study. Few studies have focused on urban landscape identity and how public participation could aid in its preservation and strengthening.

1.3 Main Question

What is the role of public participation in preserving the urban landscape identity within urban renewal projects in Kisumu City?

1.3.1 Sub-questions

1. Which are the various projects undertaken in Kisumu city's urban renewal?
2. What are the main aspects that constitute the formation of urban landscape identity in Kisumu City?

3. What is the impact of changes in urban form elements due to public renewal projects on urban landscape identity in Kisumu City?
4. What is the current influence of public participation in the preservation of landscape identity in urban renewal projects in Kisumu City?
5. To what extent can changes to the planning regulatory controls and policy factors support landscape identity through public participation in urban renewal processes in Kisumu City?

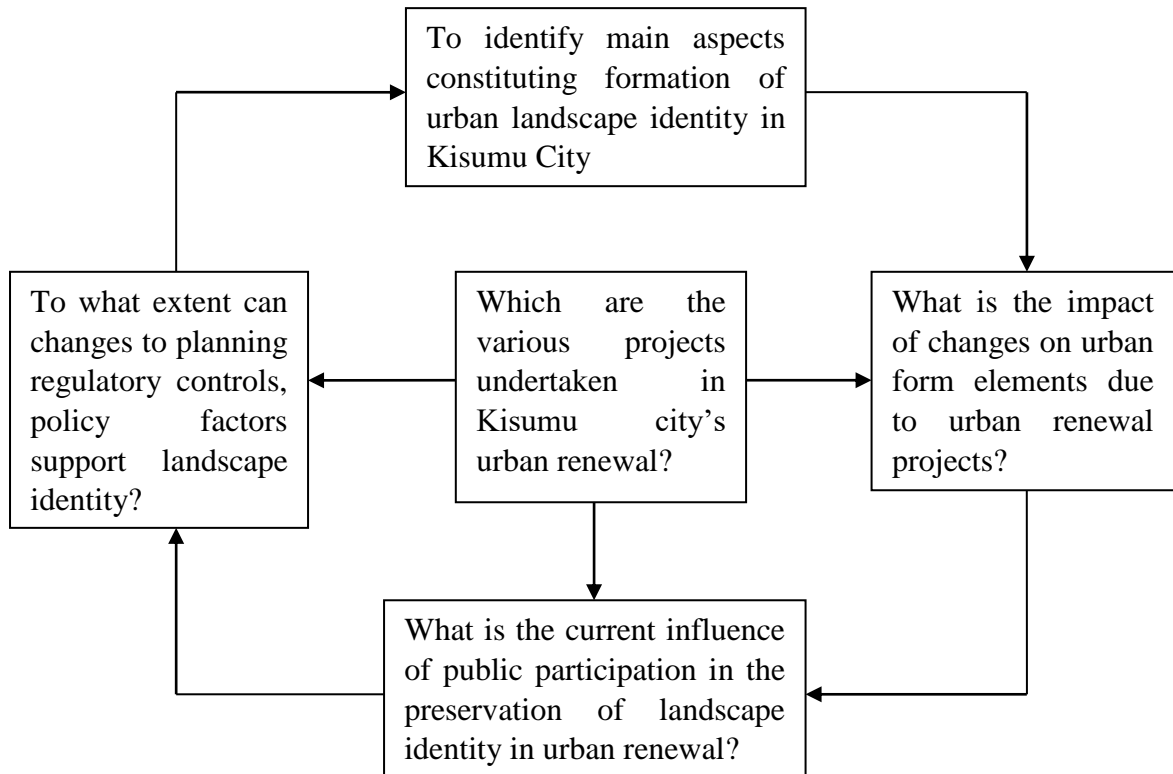


Figure 1.1: Flow diagram indicating the connection between the research questions on urban renewal, urban landscape identity and public participation

Source: Author (2021)

1.4 Main Aim

To inquire into the value of public participation for the preservation of landscape identity in urban renewal projects in Kisumu City.

1.4.1 Specific Objectives

1. To explore and document the various projects undertaken in Kisumu City's urban renewal

2. To investigate the main aspects constituting the formation of urban landscape identity in Kisumu City.
3. To investigate the impact of changes in urban form elements due to urban renewal on landscape identity in Kisumu City.
4. To investigate if public participation currently contributes to preservation of landscape identity in urban renewal projects in Kisumu City.
5. To explore gaps and make recommendations for revisions to the planning regulatory controls and policies that support the preservation of landscape identity in urban renewal projects through public participation in Kisumu City.

1.5 Justification of the Study

The study is significant first because it illustrates the importance of considering landscape identity as a key aspect in urban renewal projects. Boussaa (2018:5) states that urban renewal and identity within cities have a relationship as the changes occur. Improving the built environment within cities contribute towards increase in their uses as places of public interaction. Improvements on social fabric and urban spaces as places of public interaction and exchange can also result from urban renewal. Boussaa (2018:2) further postulates that, world cities strive to be distinct and unique in order to attract global attention through trading and tourist activities. The author posits that in today's global world, there is great need for cities to be recognized based on their identity. Gur and Heidari (2019) showed how urban rapid changes influence the urban identity within the city. The authors investigated how attachment, satisfaction to a place and quality of life of local communities was affected by transformations that cause changes to urban spaces. The study concluded that there is a direct interaction between changes in the urban identity and the transformation processes causing changes within the cities. The changes also encompassed landscape identity as a component within the transformations (Gur and Heidari 2019:127).

Radstrom (2011:91) postulate that identity is intrinsically related to the concept of place-sustaining. The author posits that place identity can represent the special and unique characteristics of a distinct culture in today's urban homogenization. A local identity is plays an important role as factor of the significance of a place. Sense of place represents the identity of the people and the landscape thus should be considered as invaluable. The author further argues that, it has become easy and convenient to ignore identity as a

significant factor of a place. The need for preservation and sustainability in renewal projects has further been stressed by several authors including (Okesli & Gurcinar 2012:38; Ujang 2012:167; Antrop 2005:32). All these authors concur that there is a great need to preserve the components of built heritage and a need to sustain urban identity and meanings of various urban landscape elements that also contribute to sense of community.

Secondly, the study is significant because it examines urban renewal and how this influences landscape identity through the lens of stakeholder participation and perception. Several studies point out and stress the need for joint efforts of various stakeholders in renewal projects. Several authors posit that this is an essential concept to include so as to ensure that urban renewal projects are sustainable (Beyhan & Gurkan 2015; Boussa, 2018; Erfani & Roe 2020; Zheng et al. 2014:272; Zhuang et al. 2019). The study seeks to investigate the perception of, first, the residents and, secondly, county government officials on the importance of the landscape identity within the city. The study then considers how the residents and officials strived to preserve and strengthen this identity as part of ongoing renewal projects within the city. The officials have the authority to interpret and implement the various regulatory factors, by-laws and policies. The study inquires into the role they have played in preserving landscape identity and how they included public participation in realizing the outcome of the renewal projects they were undertaking in Kisumu City.

1.6 Research Design

The research is considered exploratory and will be primarily conducted through case study analysis within the central business district of Kisumu City, Kenya. The city was undergoing upgrading through a renewal project at the time of the study. Two types of data sources will be used: desktop and fieldwork. The core of the data capturing will be based on mixed methods (qualitative and quantitative) including archival records, field survey questionnaires, field investigations, photo-elicitation interviews (PEI) and semi-structured interviews. Chapter 3 fully covers the details of the research design.

1.7 Anticipated study outcomes

The anticipated outcomes of this study are aligned with the research questions, objectives and the research methods used to collect the data.

- 1) Documentation of the various projects in Kisumu City's urban renewal as at the time of the study. This will include the proposed, ongoing and completed projects within Kisumu City. Data on the various projects will be sought from the relevant city, county offices and included as findings for objective one. This will be followed by field work to document through photography the progress on the various projects. This documentation is important in providing background to the urban renewal case study of Kisumu City. Subsequent objectives of this study are anchored on these various projects. The steps followed in the initiation and execution of the urban renewal projects will be discussed first followed by the various projects proposed, ongoing and completed.
- 2) An identification of the main aspects in terms of physical, social, cultural and meaning aspects that constitute the formation of urban landscape identity with verification in Kisumu City. This will be achieved through field survey with residents, PEI with residents and key informant interviews with county officials and expert interviews with professionals. A literature review will first be used to compile a list of the main aspects that constitute the formation of urban landscape identity after considering the different types of identities in landscape studies. This is important in understanding Kisumu City in terms of what constitutes its urban landscape identity.
- 3) An identification of the effects of urban renewal project on specific urban form elements and the consequences for urban landscape identity. This will be achieved through field survey with selected residents, PEI with selected respondents and key informant and expert interviews. This is important to understand public perception of the impact of the renewal project on urban form elements.
- 4) Documentation of the various ongoing and completed works undertaken within the urban renewal projects in Kisumu City. This will be done through field/site visit to the various projects and documenting the aspects involved through ArcGIS mapping and photographs. Initial background information on the various projects will be done through desk review of the existing documents within County Government of Kisumu (CGK) that is undertaking the implementation of the projects. CGK officials who are the key informants with information on the urban renewal will be interviewed to give background information on the same. The background information and the data obtained through field visits to the project sites will be important in understanding whether they constitute the formation of

urban landscape identity, the impacts of these projects on the various urban form elements and what aspects of public participation were involved in their planning and implementation. This is important in giving a reflection of the conditions of the case study under discussion in Kisumu.

- 5) Documentation of the various aspects of public participation employed in the planning and execution of urban renewal projects in Kisumu City. This will be done by investigating the various works under the urban renewal in terms of whether the public participated and through which methods. This is important in understanding the public perception of the participation processes employed in the urban renewal. A review of existing provisions on public participation within CGK by-laws and Kenyan laws, policies will first be undertaken to form the basis of analyzing the methods, channels used in the project and recommend areas for improvement.
- 6) Documentation after critical analysis of the existing planning regulations, by-laws and policies that are involved in the execution urban renewal in Kisumu City. This will be done through archival review, desk review of relevant documents within CGK offices. This review will be important in identifying gaps within any existing provisions that guide planning and implementation of urban renewal with emphasis on preserving and strengthening urban landscape identity and a public participation process to be undertaken to achieve this. Recommendations to assist in preservation of urban landscape identity will be recommended based on the gaps identified.

1.8 Research Delineation

The study was limited to urban renewal projects undertaken within central business district of Kisumu City and immediate environs in terms of geographical location. The study sought to answer the research questions through data collection from residents within the CBD and from the identified neighborhoods. This is outlined in the research methodology chapter.

The study sought to understand landscape identity as it relates to public participation. It sought to define aspects forming Kisumu City's landscape identity at the city level but undertake the field survey for data collection with only selected willing participants who comprised the daytime users of Kisumu City's CBD and the residents from

neighborhoods within Kisumu Central Constituency that adjoin the CBD. This therefore means that the study did not depend on data collected within all the neighborhoods that make up the whole of Kisumu city.

1.9 Research Limitations

The research findings may not be generalizable to other contexts. The aim was to study the ongoing and completed renewal projects within Kisumu City as at the time the study was conducted. This was unique to its case study setting in terms of the various urban form elements impacted by the urban renewal projects and the overall success or satisfaction from the public participation. The investigation of the renewal in terms of public participation methods that could be vital in preserving and strengthening landscape identity may only apply to this jurisdiction.

The findings of the study aim to reveal the status of the ongoing and completed renewal projects as at the time of the data collection and cannot be used for future projections.

1.10 Assumptions

The study author assumed that he would have access to all the relevant vital information that would be obtained from the various offices of the County Government of Kisumu City in Kenya and any other government entities. Due to ongoing Covid-19 Pandemic that limited gatherings and interaction of people at the time, the author assumed that people targeted as key informants and those to take part in the field survey and PEI would be willing to take part in the study to ensure effective data collection for study analysis. All the information the study sought and all the people targeted for interview may not have been available.

1.11 Structure of the study

This thesis is organized into nine chapters. The first chapter constitutes an introductory background to the study from other research in terms of urban decay, urban landscape, urban renewal and different types of identity. It also states the main aim of this research, the study objectives, questions to be answered by the study, the problem of study and the justification for the study.

Chapter two gives a broad review of literature on urban renewal, different types of identity, public participation in renewal projects and concludes with the conceptual framework to guide the study. This chapter responds to the first research question on the main aspects that are theoretically considered to constitute the formation of urban landscape. The theoretical impacts of changes due to urban renewal on various urban form elements is also considered that responds to the second research question and lastly aspects of public participation in urban renewal that respond to the third research question.

Chapter three provides the study methodology first by explaining the study rationale and adopted methodology, the study site, calculation of the sample size and the methods, data capturing procedures, analysis and limitations to answer the research questions stated in chapter one. Chapter four presents the study findings on the various projects undertaken in Kisumu City's urban renewal. It first discusses the various steps that were followed in the initiation and execution of the urban renewal projects undertaken. It is an introduction to the case study and gives the background information on the various urban renewal projects in Kisumu City. It entails a review of the various ongoing and completed renewal projects within Kisumu City in terms of the description of the works and documentation through photography and mapping.

Chapter five presents the study findings on aspects that constitute the formation of urban landscape identity. This answers the first research question and objective one of this study. Chapter six presents the research findings on the impact of changes in urban form elements due to urban renewal on landscape identity. This answers study objective two. Chapter seven provides the study findings on the influence of public participation on the preservation of landscape identity in urban renewal project and answers study objective three. Chapter eight identifies the gaps and makes recommendations to the existing planning regulatory controls and policies in urban renewal in Kisumu City. The relevant by-laws, regulatory controls, policy factors relating to urban renewal within the Government of Kenya and County Government of Kisumu are identified. This addresses the study objective four. Lastly, chapter nine gives a summary of the findings, conclusions and recommendations of the study.

CHAPTER TWO: LITERATURE REVIEW

2.1 Introduction

The purpose of the literature review is to gain an in-depth understanding of the pertinent issues involved in the research. The review seeks to answer the research questions with the main question being can public participation assist in the preservation of landscape identity as part of urban renewal? The literature review attempts to clarify the main concepts of the study and shed light on the sub-questions of the study with reference to other studies that had similar foci. The potential gaps in research that this study aims to bridge are also highlighted. The review of studies from various researchers across the globe specifically focuses on studies from the global south grouping them according to their respective foci. This section ends with a conceptual diagram that guides the study. Based on the review, this section presents the theories upon which the study is anchored. Figure 2.1 below summarizes the areas discussed under literature review.

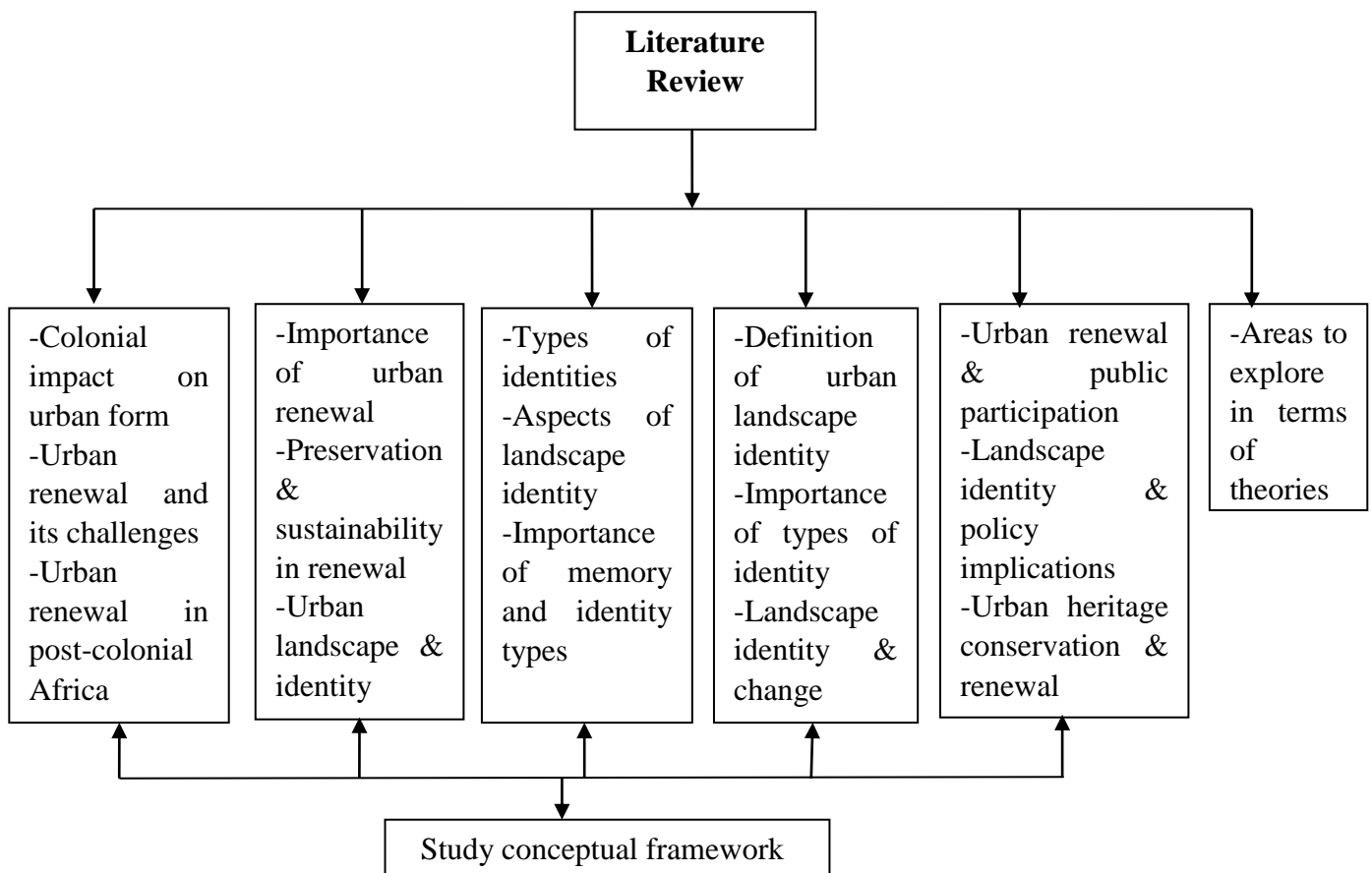


Figure 2.1: Graphic illustration of the chapter layout

Source: Author 2022

2.2 The colonial impact upon urban form and landscape

According to Home (2014:62) colonialism in several countries in Africa had some effects on the urban form and landscape. The author states that to date, colonial legacy is still evident on the landscapes of Sub-African cities. He gives the example of the British who wanted their colonial towns to be marked by public buildings of suitable dignity, thus the Union Buildings in Pretoria, designed by Herbert Barker was claimed at the time of its completion in 1913 as the largest structure in the sub-continent and even in the southern hemisphere. Government areas were laid out with spacious roads and circles as colonialism aspired for orderly and dignified towns and cities (Home 2014:62).

Home (2014:64) states that the negative legacy of colonial and western attitudes was the neglect of a representative government and of infrastructure and housing provision for native people. Across many African countries, upgrading programmes and incremental tenure regularization are now attempting to integrate cheaper sites and services schemes into a planned urban form despite the surrounding areas not being accompanied by improvements into infrastructure or planning. He concludes by stating that a better appreciation of Africans' colonial urban past can help build the future. This is due to growing civic awareness that creates pressure for improvements of the cities (Home 2014:64).

2.2.1 Urban renewal and its challenges

Xue et al. (2015) state that the 'urban renewal' as a concept evolved from 'urban redevelopment' in the Housing Act of 1949 in the USA. It was used to describe the process in which downtown areas of cities' were demolished and reconstructed. 'Urban renewal' from the 1954 Housing Act, then became to be more active and comprehensive compared to urban redevelopment. It aimed at solving problems related to housing within the community through housing policy reforms (Xue et al. 2015). Ploegmakers (2015:2151) point out that physical improvement is one of the methods that governments employ to have areas that are deprived, decayed and run-down regenerated. It encompasses infrastructure developments and upgrade of public spaces within the cities.

Several justifications encourage the undertaking of an urban renewal project. According to Lai et al. (2017:1) first in line are the areas considered to pose insecurity and health problems and as such are having the public endangered and compromised. Buildings in

such areas are usually in degraded state and the area depopulated due to the prevailing urban decay. Second, is the reuse of physical infrastructure and urban lands that are considered not useful through vacancy, being obsolete. Urban renewal in such lands aims to bring them up to date through new uses after revitalization. Lastly is in terms of infrastructure within cities that are considered to be out of date after years of service due to deterioration. Pedestrian streets, road networks, public furniture and other urban form elements need to be revitalized from time to time. This is carried out to improve the urban settings for resident satisfaction (Lai et al. 2017).

According to the UN global goals for sustainable development (2015), sustainable goal number eleven targets to: to ensure adequate safe and affordable housing, basic services and upgrading of slums for all; provide access to transport systems for all that is safe, affordable, accessible and sustainable; enhance urbanization that includes all and is sustainable. Other targets include paying attention to air quality and waste management by municipals and access to green and public services that are safe and aims to include all the residents (UN SDG 11). This goal most likely informs the need for various countries and jurisdictions to undertake urban renewal projects in an attempt to solve problems from physical urban decay.

Zheng et al. (2017:362) and Leon et al. (2020:13) opine that some initiatives of urban renewal never realize their set objectives at times. The authors argue that some promote exclusion within the society leading to identity loss within the community. Such renewal projects have always received criticism in the society for only concentrating on profit that is the economic aspect of the project. According to these authors, these negative effects signal the need for better and adequate decision making during the execution of the renewal projects. Wirth et al. (2016:69) concur that urban realms keep changing over time. They argue that urban change refers to how the physical, economic, social and political dimensions of the environment within a city vary over a given time frame (Wirth et al. 2016:69).

2.2.2 Urban Renewal in Post-colonial Africa

Africa urbanized later than other continents. This resulted in urban renewal only taking hold in post-colonial times. Urban decay in many African cities has been noted to occur towards the last quarter of the twentieth century and into the twenty first century. This

was occasioned by first, fast urbanization, migration from rural to urban areas which exerts pressure on the available facilities. Second, is the presence of urban development regulations that are not adequately enforced during management. The last reason is lack of repairs and housing maintenance that the result in occurrence of slums (Dimuna & Omatsone 2010:142; Njoku & Okoro 2014:145). According to the UN Commission on Human Settlement (2003), most developing countries have cities that underwent fast urbanization speeds thereby resulting into slum developments. These cities include Lagos in Nigeria and Cairo in Egypt. This was due to increase in population that lacked provision of the required housing and social services. Recent studies on urban renewal within the Global South and specifically Africa illustrate the problems of urban centres as unplanned growth resulting in disorganized, dilapidated and blighted areas that are in need of urban renewal.

According to Massey (2020) South Africa's urban renewal commenced in 1994 at the start of their democracy. Urban renewal projects within its cities has been pursued to respond urban decay and negligence over the years. This was also due to inadequate planning that was unjust. This is done through renewal of specific areas, towns and upgrading of informal settlements by the authorities in a response to enhance the living environment (Massey, 2020). According to South African Cities Network (2003), within urban renewal projects, infrastructure development dominates social development strategies. Issues usually arise in heritage and restoration in social development interventions in some projects. Emphasis on heritage and cultural facilities are usually due to tourism projects within the affected areas. How viable and sustainable these projects are often is usually a source of public debate.

Amado and Rodrigues (2019) studied urban regeneration that was based on heritage within Luanda in Angola. The project focused on rehabilitation of buildings and public spaces within the city. Njoku & Okoro (2014:145-148); Dimuna & Omatsone (2010:141-149) analyzed urban renewal in Nigeria to include improvements of the urban environment and infrastructure by the provision of more open spaces and other facilities. Other targets included improving the urban layouts including streets, road networks and other infrastructure in addition to the replacing or renovation of obsolete buildings. Amado and Rodrigues (2019:1) opine that regeneration of urban areas is a key objective that seeks to offer solutions to achieve revitalization. The physical conditions of the built

environment and open spaces within cities are improved for better satisfaction. Urban regeneration has to face the challenge of preservation of identity and the memory associated with the places (Amado & Rodrigues 2019:2).

According to Simon (1998:224) post-colonialism is best exhibited in work that focus on “forms of post-colonial expressions and identity” that can be seen in adoption of the post-colonial national symbols such as names of places, monuments, parliament buildings and even cities like Brasilia, Chandigarh, Dodoma and Abuja. Another focus is on reflection on new or renewed individual and social identities as a result emerging artistic styles and cultural forms. Leon et al. (2020:13) postulate that there is need to understand how changes in historical urban areas in Africa especially in Sub-Saharan context are taking place. The role played by heritage in the cities as they grow fast. This is in addition to how plans to have the inner cities renewed are done. Case studies of African post-colonial cities are needed to understand how these changes of historical areas within cities have occurred, are managed and how this fits into the global discussion. Transformations of the urban landscape in Dar es Salaam, Tanzania according to the Leon et al. (2020:3) prioritized economic interests over the cultural values. The authors revealed that colonial art-deco and modern typologies as part of the architectural character that had characterized the area were being replaced. The neglect of cultural heritage from the new constructions had affected the integrity of the area and had other negative impacts on development (Leon et al. 2020:12).

2.2.3 Importance of Urban renewal

UNESCO (2004) as supported by Lai et al. (2017:1) state the several reasons why urban renewal is important to undertake. This is in terms of upgrade of deteriorated city buildings, preservation of earmarked buildings considered as historic and the improvement of the city infrastructure in general. This is done to avoid and eliminate the negative social issues that most cities usually face in the growth and development. Zheng et al. (2014:272); Adams and Hastings (2001:256) are also of similar opinion that urban renewal improves the physical environment, social, economic aspects of urban areas through activities that redevelop, rehabilitate and conserve the heritage. It entails the creation of more widespread urban benefits such as improvements to environmental conditions, traffic circulation and community facilities (Adams & Hastings 2001:256). It is an effective approach to that promotes values of land in the cities improve the overall

quality of urban spaces. Lee and Chan (2008:156) state that urban renewal rectifies the urban decay challenges thereby help to meet various socio-economic objectives of the city.

Based on the foregoing studies, urban renewal in Africa should be concerned with more than the provision of basic infrastructure within the dilapidated, degraded city centres. This view is supported by several authors who argue that the consideration of landscape identity is a vital component. Boussaa (2018:5) posit that urban identity and the urban renewal projects carried out exhibit strong relationship. Gur and Heidari (2019) point out the effects of physical changes due to urban transformation that are influenced by urban identity while Enache and Craciun (2013), Oktay and Bala (2015) and Yaldiz et al.(2014) consider the importance of changes on urban form elements in shaping urban identity and memory. These authors study urban identity and associated memory as vital components that a renewal project should consider offering. The renewal project should aim to preserve and strengthen beyond the upgraded or improved physical infrastructure and amenities of the city. This will be discussed in more detail in the subsequent sections.

2.2.4 Urban Renewal: Preservation and sustainability

The Human Environment Conference held in Stockholm, Sweden in 1972 traces the origin of the “sustainable development” idea. In 1987, the UN Brundland Report of World Commission on Environment and Development defined the concept of sustainable development as “development that meets the needs of the present without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their needs” (UN 1987:34). Zijun (2019:1) concur with Couch et al. (2011) that since the last decade of the 20th Century, sustainable development has started to be included in urban constructions thus affecting how urban developments are carried out. Emphasis is placed on coordinating the various elements of the ecology, economy and social aspects and the roles they play to promote urban developments. Zijun (2019:1); Zheng et al. (2014:273) state that relevant research on urban renewal and sustainability have been carried out since the end of the last century. The scholars have defined sustainable urban renewal (SUR) from various dimensions. Gedik and Yildiz (2016:195) postulate that it is only through sustainable strategies for revitalization that the unique urban identity can be maintained in the wake of negative effects within the cities that are associated to rates of urbanization and blowing global

trends. These strategies should strive in a holistic approach to accommodate all project stakeholders (Gedik & Yidiz 2016:195).

Czischke et al. (2015) state that sustainable urban renewal refers to actions, policies and processes within a city due to urban renewal which are geared to address the technical, spatial and socio-economic problems that are all related. This is done in order to reduce environmental impacts, ensure mitigation of environmental risks and guarantee the improvement of quality of urban systems, residents' lifestyles and public assets. Zheng et al. (2014:273) support the argument that most policies that guide urban renewal have economic regeneration as their main focus with the environmental or social regeneration having less or no consideration to the authorities concerned. The authors opine that urban renewal can contribute very significantly to sustainable urban developments if sustainable paths are followed. Yavuz (2016:158) concurs by stating that it is unfortunate that many urban renewal works carried out especially in developing countries lag behind in sustainable urbanizations and urban ecology improvements. Lack of national and local policy is argued to be one of the reasons for the unsustainable developments.

Zijun (2019:3) argues that sustainable urban renewal could be achieved through several measures. These include activities to restore buildings and redevelop the lands that include the participation and making of project decisions based upon the bottom-up approach by several stakeholders (Zijun 2019:3). Amado and Rodrigues (2019:2) opine that the requirements of functions, the renewal needs and timing of the various project interventions of urban renewal process should be guided by a sustainability framework. This necessitates the safeguarding of identified heritage that can be used as points of reference for the generations to come. They argue that the public should identify and regulate the elements of the built heritage that should be preserved and protected (Amado & Rodrigues 2019:2).

According to Zheng et al. (2017:362) urban renewal processes are complex due to the various issues, players, solutions and scales involved. Making decisions in urban renewal projects remains difficult and uncertain due to all these factors involved. The authors point out that although a considerable amount of research has been conducted to explore how to improve making of decisions in urban renewal projects research on making decisions based on varying scales and perspectives was yet to be adequately researched.

They proposed three sub-modules at the level of city, district and neighbourhood in urban renewal. All these should be interactive in their working to provide references from different dimensions for decision making that is better. Huang et al. (2020:13) concur by suggesting that there is need to include assessments at varying scales in the future from the city to the neighborhood and to the building levels. This should be undertaken to address the interactions that exist between the different spatial scales in a holistic manner (Huang et al. 2020:13).

Huang et al. (2020:13) posit that initiatives of urban renewal present significant opportunities for the cities to realize developments that are sustainable. According to these authors contradictions exists concerning sustainability as it is considered a complex concept. The results from policy-makers top-down analysis by the residents' bottom-up analysis show these differences. These authors echo the new Urban Agenda and Sustainable Development Goal 11 of the United Nations that state that “policy makers need to transfer from economy-led development into sustainability oriented urbanization” (Huang et al. 2020:13).

According to Ji et al. (2020) conservation of urban areas carried out in the process of urbanization and globalization acts to reinforce the links in time among the past, present and future. This ensures that the local identity is enhanced and is vital for sustainable creation of urban realm. Preservation is associated with the protection of buildings, objects and landscapes. Historic Urban Landscapes (HUL) is the new approach that was presented at the UNESCO conference in Vienna in 2005. The approach has played an important role in conservation of urban areas. It provides for a landscape approach aimed at identification, preservation and management of areas that are considered to historic in urban developments and renewal projects within urban contexts (Ji et al. 2020).

To conclude, urban renewal projects need to consider several aspects for them to achieve sustainability. Consideration should be on the social, economic, environmental and land use aspects within the urban landscape which effectively have an impact on the identity as perceived by the residents. There is need to understand the urban landscape within the renewal that is to take place and incorporate public participation with clear ways for decision making in the process to avoid complexity. The next section analyses the connection between the urban landscape and identity.

2.3 The Urban Landscape and Identity

The urban landscape and its identity are linked to the important concepts of sustainability and conservation in urban renewal. Ramos et al. (2016:38) state that the landscape is composed of different dimensions. First, it includes human perceptions, sceneries and meanings. This dimension relates to the importance of preservation. Secondly, the dynamic dimension of landscape focuses on processes of ecology and evolutions in history. This dimension relates to sustainability as a concept. Thirdly, it puts emphasis on landscapes character that is designated to address regional identity holistically. This is because the character of the landscape is what distinguishes between different places (Ramos et al. 2016:38). Landscape according to Enache and Craciun (2013:310) comprises spatial structure of a place, the activities, processes and the people within the places. Landscape can be natural or man-made depending the type of elements that form it and this also depends on the levels of human activities within it to make it a rural setting or urban realm (Enache & Craciun 2013:310). There is need for greater consideration of these natural and anthropogenic dimensions of the landscape in urban renewal projects as they affect the identity of a place.

Yaldiz et al. (2014:221) argue that the concept of identity from the point of cities and products of architecture. It encompasses natural features, geographical attributes, products associated with culture and life norms in the society. New architectural and urban formation processes that lead to loss of identities considered as original are some of the problems that current cities face. The cities that change continuously and regenerate from time to time fall into the problem of losing their readability and hence make the residents to have problems associated with memories and perceptions. Yaldiz et al. (2014:222) state that the factors that determine the identity of a city include: physical aspects, social, economic, cultural aspects and the historical development of the city over time. This includes the elements such as visual characteristics, functions carried out, aspects of the physical environment and social behaviors.

According to Enache and Craniun (2013:312) the landscape is in charge of giving identity. It has elements that characterize its presence and from which the identity of different areas is formed. Several factors combine to create identity of a place. These include natural structure of a place, the spirit of place, coherency of the spaces, heritage and the objects associated to architecture available in the area (Enache & Cranium

2013:313). Stobbelaar and Pedroli (2011) analyzed the concept of identity in which people ascribe identity to their environment. They referred to identity in terms of spatial identity or landscape identity. Spatial had a broad meaning than the visual aspects of landscape only. It includes orientations, distances and ordinations among others. Spatial identity of landscapes is based on existing forms, patterns and elements within a given place (Stobbelaar and Pedroli 2011:323). The next section considers the different types of identity terminologies reviewed in the literature relating to identity studies in more detail.

2.3.1 Identity Studies

Stobbelaar and Pedroli (2011:334) opine that identity is a concept considered in various facets. This has implications on the way different concerned people are considered. Several terms with overlapping components have been used by different researchers. These include place-identity, urban identity and, recently, landscape identity. The sections that follow aim to elaborate each of the terminology related to identity and their various components from the different disciplines. Several theories on identity that try to explain how individuals define, construct and modify their identity in relation to place, landscape or city have also been propounded by several authors over the years.

a) Place identity

“Place” according to Speller (2000) is a space within which a person has interaction and has meanings that are associated with it. Prominence of place in architectural and geographical disciplines was acquired through the research by Norberg-Schulzs (1979, 1971). The author propounded the “genius loci” that means the spirit of place as an existing concept. Hauge (2007:3) argues that “place” as a concept appears to be unclear. This author advocates for terminologies such as “dwelling”, “landscape”, “city” or “neighbourhood” that appear more precise. However, “place” is difficult to replace. Due to lack of a common term across the disciplines interested in identity researches. Stobbelaar and Pedroli (2011:325) posit that place identity is associated with a smaller area within a given landscape that refers to the uniqueness and striking objects that can easily be recognized that exist within a place. Place-identity studies have mostly been concerned with how individuals incorporate a place into the concept of “self”. Many theories of psychology tackled the concept of self that is in terms of perceptions and identity. “Identity” is the character that distinguishes an individual. Hauge (2007:3) posits that the people’s and place interaction has an influence based on the environment on

identity that depends on how one understands it. This also has a connection to the definitions from the various disciplinary fields (Hauge 2007:3).

Relph (1976) focused on identity of the people of and with a given place. Identity of a place refers to “persistent sameness and unity which allows that place to be differentiated from others. Place identity is described by Relph in terms of three interrelated components: First is the physical setting then its activities, situations and events and lastly is the individual and collective society meanings. People’s experiences of a given place create the meanings associated with such places. Relph emphasized that place identity when defined using the three factors was not existentially complete. This is because places are “significant centres of our immediate experience of the world” (Relph 1976:141). He concluded by defining identity with a place through “insideness” as a concept. This is concerned with how one is attached, involved and concerned with a place.

Stedman (2003:671) questions whether landscape characteristics contributed to a sense of place. Some authors imply that there exists a direct relationship between landscape features and a sense of place. The author explored two models; one in which meanings mediate and the other in which experience mediate. The model through meanings suggests that the meanings of a place are based on the environmental attributes. In this setting, the features of the environment have no direct influence on sense of place. This is due to influence of meanings that are considered as symbolic within the landscape. Evaluations of how people have attachment to a given place are part of this. The experiential model suggests that one’s experiences or behaviors in a given landscape create the optics through which meanings are attributed to landscape. The experiences are related to the landscapes in which they take place. Physical landscapes due to some characteristics can cause enabling or constraining of the experiences that generate meanings among the people with the places they interact in (Stedman 2003:672).

Recently, Ziyae (2018) studied the components of place identity within the city and the role of each urban element in describing place identity. The author assessed identity in terms of forms, functions that illustrate activities and lastly semantics. Semantics includes various meanings and symbols attached to various elements. Components of the landscape include first the natural forms, then man-made forms and lastly the links.

Topography, vegetation, climate, and water bodies are the components of the natural environment. The shape of spaces, buildings, access and furniture are components the man-made environment. Social beliefs and patterns of behaviours are immaterial components of man-made forms. The time, process, technique, methods and the links concerned in formation of identity were also analyzed. The author opines that an urban space comprising place identity can become part of realms of the city that are considered to be symbolic in nature. This is achieved through a time aspect and hence improved in a qualitative manner how the citizens and visitors memorized a given place (Ziyae 2018:24). A comprehensive table summarizing the components of place identity and the components of landscape is provided in this section under 2.3.1d.

Hull et al. (1994) explored place identity from a conceptual and empirical dimension. Like many place identity studies, the contribution of “place” to “self-identity” was the core of their study. According to the authors, there seems to be a considerable theoretical and empirical support that features of a place act as symbols or icons that contribute to place identity and as such contribute to self-identity. The study found that place icons serve as symbols of people’s memories and values hence make the experiences of place personal. Memories and/or other associations that are valued are evoked when those icons are encountered, thereby evoking a sense of place. They conclude by suggesting that place identity is a significant concept as it may be causally linked qualities of human condition in three ways. First, one’s place identity affects one’s sense of coherence hence one’s health. This is by influencing the meanings and significance that people attribute to a given place. Secondly, place identity increases a sense of community. Lastly, place identity may considered to be part of sense of place as it affects how people are connected or related to a particular place (Hull et al. 1994).

Proshansky (1978) and Hauge (2007) propound the “place-identity theory” and state that aspects of identity of self that are linked to a given place are referred to as “place-identity”. Hauge (2007:2) concludes that little empirical research exist that support this theory and its specific contributions to other theories related to identities. Breakwell (1983; 1986) propounds the “identity-process theory”. The author avers that places are important sources of elements related identity. The different places that people belong to have symbolic features that have meanings and are considered as significant to the people. Places represent memories associated with individuals due to historical

developments. The author concludes by stating that places do not have meanings that are permanent but instead the meanings are worked out from time to time. The contributions of these meanings to identity changes from time to time (Breakwell 1983; 1986).

b) Urban identity

Urban identity is another term that is often found in the literature and is mainly employed by Geography and built environment disciplines. The attributes pointed out to constitute urban identity are, however similar to those of landscape identity in terms of meanings, memories from spatial, social, cultural and economic dimensions. According to Kaymaz (2013), an urban space with attached meanings, associated memories and resultant identities for its users is one that is well designed. Studies by Ujang (2012) and Kaymaz (2013) that focused on urban identity stressed the how important and necessary the identity in urban spaces was and that it was undeniable due to their extensive use by citizens. According to Okesli and Guranor (2012:38) citing Orer (1993), urban identity can be broken down into several sub-types that include first, environmental identity in terms of natural attributes and artificial attributes and secondly, social identity in terms of socio-cultural identity, socio-economic identity and psychological identity. Socio-cultural identity is in terms of historical characteristics, demographical characteristics and cultural characteristics. They further refer to Orer's conceptual framework that breaks down environmental identity in terms of natural attributes in terms of topographical characteristics, climate and flora characteristics and artificial attributes in terms of settlement components that consist of buildings, streets, and squares and lastly elements considered as symbolic components.

Urban identity is similar to identity of a place according to Relph (1976) and as stated in section (a) above, consists of three components that are inter-related. This include *physical features* that characterize the appearances of different places, *observable activities* and *functions* that are carried out by the people within these places and lastly *meanings* or symbols that are associated by the people within these places. This definition is also similar to urban identity as propounded by Okesli and Gurcinar (2012:38). Cheshmehzangi (2015; 2012) argues that urban identity as the concept of being unique and distinct that distinguishes one place from another and is composed of three forms based on the above components. The physical elements can be referred to as the 'visual tool' with which the image of the city is recognized. The inter-relations structure can be

referred as the ‘perceptual form’ of urban identity, while actions and spatial inter-relations are the ‘behavioral tool’. This point of view also concurs with the above authors on both urban identity and landscape identity. From this point of view, what is new and different here is that the author is referring to inter-relations between structures and also between actions. Oktay and Bala (2015:202) posit that how the visual forms, as part of the physical environment are perceived highly affects how people make use of the city. This relates to several factors that include the forms, proportions and styles of buildings and their relationship with other buildings and urban spaces (morphology). Other factors are colours, materials and textures, landmarks and street furniture. They point out that the elements that organize a city are the “district” and the “public domain” which have the highest significance on the urban identity. According to these authors the relationship between buildings and urban spaces is vital component that should be analyzed as part of urban identity of a city (Oktay and Bala 2015:202).

Due to different opinions and views by different scholars, concerning urban identity, Boussaa (2018:4) states that there is agreement on five aspects that can support and strengthen urban identity. The factors ensure that a city is continuous, unique, significant, compatible and cohesive. Continuity is through past places and history of physical environments that should use design elements from tradition should employed in new proposed buildings. Uniqueness is achieved through acknowledging of historic built environment within any new developments. This is done to ensure the conservation of any existing heritage. Ensuring significance entails the conservation of local monuments and historic areas. This is done to maintain urban identity. Compatibility is achieved when new developments have a perfect fit within the exiting contexts of the built environment. This should be done to avoid conflicts that can weaken the urban identity of a city. Cohesiveness is achieved when a homogenous built environment is created. Fragments within the city should be avoided to ensure that urban identity of the given area is strengthened (Boussaa 2018:4).

Beyhan and Gurkan (2015:159) state that urban identity is composed of the *natural and artificial elements, socio-cultural aspects of a city and the environment*. This points to similarity in the elements that also constitute and contribute to landscape identity discussed under landscape identity and as mentioned by authors Ziyae (2018); Cheshmehzangi (2015, 2012); Okesli and Gurcinar (2012) and Relph (1976). Beyhan and

Gurkan (2015) posit that urban identity is formed by elements in both the *natural and artificial environments*. Natural elements include geographical features, flora, climate and topography. Artificial environment comprise buildings, monumental structures, paths in terms of streets and roads, city squares and urban furniture. Lastly, the social, economic and cultural factors also shape urban identity in a given time (Beyhan & Gurkan 2015:160).

c) Landscape identity

The concept of landscape identity builds on both place identity literature and landscape studies although it is lacking a clear definition in most literature. There is therefore need for a unified definition of landscape identity. Stobbelaar and Pedroli (2011:321) defined *landscape identity* as the “perceived uniqueness of a place”. This was based on literature review from many disciplines. They further defined it as the unique perception that is based on the social, cultural and psychological of a place. They identified four different identity terms that contribute to the unique psychological and sociological perceptions of a place. These include existential, spatial, personal and cultural identities. Shao et al 2020:5 concurs with these four factors. They opine that, of all the identities, physical aspect of landscape identity is the major medium that reflects a person’s identity within a given place. Egoz (2013) described “landscape identity” as the relationship between the landscape and the identity of the people who interact with the landscape. This represents the role of landscape in the formation of identity of a place.

According to Butler and Herlin (2019:273) several studies have attempted to address landscape identity and bridge the relationship between landscape character and landscape identity. These authors examined the duplex nature between the physical identification of landscapes and the role it plays as a medium that constitutes the identity of a given people. They focused on landscape change and landscape identity and delved deeper into understanding what landscape identity means in relation to transformation. According to the Council of Europe (2000), the European Landscape Convention (ELC) statutes recognize the need by law for member states on essential components of people’s surroundings as a foundation of their identity. This ensures recognition of the connection that exists between the people and their environments.

In their study of landscape identity and its implications on policy Ramos et al. (2016) sought to question the different landscape characteristics that are related to identity and the different scores assigned to them. They were interested in how much identity is needed, how landscape identity content is identified and lastly the acceptable change to have landscape identity affected. They first reviewed the connection between the landscape and identity of the people. Secondly, they identified landscape identity contents within the landscape. This was in terms of attributes used to define landscape identity. They considered the relationship between people and their landscape as interdependent aspects. Landscape identity according to these authors is formed through the mutual interaction of people and the landscape within two levels. There is *a level of perceptions and a level of actions*. The first level builds on the notion that landscape identity is based on both perceived landscape characters and as a constructed entity. The second level relates to the interaction between the society and landscape. The interaction takes place on a physical level by taking actions on the landscape. These actions include policies, planning and the management that drive the change of the landscape. These act to alter the landscapes character and how it shapes the relationship between people and their places (Ramos et al. 2016:37).

According to Shao et al. (2020:6) the term *physical aspect* consists of *architectural and landscape environment* in terms of the way a place is formed and the architectural styles within it. It acts as the important medium through which people interact with their environments. The physical aspects constitute the negative perceptions people have about the landscape identity while *social aspects have more meaning* to the people. This is because the activities they carry out within such places usually have memories that are either individual or collective that is associated with them (Shao et al. 2020:7). Relph (1976) summarizes identity of place as comprising three components that are all related. These include first, physical features or appearance (landscape character Naranjo 2012; and spatial factors Stobbelaar and Pedroli (2011), secondly, observable activities and functions and lastly meanings or symbols (social factors, Stobbelaar & Pedroli (2011). Mulyadi (2019); Swanwick (2002) argue that the term “identity of the landscape” is related to landscape character. Landscape character refers to “a distinct recognizable elements within the landscape one different from the others” This also leads to a sense of place (Antrop et al. 2013; Naranjo (2012). Ramos et al. (2016:37) argue that urban identity or urban landscape identity in different sources of literature is referred to as as

“place identity”, “placeness”, “character of a place”, “image of a place”, “sense of place” which are all related to “distinctiveness” of urban identity. All these definitions have a similar attribute in terms of the ability to distinguish one place from another place (Ramos et al. 2016:37).

In conclusion, by quoting Relph (1976) “Landscapes always possess character that derives from particular association of their *physical* and *built* characteristics with meanings they have for those who are experiencing them; in other words, *character and meaning* are impacted to landscapes by intentionality of *experience*” (Relph 76:122). All the studies on place/urban/landscape identity reviewed above seem to concur that the three main factors that shape identity are physical forms (natural and manmade), the activities (functions) of the users within the different spaces and lastly the meaning they attach to the experiences they get by interaction within the given spaces. It is also evident that the different identities act at different spatial and physical scales in terms of size whether at the city level, or small urban quarters e.g. neighborhoods, streets or at the largest scales in terms of regions. In using the term landscape identity, Shao et al. (2020:6) attribute this to the fact that all these identities act within the landscape as a medium. The following table summarizes the various reviewed studies on place/urban/landscape identity breaking down the main elements and the sub-elements they considered.

Table 2.1: Summary of Literature Reviewed in Terms of the Types of Identity, Main Components and Sub Elements

Authors	Type of identity	Main elements	Sub-elements
Ziyaae (2018)	Place identity (considered the physical aspect, socio-cultural meaning)	-Natural forms -Manmade forms -Immaterial -Links	-Natural forms like topography, vegetation, climate and water bodies -Manmade aspects like shapes of spaces, access, buildings, furniture) -Social beliefs and patterns of behavior and rules -Links in timing of processes, methods
Moshaver et al. (2015)	Place identity (Considered the physical meaning)	-Natural elements -Absolute elements -Living elements -Human factors	-Natural elements like landforms surface, plain forms, highlands and water forms. -Weather like light conditions -Living elements- vegetation covers for ground and

			animals -Human factors-structures, buildings and other man-made material objects
Kaymaz (2013)	Place identity (Considered social meaning)	-Place attachment -Sense of belonging	-Place attachment: person, process and place
Montgomery (1998)	Place identity (Considered the physical and social meaning)	-Form -Activity -Image	-Forms- scales, landmarks, building ratios, vertical size, public realms. -Activities-diverse, street public life, cultures and traditions of local people -Images(cognitive, perceptive: Symbolic meanings, memories, images and how legible and receptive they are
Punter (1991)	Place identity (Considered the physical social meaning, activity)	Descriptive components e.g. -physical setting -meaning -activity	-Physical settings: townscape, built forms, landscape, urban furniture -Meanings: legibility, associations of culture, functions perceived -Activities: uses of land, flow of pedestrians, vehicles, noises and smells
Proshansky et al (1983)	Place identity (Social meaning)	-Place attachments -Comprehensions -Perceptions	-memories, thoughts, values, settings
Relph (1976) (Discipline:Geography)	Place identity (Considered the physical social meaning, activity)	-Physical components and how they appear -Activities -Meanings and symbolism attached	-Physical features: natural environments (land, mountain, lake), manmade environments (building, streets -Activities: events, situations and functional patterns -Meanings & symbols: experience and interaction in places
Lynch (1960)	Place identity and place attachment (Physical meaning)	-Urban form elements	-Paths, edge, districts, nodes, landmarks
Okesli and Guranor (2012)	Urban identity (Considered the physical social meaning, activity)	-Environmental identity -Social cultural identity -Social, economic identity -Psychological identity	-Environmental/natural: topography, climate ,flora), artificial: buildings, streets, squares, elements and symbolic components. -Socio-cultural (historical characteristics, demographics, cultural character).
Domoniczak et al. (2011)	Urban identity (Physical aspect)	Physical elements	-Layout of streets, public space distributions, architectural buildings; materials, colour
Beyhan and Gurkan (2015)	Urban identity	-Natural elements -Artificial elements	-Natural elements: flora, climate, topography

	(Considered the physical social meaning, activity)	-Socio-cultural/socio-economic	-Artificial elements; buildings, monumental structures, paths, squares, urban furniture
Yaldiz et al. (2014)	City/urban identity (Considered the physical social meaning, activity)	-Geographical characteristics -Products of culture -Norms of society -Architectural character	-Character of architecture: buildings, monuments, squares, streets.
Oktaý and Bala (2015)	Urban identity (Physical aspect)	-Urban form elements	-Public spaces, squares, boulevards, streets
Enache and Craciun (2013)	Urban character and identity (Physical aspect)	-Urban form elements	-Urban plazas, streets, height and depth of perspectives, visual sequences
Shao et al. (2020)	Landscape identity (Considered the physical social meaning, activity)	Landscape appearance at small scale (physical aspects, social aspects, sensory aspects and memory aspects)	-Physical aspects: architectural environment, landscape environment -Social aspects: social activities e.g. annual festival -Sensory aspects; Individual past life events and experiences -Memory aspects: cultural meanings from historical relics, monuments & spirit and history (intangible heritage)
Redzinska & Szulczewska (2019)	Landscape identity Considered the physical social meaning, activity)	-Place identification (natural elements, cultural elements -Meaning of landscapes in the forms of urban structures	-Building forms, street grids, water elements, character of greenery
Ramos et al. (2016)	Landscape identity (Considered the physical social meaning, activity)	Landscape and people in terms of perceptions and actions	-Landscape character-landscape changes -People's individual & collective identity-societal changes
Stobbelaar and Pedroli (2011) (Interdisciplinary)	Landscape identity (Considered the physical social meaning, activity)	-Spatial identity -Existential identity -Cultural identity -Personal identity	-Spatial identity-visual aspects of landscape based on forms, patterns and elements -Existential identity-objects and features of physical environment, associations, memories and symbolic meanings attached to physical landscape -Cultural identity-socio-cultural meanings linked with places, features, events in landscape -Personal identity-associations, memories, meanings attached to places in landscape, landmarks, routes

Source: Compiled by author, (2021).

From Table 2.1 above, the different studies on place/urban/landscape identity considered different aspects such as physical, social and activity while some considered all the components. It is, however, clear that all three components shape place/urban/landscape identity and what varies is the physical scale at which they were considered. To conclude, the different types of identities have common and overlapping components in terms of the physical setting, the activities or functions within the physical settings and lastly the meanings that people attach to the physical settings and activities of the different places in which they are found. The different identities seem to act on different scales but all within a given landscape. Place identity is considered on the smallest scale (Stobbelaar & Pedroli 2011:325) while urban identity and landscape act on the urban/city level. This is supported by Shao et al. (2020); Ziyae (2018). The figure below shows the different physical scales on which the urban/landscape identity and place identity act and with their various components based on the literature above.

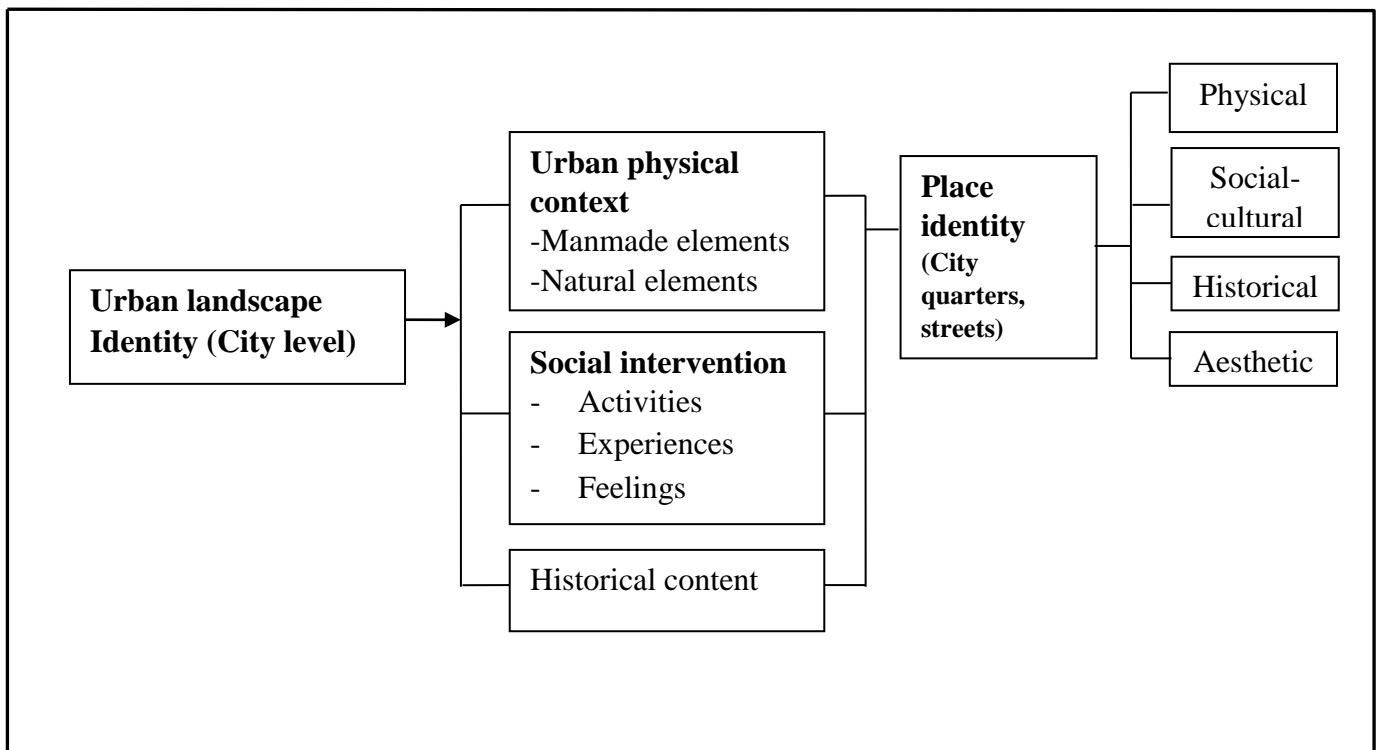


Figure 2.2: Types of identities at varying scales

Source: Author (2021) modified from Shao et al. (2020)

From the figure 2.1 above, the author seeks to analyze the different aspects that constitute the urban identity within the city landscape (landscape identity) in detail under three sub headings: the physical aspects/forms, the socio-cultural aspect and lastly the meaning

aspect. This study sought from the residents their opinion on what constitutes the landscape identity of Kisumu City but then concentrated to collect data within the CBD and from residents from immediate environs within Kisumu Central where the renewal projects had been ongoing or were completed.

2.3.2 Aspects/Components of landscape identity

According to the literature reviewed on the different types of identity i.e. place/urban/landscape, several authors concur that the three major aspects that constitute the types of identity are the physical aspects/forms, socio-cultural functions and activities and lastly the meaning aspect. The three aspects are discussed in the following section in relation to the landscape components that they affect.

a) Physical aspects/Forms

Shao et al. (2020:6) state that the term physical aspects is used to describe the surrounding geographical features as well as other features that are visible like the styles of architecture in the local environment. These forms act as the medium through which interaction between people and their surrounding environment. This mainly consists of the architectural and landscape environments (Shao et al. 2020:6). Stobbelaar and Pedroli (2011:322) also concur that the physical aspect is considered in terms of the characteristic features of the landscapes such as landmarks and the routes that play a role in people's perception at a personal level of their environment. These features of the landscape are can be seen, recognized and are entrenched to a given time hence distinguish the different the landscapes (Stobbelaar & Pedroli 2011:322). Stobbelaar and Hendiks (2004) state that the physical aspect is a major component of landscape identity and acts as the major means that reflects the relationship between the personal identity and identity related to the space. Physicality of all identities is the most basic and easily explored aspect. Okesli and Gurcinar (2012:38) divide the physical aspect of the urban form in terms of the natural attributes in terms of topographical characteristics, climate and flora characteristics and, secondly, artificial attributes consisting of settlement components such as buildings, streets, city squares and components considered to be symbolic. According to these authors the natural attributes and the artificial attributes are aspects of the environmental identity that constitute the urban identity (Okesli & Gurcinar 2012:38). Based on the importance of these urban physical aspects, these spaces should be acknowledged as a vital part of the urban landscape with their own qualities in order to achieve a more sustainable urban context (Oktay 2006:3).

According to Ziyae (2018:24) the physical aspect of landscape identity is expressed in terms of the natural forms and man-made forms. An expression of urban identity may be realized from a combined understanding of the different urban elements of the place. The urban elements include the street, city square, buildings, public spaces like parks, urban furniture and artistic sculptures and that it is important to recognize the roles played by every single urban element in describing the place identity. Natural forms comprise topography, vegetation, climate and lastly hydrography. Man-made forms are in terms of the shape of space, access, buildings and lastly the furniture (Ziyae 2018:25).

Norberg-Schulz (1979) states that what determines the identity of places are location, configuration of the spaces and characters that articulate the places. “Some places get their identity from a particularly interesting location whereas the man-made components are rather insignificant. Other places may be situated in a dull landscape, but possess a well-defined configuration and a distinct character (Norberg-Schulz 1979:179). Hu and Chen (2018), based on this proposition by Norberg-Schulz (1979) carried out their study on the effect of architectural and urban design on various form elements that affect the sense of place that in turn has an effect on place identity as perceived by people. They investigated through field observation the use/function of various urban form elements, sidewalks, seating, architectural character, landscape proportion and scale. The field observation also included a site survey on aesthetics inquiring about terms for beautiful places, aesthetic places, visually appealing architecture and identity. The physical character of urban form elements was also investigated in terms of the context/location and access, function and form (Hu & Chen 2018).

Urban image theory developed by Kevin Lynch’s (1960) on urban environment classifies five main elements: *path, node, landmark, edge and district* as the image elements. All these five elements are physical aspects/urban forms that shape the city. Lynch argues that the strong physical form and spatial relationships and associated meanings of these five elements collectively make a place a highly memorable environment. According to Ravari and Mazloomi (2015) a city’s form is the physical evidence of its identity. This identity leads one to understand the different locations within the city in a better way. They further concur with Saifuddini et al. (2012) that urban form is the result of various concepts and elements of the urban structure that come together to form one whole. This

study analyzed the physical aspect of landscape from the components indicated in Figure 2.2 below.

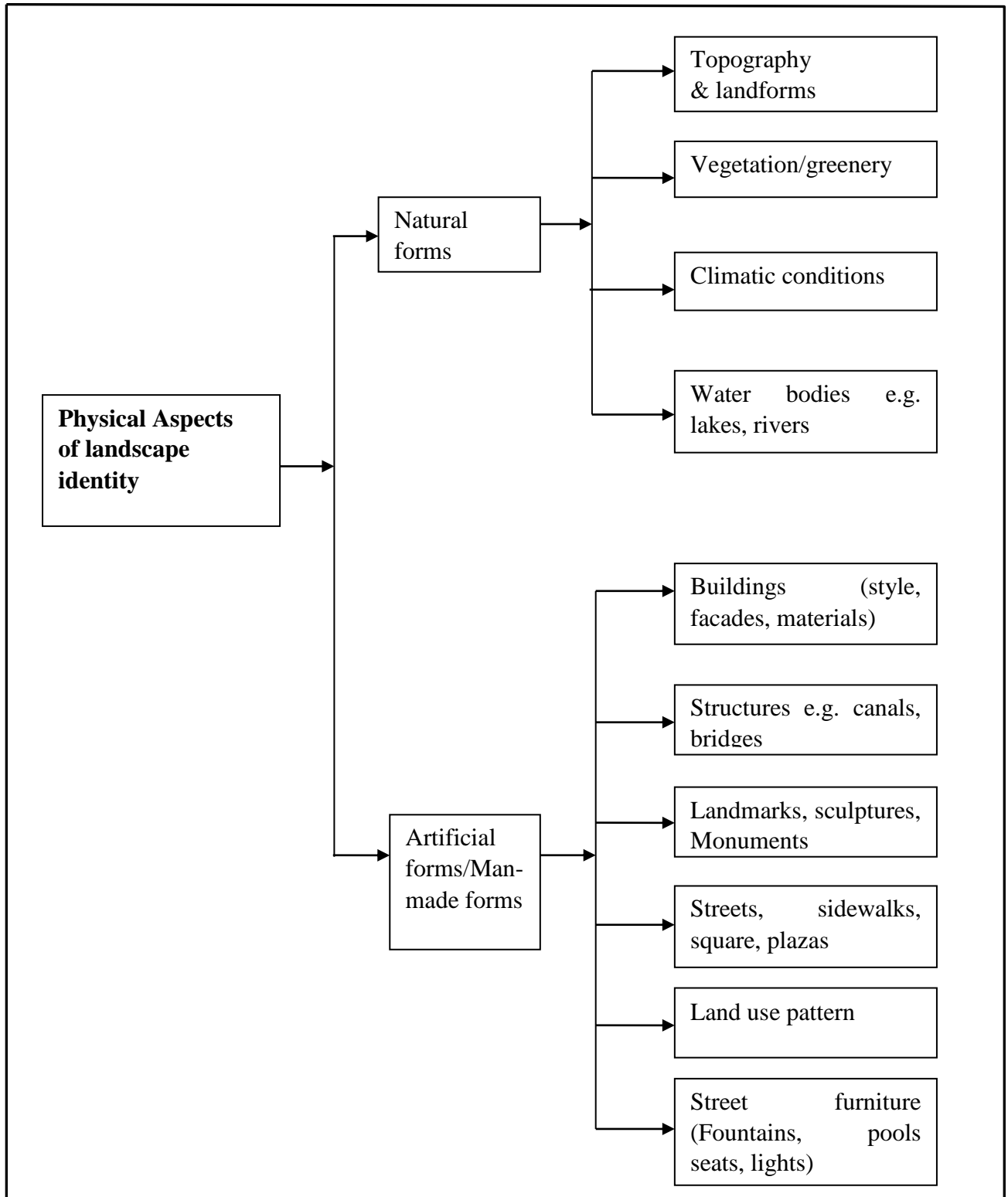


Figure 2.3: Physical aspects that form landscape identity in terms of urban form elements

Source: Author (2021).

From the figure above, the reviewed literature by (Shao et al. 2020; Ziyae 2018; Okesli & Gurcinar 2012; Oktay 2006; Stobbelaar & Hendriks 2004) on physical aspects/components of the landscape identity the major components are the natural forms and the artificial components. Natural forms include the topography and landforms, vegetation, climatic conditions, hydrography. Artificial components include buildings, structures, land marks, sculptures, streets, sidewalks, squares, plazas, land use pattern and the street furniture.

b) Socio-cultural aspect (Functions and activities)

Shao et al. (2020:6) state that social activities constitutes a critical role in formation of identity that is known as the existential identity within landscape identity. Social activities help to build the bond between residents and the local area they dwell in. They also integrate the people's needs from functions and make the places have uniqueness. They further posit that when social activities take place in the landscape, a unique identity is formed. For instance, an annual festival that takes place only in a particular region is often regarded as being the cultural identity of the place. Thus event may become an important part with which to assess the landscape identity that cannot be ignored. Social aspects therefore become a reflection of the cultural-existential identity relationship in landscape identity (Shao et al. 2020:6). According to Stobbelaar and Pedroli (2011:328) places used by the local population for celebratory, commemorative or recreational activities and events may be part of the cultural-existential landscape identity. Landmarks and places of significance with which the region can be associated may also be considered part of this identity as well (Stobbelarr & Pedroli 2011:328).

Okesli and Gurcinar (2012:38) consider the socio-cultural aspect as social identity and divide it into three parts. First, the socio-cultural identity in terms of historical characteristics, demographic characteristics and cultural characteristics and secondly the socio-economic identity and lastly the psychological identity (Okesli & Gurcinar 2012:38). Concerning the historical characteristics, Loftabadi (2013) posits that a city's texture and landscape, which illustrates the streets, squares and buildings as its main components must especially be regarded from a historical standpoint in order to achieve a more identifiable city. In recent years along with the quick urban development, shapes of cities have exactly changed. They do not follow their traditional patterns any more. Thus, a lot of problems in urban furniture and also city identity have arisen (Loftabadi 2013).

Ziyae (2018:24) considers socio-cultural aspect as an immaterial component of landscape identity. It comprises the social beliefs in terms of events and festivals. It also comprises the behavioral patterns. Lastly, it comprises rules such as the separation of activities and forbidden activities. The socio-cultural functional aspect is also considered in terms of links in time and process, techniques and methods (Ziyae 2018:25).

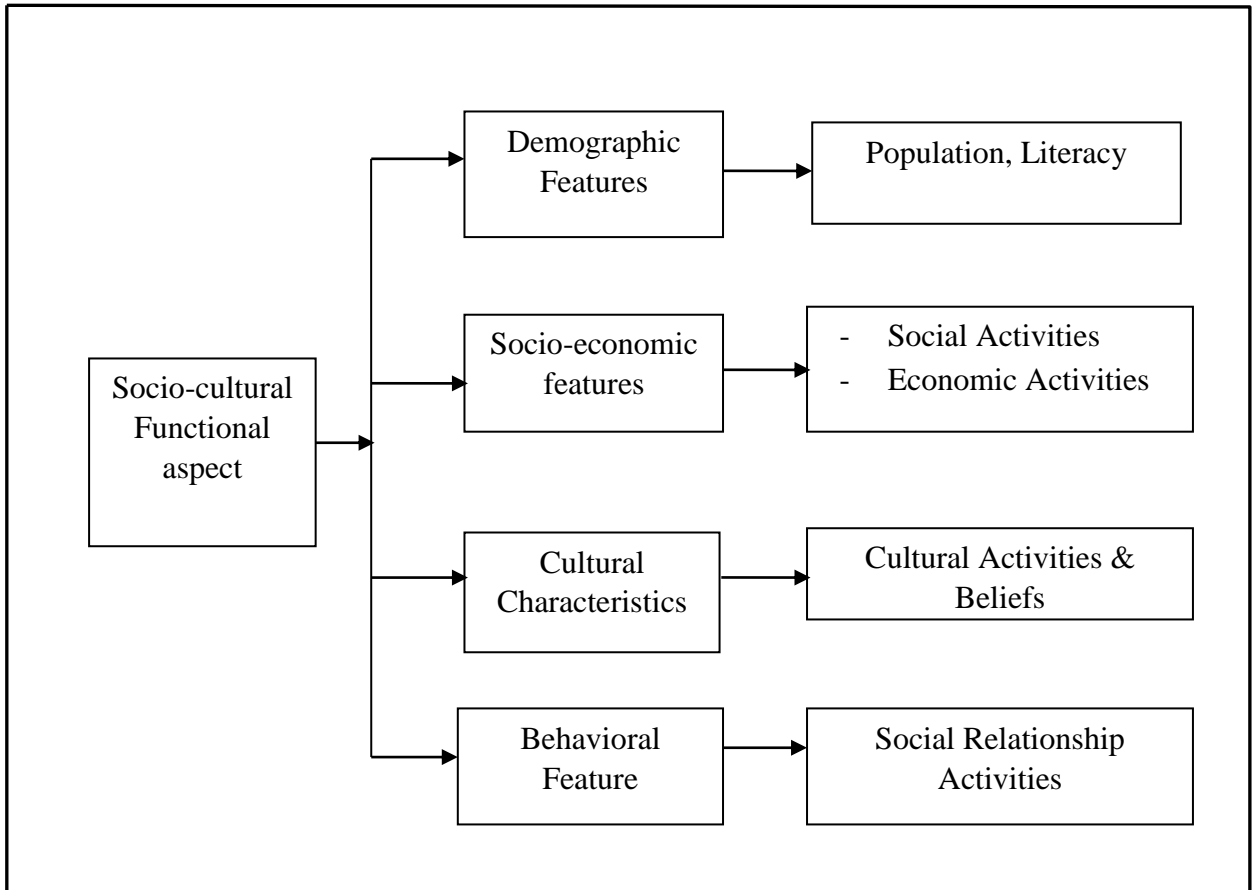


Figure 2.4: Socio-cultural functional aspects that form landscape identity

Source: Author (2021).

From the literature reviewed, types of identity in Section 2.3.1 a) to c) several authors (Ziyae 2018; Ramos et al. 2016; Okesli & Gurcinar 2012; Stobbelaar & Pedrolí 2011) concur that the aspects that form the socio-cultural dimension can be summarized as in the figure above. It includes the demographic features of a given context in terms of population and literacy. Secondly it includes the socio-economic features in terms of the social activities and economic activities. Thirdly it consists of the cultural characteristics in terms of the cultural activities and beliefs and lastly in terms of the behavioral feature of social relationship activities.

c) Meaning aspect

Proshansky et al. (1983) state that the development of sense of “self” is a matter of distinguishing oneself from others by means of what one views, hears and other sensory modes. People associate to places cognitively and objectively. Different people have different experiences in life and hence have different opinions due to feeling about places. According to Korpela and Hartig (1996) every human being has past life experiences within the local landscapes that they associate with various meanings at a personal level. This is referred to as sensory aspect. The sensory significance of a given landscape lies in the associations with the places within it. Shao et al. (2020) considered the sensory aspect as composed seeing, hearing, smelling, tasting and feeling in analyzing the local identity within different parts of the city.

Stobbelaar and Hendriks (2004) consider the meaning aspect in both individual and collective aspects. First, in terms of the associations and memories and meanings attached to symbolic features associated with places in the landscape. Then the “I-feeling” of an individual is confirmed within a given place. Secondly, as the meanings that are associated and attached to the different places, environmental features or societal events in the landscape. These have a role to play achieving the collective living world and confirmation of the “we-feeling” of a group of people (Stobbelaar & Henriks 2004:307). Stobbelaar and Pedroli (2011:326) state that every human being has places and landscapes that they associate with a special meaning. The significance of a landscape that is considered personal lies in the associations and memories attached by the people interacting within it.

Ziyae (2018:24) considers the meaning aspect as semantics consisting of meanings and symbols among a given people. This aspect constitutes the social beliefs and lastly the rules of the given people. Meanings can also be attached to the natural forms and artificial forms. These comprise vernacular views to plants, having symbolic plants, symbolic usage of water e.g. river, symbolic names and places. Man-made forms can have meanings and be considered as symbols in terms of forms and meanings of different spaces, meaning in terms of hierarchy to access, symbolic buildings for cultural, religious functions and lastly symbolic street furniture in terms of sculptures, pools among others. Social beliefs can affect physical forms that influence the specific forms of spaces, rules on forms of buildings and other structures. Time and process can influence heritage,

architectural eras and lastly technique and methods can influence the vernacular materials, aesthetics and sense of beauty and the form variations for man-made forms (Ziyae 2018:24).

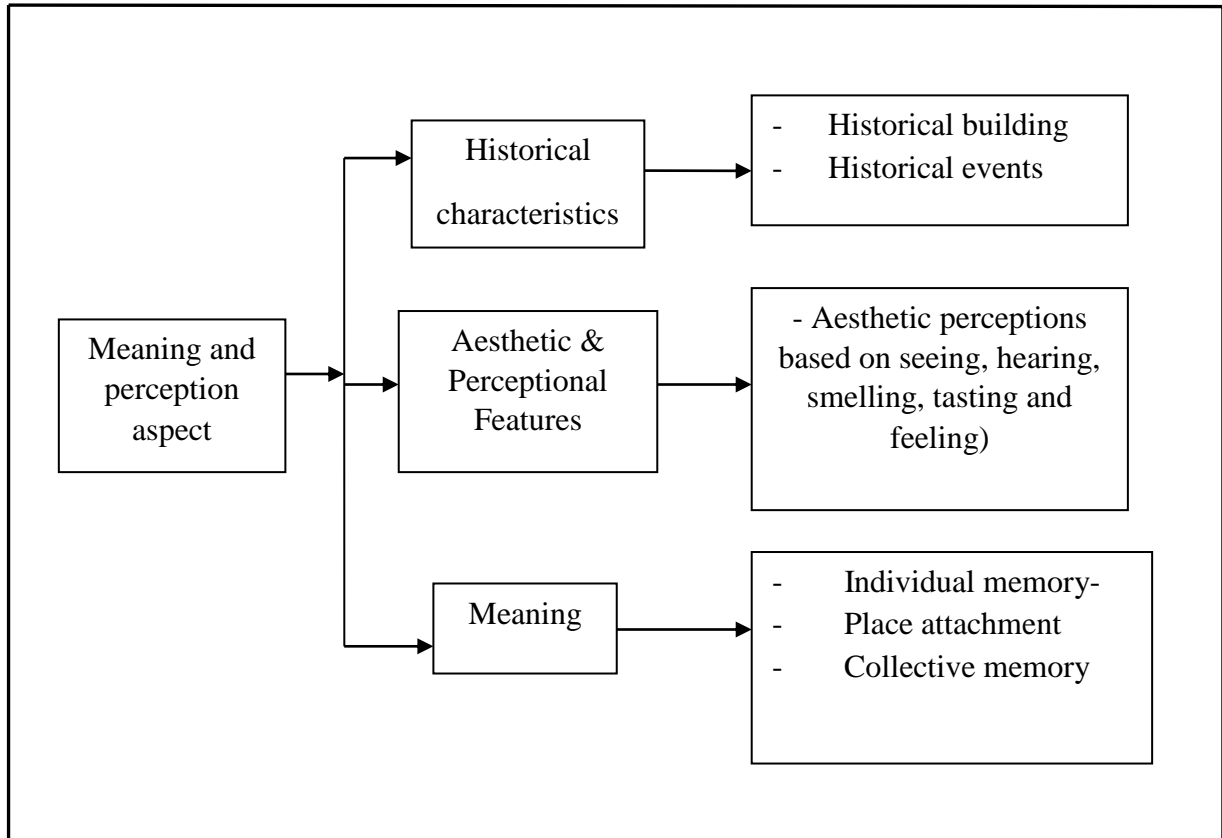


Figure 2.5: Meaning and perceptual aspects that form landscape identity

Source: Author (2021) modified from Ziyae (2018).

The reviewed literature also concur with the various components of this third aspect that is the meaning and perception (Shao et al. 2020:4; Ziyae 2018). It is divided into historical characteristics, aesthetic and perceptual features and meaning. The historical component comprises historical buildings, historical events, the aesthetic and perceptual features comprise the perceptions based on seeing, hearing, smelling, tasting and feeling. The last on meaning sub-component comprises the aspects of memory in terms of collective memory, individual memory and place attachment. Shao et al. (2020:12) posit that memory aspects are significantly correlated with the positive landscape identity for the locals. The other aspects in terms of the physical, social and sensory had no significant correlation. The study concluded that the memory aspect is an important factor for the local residents to perceive local identity.

Below are summary tables on the components of urban/landscape identity in terms of forms, functions and meaning and the corresponding landscape components for both material and immaterial aspects based on Ziyae (2018:25).

Table 2.2: Summary of aspects/components of landscape identity and components of the landscape (natural forms and artificial forms)

Components of identity	Landscape components (material)	
	Natural forms	Manmade forms
Forms	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Topography in terms of views and landmarks -Vegetation in terms of colors, variety of forms of the plants -Climate that could be hot, cold and rainy -Hydrography in terms of water bodies like rivers, lakes and seas 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Shapes of spaces that could be linear or organic -Access in terms of roads, pedestrian streets and traffic bridges -Buildings through styles of architecture, material textures -Urban furniture such as sculptures, water fountains, water pools, seats, street lights, access stairs and pavings
Functions (Socio-cultural functional activities)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Topography associated activities like hiking and other sporting activities -Vegetation associated with agriculture, leisure and picnics -Water activities like fishing, boating 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Social activities, public life within realms -Pedestrians, vehicular traffic and access to views -Land use zonings , diverse users and multi-functionality of uses -Safe and secure urban furniture
Semantics (Meanings and symbols)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Meanings associated to mountain, field, valley and hill topographies -Forms of plant, symbolic plants -Water and its symbolic uses 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Forms and meanings in cultures - Meanings and hierarchy to access -Buildings types like based on religion and culture -Symbolic meaning of artistic sculptures, water pools

Source: Author (2021) adopted and tabulated from Ziyae (2018).

Table 2.3: Summary of aspects/components of identity and components of the landscape (immaterial and links)

Components of identity	Landscape components	
	Immaterial (societal beliefs, pattern of behaviours and rules)	Links (rules, time and processes, techniques and methods)
Forms	-Societal beliefs within spaces -Symbolism of objects -Types of buildings and visual characteristics rules	-Urban heritages, architectural eras -Aesthetics and beauty, Form variations, sustainable materials, coherency
Functions (Socio-cultural functional activities)	-Societal beliefs in public events and festivals -Activity patterns and behaviours -Rules of activities separation	-Timing for seasons and public events -Ways of construction, social connections
Semantics (meanings and symbols)	-Societal beliefs through signs, iconic features -Patterns of behaviours in dances, foods and dressing -Memories and respect	-Powers by governments and sense of belonging to a place -Economic policies, social styles and styles of architecture

Source: Author (2021) adopted and tabulated from Ziyae (2018)

2.3.3 The Importance of memory and landscape/urban/place Identity

A study by Ramos et al. (2016:40) draws attention to the fact that the “past” in general is of outstanding relevance to landscape identity in a given place. How people and landscapes interact should be considered in several dimensions while considering the various aspects that constitute the formation of landscape identity. The authors refer to “memories” as a symbolic aspect of landscape identity associated with a given place. This is formed by the interaction of all the aspects that constitute landscape identity and depends on perceptions of the people about the particular landscape. A place with a notable and unusual meaning develops by accumulating the individual and collective memories associated with events, persons or physical elements of the place. Place identity evolves as a result of interconnection of the activities carried out in a place and the memories associated to the place through people’s perceptions with time.

Rossi (1982) argues how collective memories associated with a given place shape the identity of a city. The “city itself is the collective memory of its people and, like memory it is associated with objects and places. In this sense, great ideas flow through history of

the city and give shape to it”. The city is the locus of the collective memory. This relationship between the locus and the citizenry then becomes the city’s predominant image” (Rossi 1982:130). The author asserts that both architecture and the landscape become part of the memory of a city new even when new memories emerge.

2.3.4 Definition of Urban Landscape Identity

From all the literature reviewed above there seems to be common aspects that shape place, urban and landscape identity with respect to physical aspects, social, cultural functions aspect and meaning attributes of the given place that all end up in shaping memory associated with a given place. The definition of urban landscape identity for this study therefore is *the resident’s opinion and perception of the special features that help them to differentiate between places. This is by creating images that they can recognize. It encompasses the forms/physical aspects, functions/activities (social-cultural aspects) and meaning aspects. All three aspects combine to create memories to the residents. (Author, 2020 modified from Shao et al. 2020:2).*

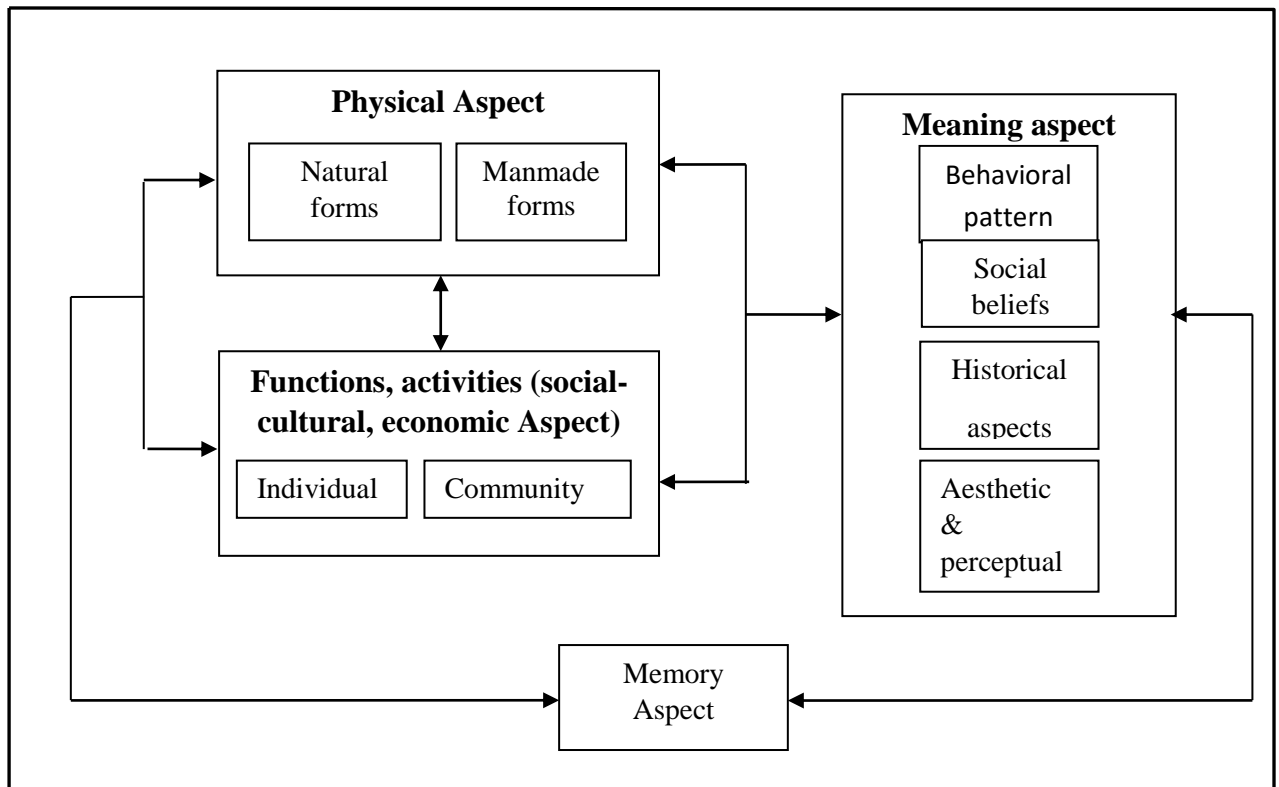


Figure 2.6: Conceptual framework for landscape identity

Source: Author 2021, modified from Shao et al. (2020); Ziyae (2018)

Figure 2.5 above shows the conceptual framework for landscape identity and three aspects that form identity as physical aspects, functions, activities, meaning aspect and resultant memory aspect associated to the landscape.

The researcher in this study is justifying the adoption and use of the term landscape identity instead of place or urban identity. Shao et al. (2020) draw our attention to landscape identity as the overall term that encompasses all other identities as sub-identities and that it acts at different scales e.g. regional and local level. They posit that all these identities act within the landscape but at different physical scales. Stobbelaar and Hendriks (2004) concur that landscape identity is considered from different spatial scales such as place, region, county or country. This research considered landscape identity at the city level within Kisumu City, Kenya under the term urban landscape identity. This study adopted aspects from both Shao et al. (2020); Ziyaae (2018); Eren (2014); Okesli and Gurcinar (2012:38) in formulating what aspects constitute the formation of landscape identity as summarized in the definition above and the conceptual framework in Figure 2.5 above.

2.3.5 The Importance of Landscape/Urban/Place identity

Boussaa (2018:1) states that world cities strive to remain unique and distinct in a bid to captivate and retain markets at global level through trading and touristic activities. World threats from homogenization caused by globalizing trends in city developments have brought the need for cities to have their own identity to level of world recognition and concern. Lynch (1960) underscores the need for identity of the city as important as it provides consistency between the “constant” and “changing” elements of the city. The changing elements in a city are the people and the events which make a specific city to have uniqueness and distinctiveness. Relph (1976) highlighted the need for human identity. He argued that a deep human need exists for associations with places that are considered significant. If placelessness is left to continue without any challenge then the future environments will not matter to the people.

This will have negative effect on places and the people themselves in terms of lack of place identity and associated sense of belonging to the various places. This is supported by Ujang (2012:165). Boussaa (2018:2) concurs with Relph (1976) by concluding that the need to maintain and reinforce urban identity in present cities is a matter of great

concern. The emerging trends of globalization that threaten to create similar urban landscapes due to homogenization is the main cause of this concern. Boussaa (2017:2) stress the need to value, maintain and reinforce urban identity even with the reality of economic revitalization that comes with urban renewal (Boussaa 2018:2)

Kaymaz (2013:757); Butler and Herlin (2019:305) posit that the urban landscape is a composite structure which is a result of the interactions between humans and their urban spaces. It also involves the physical, social, cultural and economic dimensions that vary from city to city. Human activities are responsible for forming and shaping the urban landscapes and then inherit the values, beliefs and meanings considered to be symbolic over time within the society. Butler and Herlin (2019:275) posit that what the landscapes mean for individuals depends on the practices that link the physicality of the landscapes to subjective perceptions they hold for the landscapes. They pose several questions related to landscape identity such as: who has the right to define landscape identity? How can change within the landscape develop new identities? What happens when populations in a given place changes? Lastly, what conflicts of identity can we expect to encounter through landscape change? Butler and Herlin (2019:275) conclude by stating that factors that affect landscape identity are convoluting and interrelating. Butler and Herlin (2019:275) state that important arguments emerge about landscape identity in a city that is undergoing or has undergone urban renewal. These are, how the changes affect the urban landscape identity, whose view matters in shaping and preserving the landscape identity, is it the policy makers and their top-down approach or the residents with their bottom-up suggestions. As the urban renewal causes change to the natural and man-made aspects of the city and possible population changes occurs, what are the effects on the landscape identity in a given city? (Butler & Herlin 2019:275)

2.4 Landscape identity and change

Stobbelaar and Hendriks (2004:306) posit that the recognition of certain units within the landscape is through the typical characteristics and these are labelled with a certain identity by the people. Landscape identity is therefore the combined result of the physical environment due to its characteristics and the people's perceptions. However, both the people and physical environment undergo changes over time (Stobbelaar and Hendriks 2004:306). Seidl et al. (2021:15) postulate that landscape identity is not fixed or permanent as it undergoes changes over time despite originating from the characteristics

of the spaces. Its change and re-establishment are as a result of the actions and interactions between people and the environment they are found in. This shows that it should be analyzed from time to time to establish the changes caused. According to Dominiczak et al. (2011), managing change in a city that has established identity should not depend on the views of political decision-makers that are more subjective and usually unpredictable. Objective rules that are well understood by all stakeholders should be included before considering and designing the change. Once established and documented in city inventory, the information can be used to guide the city's urban identity and act as a community resource available to all stakeholders who have an interest in the city's urban landscape. This should be carried out in a sustainable manner to ensure preservation of the identified existing urban identity within the city.

According to Shao et al. (2020:2) the rapid urban development in China that was driven mostly by the priorities of creating cityscapes of building skyscrapers that have outstanding appearances have failed to focus on identity of the cities. The need to conserve uniqueness of the city was not prioritized in most of the urban renewal projects. This would entail responding to the existing heritage within the landscape or rearranging the existing identity of the cities. Homogenization of the urban form due to rapid changes in cities as a result of new developments and renewals has caused cities to become identical thus resulting in the loss of unique distinctiveness of the landscapes affected. (Shao et al. 2020:1). There is urgent need to pay attention to landscape identity in an urban renewal project to avoid loss of uniqueness and distinctiveness that is recognizable as a result of creating new, upgraded infrastructure. This occurs when prominence to the views and interests of the residents is not taken seriously through public participation.

Redzinska and Szulczewska's (2019), revealed the main factors of perceived identity of the new landscape, the elements that constituted its identity and whether national heritage values were present in residents' awareness after landscape transformation. The case study of Wilanow West revealed that several factors act to influence the people's perception of identity within the landscape. These factors include the characteristics of the physical space or place, the urban design aesthetics and the scale of the buildings within the built areas. Aspects of landscape identity questioned in their study included place identity and the landscape meanings that are interpreted in the form of the urban structure. Place identification was in terms of natural and cultural elements that were

distinct from those of other neighbourhoods occurring within or in the vicinity of Wilanow Town. The meaning associated to different places were coded in urban form in terms of buildings, street grids, street names, water elements and the character of greenery. The most important factor that constituted the perceived landscape identity was the quality of the physical settings that was influenced by the planning and urban design qualities. This study concurs with Shao et al. (2020) in giving prominence to the contribution of the physical settings brought about by the character of the urban form in shaping the landscape identity as perceived by city residents.

A study by Antrop (2005:21) on landscape change states that the landscape cannot be static as it represents the dynamic interactions between cultural and natural processes. However, historical landscape change was local, gradual and embedded within the existing landscape structures. Transformations on the landscape within a given city are driven by several interrelated factors that include globalization in terms of trends and patterns, population growth in terms of rate and pattern, urbanization patterns and speed, level of accessibility of the city, calamitous events that may occur, economic factors that drive the growth of the city, technological developments that are employed within various sectors of the city and lastly the cultural values of the people concerned that keeps changing from time to time. The landscape change impacts how various individuals perceive and attach value to their surroundings. This influences their ability to maintain connections with their everyday surroundings within which they interact. Transformations within the landscape influence how individuals engage with their environment. This has an influence on interactions that enrich the social connectivity of the residents within the landscape (Antrop 2005). Gedik and Yildiz (2016:195) posit that there is need for sustainable revitalization to avert the negative effects of urbanization and globalization and the need to preserve and maintain the landscape identity (Gedik & Yildiz 2016:195). Changes due to urban renewal impact how city residents perceive and value their surroundings and therefore have an impact on landscape identity and associated memories.

2.5 Implication of urban renewal on change and need to maintain landscape identity

According to Oktay and Bala (2015:211) cities always undergo changes over time. A city has never remained static as they evolve with continuous developments from time to time. Cities change in due to social factors, economic drivers and political forces that affect the

residents. The process of evolving can cause the destruction and replacement of some parts of the city. Therefore, urban identity has to be considered from a perspective based on the prevailing factors at the time of its consideration. According to Oktay (2006:1), cities undergoing changes and that have evolving new urban forms have their urban identity created through the interaction of several complex factors. These factors include natural environment, social aspects and elements of the man-made environment within the city. Boussaa (2018:5) assert that urban regeneration and identity show a strong relationship. Improving the cities man-made environment through infrastructure upgrade contribute towards increasing their adoption as places of interaction by the residents. He concludes by stating that the regeneration of city centers increases the sense of belonging and connection with the past for the residents (Boussaa 2018:5).

Ujang (2012:157) asserts that new developments within the settings of the city change the built spaces and associated meanings and attachment by the residents within the different places. This is connected in the social and cultural settings existing within the city. Ujang (2012:157) posits that attempts to sustain the meanings and identity of the urban elements is important because they have a contribution on self-identity of the residents, sense of community that is collective in nature and sense of place within the city. Kaymaz (2013) in his study “urban landscapes and identity” pointed out that the major problem in maintaining identity of urban realm in Turkey was the lack of adequate awareness and lack of sensitivity of the authorities at the national and local levels. In Turkish cities, the actions of deterioration on urban identity were executed by the authorities through urban renewal projects. The urban renewal causing the changes have been executed without attention being adequately paid to preservation and strengthening of the urban identity present at the time (Kaymaz 2013:751)

Radstrom (2011:90) opines that, urban areas around the world face an important phase in their histories as global population continues to migrate to large urban areas. The trends and include how the urban areas expand under present globalization that produce cities that are increasingly uniform. The sense of place at local levels in many cities is at risk of loss if not checked in good time. This can be ensured through sustainable developments. Adoption of global trends within globalization that has increased has led to homogenization of urban identity across many cities of the world. Antrop (2005:21) state that globalization as a driving force in landscape changes refers to all general processes

and initiatives that affect the decisions and actions at the local level. New global and regional hierarchies of cities have emerged and vast areas have become increasingly peripheral. This process often breaks the relationship that a local society has with its landscapes (Antrop 2005:26). Radstrom (2011:91) asserts that this is particularly common in urban areas that are small in size and often lack much attention. These cities often find themselves attracted to foreign ‘solutions’ that finally influence their local settings. These cities lack value for their local identity and usually end up being similar to other cities from which they have borrowed. The author suggests that there is need for holistic, place-based solutions to provide remedies to the problems of sustaining local identities in various cities across the world (Radstrom 2011:91).

According to Okesli and Gurcinar (2012:38) the physical characteristics of urban environments change continuously according to the prevailing values at a given time period. This is unavoidable as urban identity keeps changing. However, the scale, conditions and effects of the change should be checked and controlled in order to achieve preservation and ensure that urban identity is sustained. The authors further posit that even the smallest changes of the factors and aspects that constitute identity of the city may result in different patterns and resultant identities within the cities. It is therefore important to define urban identity and its components in order to make a decision on which qualities are to be retained and sustained through preservation. The changes that occur in the urban realm from time to time must then be analyzed to ensure urban identity is sustained through preservation (Okesli & Gurcinar 2012:38). Lee and Chan (2008:159) advocate for recognition of identity that is considered positive in every city that is undergoing change due urban renewal project. According to these authors, every city undergoing urban renewal has its own identity and unique recognizable image. Architectural forms of built environment, materials used over time and the colour schemes selected among others determine the visual qualities within the cities undergoing urban renewal changes. The patterns of development and activities of the residents contribute to the establishment of image and orientation of the renewed areas within the cities. To retain the original identity of an area under renewal, existing land uses, properties and features that contribute to the image of the area and reflect the past achievements of the residents have to be earmarked for preservation. This has to be done provided that conservation and restoration require reasonable efforts and affordable expenses. They conclude by stating that because new development during urban renewal

cannot be avoided, then it has to reinforce or complement such positive urban identity in the course of its implementation within the city (Lee & Chan 2008:159).

According to Antrop (2005:27) the coherence of particular properties defines identity, changing the characteristics and coherence leads to loss of identity or its change into a new one. He questions what changes and how many are needed to transform a landscape so that it becomes unrecognizable to the residents involved. What magnitude of change could cause a landscape to lose identity and become unrecognizable and what processes can irreversibly breakdown its coherence and continuity in the face of new developments? Antrop (2005:21) posits that current landscape changes are characterized by the loss of diversity, coherence and identity of the existing landscapes as may be affected by the various developments and urban renewal projects. The author elucidates the various factors that are the driving forces for the changes in the landscape. The driving forces are: accessibility within the cities, urbanization during city development and lastly globalization that brings about trends and patterns across the globe. He adds an additional and unpredictable factor that is; calamity. Areas that are not easily accessible by people are often characterized as stable landscapes. When disclosed by a new transportation infrastructure, these areas start changing rapidly and hence have their local urban identity changing and thus affect the resident's perceptions (Antrop 2005:26).

Kaymaz (2013:757) avers that the heritage of the built environment is one of the most important aspects of the identity of an urban environment. Cities are formed and they keep developing throughout their existence without remaining static. The cities constantly change, develop and transform as various development projects and urban renewal are carried out. Heritage of the built environment within cities is the most apparent reflection of change within the urban areas through the various physical aspects that are usually affected. This includes the symbolic meanings for the citizens and visitors because of historical events that are considered significant and associated with it. The buildings and structures of a city have meanings and cultural values attached through the stories of its past that they tell. This occurs over the time period the city has existed. The author concludes by stating that the heritage is considered an important indicator of urban identity and thus the conservation of heritage within the built spaces is one of the major concerns in the sustainability of urban identity through preservation efforts (Kaymaz 2013:757).

To conclude, Norberg-Schulz (1979) examined consistency as a challenge in identity of different places. He questioned “How can the genius loci be preserved under the pressure of new functional demands?” (Norberg-Schulz 1979:180). His suggestion towards the problem is to concretize and manage economic, social, political and cultural intentions which respect the genius loci if not, the places lose identity” (Norberg-Schulz 1979:182).

2.6 Urban renewal and public participation

According to Wang et al. (2016:1509), public participation problems in urban renewal project first emerged in “black removal” carried out in the United States. This was an urban reconstruction that was implemented in large scale. It resulted in the replacement of old existing towns and with new developments that consisted of business centers and expressways. A large population of residents had to migrate to pave way for the project to be implemented. This happened without appropriate governance arrangements thus leading to serious tensions. According to Yi et al. (2017:2), assessing the attitudes, experiences and knowledge of those to be affected by a renewal project is a pressing concern. It is important to evaluate their expectations to ensure the right decisions are taken. This is done to ensure sustainability of the projects undertaken. Questions on attitudes have been proved crucial when explaining urban renewal performances geared towards sustainability (Yi et al. 2017:2).

Zhuang et al. (2019:47) concur with Gedik and Yildiz (2016:195) on the need to have all relevant stakeholders involved in a holistic approach in an urban renewal project. This ensures sustainable urban revitalization that should seek to maintain unique urban identity. Zhuang et al. (2019:48) state that joint and concerted efforts of various stakeholders, effective exchange of project information and good records of project resources and targets can lead to urban development that is sustainable. According to Freeman (2010) in Zhuang (2019:48) stakeholders refer to “any group or individual who can affect, or is affected by the achievement of a project’s objectives”. Stakeholders in urban renewal project are those who participate in making decisions or influence the decisions made and whose interests are affected either positively or negatively by the decisions reached. Boussaa (2018:14) stresses that collective participation of the residents in the various projects being undertaken is important in achieving project significance. The community feels good and proud when involved in the city projects and this adds the community collective aspect and meaning to the residents who live within the city. This

has the resultant effect of greater sense to the identity of the city for the residents. Emphasis by Boussaa (2018:14) concur with Beyhan and Gurkan (2015:158) that to add to quality of projects within the city, community participation is an important component to include. This therefore should be a major component of urban planning tools that is vital for any a city project to succeed and be sustainable.

According to Layson and Nankai (2015:70) Global South countries like Tanzania have used community participation to address urban environmental issues. Planning authorities in Tanzania have undertaken different urban development projects. The objective is to improve the existing living conditions and better image of physical environment within the cities for the residents. Among the challenges faced by the urban regeneration projects was satisfaction based on public perceptions and participation by the public that was not highly prioritized. There is great need to assess public perceptions on satisfaction in urban renewal projects and to find the best ways of execution to ensure acceptance by the public and guarantee sustainability. The authors suggest several factors that influence satisfaction of urban redevelopment to include demographics in addition to the level of participation in the projects. Huang et al. (2020:7) also questioned the residents' satisfaction in urban renewal projects using public facilities and living environment of the neighborhoods of the residents. A 5-point Likert scale was used to rate the residents perceptions on the different factors under study and this yielded varying responses regarding approaches of the project execution whether bottom up or top down were received from the respondents (Huang et al. 2020:7).

Zheng et al. (2014:276) assert that social inclusion has become a crucial concern to be included in urban renewal projects if sustainability is to be achieved. "Community involvement" or "public participation" has become a must in city projects like urban renewal that are public in nature. Various state and private entities are stakeholders in these urban renewal projects. The public living near the urban renewal projects should be also considered as stakeholders in the project. How the different stakeholders relate in the project greatly influences the policy, process and the execution of a given urban renewal project. The authors however are of the opinion that different rights and powers are held by the project stakeholders to a given renewal process (Zheng et al. 2014:275). Recently, Zhuang et al. (2019:57) pointed out that conflicts that emerge in public projects usually arise between the stakeholders and the affected public due to lack of participation in the

projects. The authors further argue that negative perceptions that the public hold regarding public participation within the cities works negatively for the project's success even if more participation was to be included and even if the public was more empowered (Zhuang et al. 2019:57).

Most recent studies on participation including (Liu et al. 2020; Erfani & Roe 2020; Li et al. 2020) all stress the myriad challenges that are involved with it. Li et al. (2020) state that the public in developing countries usually lack the channels through which they can participate in urban regeneration projects within their cities. Global South countries are also faced by this public participation challenge. Huang et al. (2020:13) point out that due to varying interests of the different stakeholders involved in urban renewal process, it is suggested that the need to accommodate various people can be addressed partly by having a framework. The framework should aim to include varying voices, show the results in an appropriate way and accommodate preferences of the public as end users in a flexible manner. McCormick et al. (2011) states that elaborate participation in the process of public governance is a great chance for the public and their government to link strongly. Understanding the purpose of an urban renewal project through education to the public should be highly encouraged and undertaken within cities undergoing change. The techniques of participation and the channels of communication should ensure that building of consensus leads to better decisions that are reached to guide the urban renewal projects being undertaken.

Yuen's (2005) study underscores the importance of people and the promotion of participation as an important part of the planning process for urban conservation. The author posits that people are interested in conservation within urban areas and the identity of the city. Their interest, needs and wishes should be considered in making decisions and taking actions in identifying of place identity and that places to be conserved. The author further asserts that place making through participation by the public enhances the realization of a 'good fit' between the built forms and the residents' social life within the city. To make a distinctive city, public participation as an integral strategy is intended to support and sustain the conservation efforts in the projects. The author outlines that public participation should engage the public in efforts to identify what people in a given area associate their area with. How the character and history of an area can be retained should also be included in such participation processes by the public (Yuen 2005:199).

Li et al. (2016) evaluated the performance of public involvement for sustainable regeneration on whether they were inclusive, equitable, transparent and interactive. The indicators under each objective were rated on a five-point score scale. They posit that objectives for public participation can be different due varying goals of those involved in the project. A project that aims to inform and educate may have transparency as the most important consideration while the planning and execution may have little regard for an inclusive process.

Several studies Li et al (2016); Layson and Nankai (2015) and Klimova (2010), among others, discussed in this section have analyzed public involvement for sustainable urban regeneration but have not addressed how the particular concern of preserving and strengthening landscape identity in the renewal projects can be achieved. Public participation in general is a vital consideration for urban renewal project to be successful. However several challenges emerge from studies above (Huang et al. 2020; Li et al. 2020; Zhuang et al. 2019; Layson & Nankai 2015 and McCormick et al. 2011). The challenges include: What are the techniques of public participation that the renewal project found to be appropriate, what communication channels were used to facilitate consensus building and lead to better decisions, through what channels/ways were the public engaged/incorporated in the renewal project, what was the level of participation in the renewal by the public, how were the findings of the public participation incorporated/handled in the renewal project, how did they overcome any negative perceptions of public participation by the public. Lastly what challenges did they face in public participation during the renewal project?

2.7 Landscape identity and policy implications

“Landscape policy” according to the Council of Europe’s Landscape Convention Report (2000) means an expression by competent public authorities of general principles, strategies and guidelines that permit the taking of specific measures aimed at protection, management and planning of landscapes. Each party within the Council of Europe undertakes to integrate landscape into its regional and town planning policies and its cultural, environmental, agricultural, social and economic policies. Acknowledgement of landscape should be included in other policies with possible direct or indirect impact on landscape (Council of Europe’s Landscape Convention Report 2000).

Ramos et al. (2016:41) opine that landscape identity as a concept lacks a framework for operation especially in policy making despite appearing in powerful discussions on the need to value the landscape. Attempts to improve the processes that act in shaping landscape identity and more understanding of its concept will be a step in the right direction in coming up with relevant policies. Acceptable limits of landscape change should be set in policies and planning frameworks to guide landscape identity concerns. Ramos et al. (2016:41) question the level of “intensity” that is adequate in order to use the concept of landscape identity to provide a sense of belonging to a given people. They further question this by “how much identity is needed?” The authors conclude by stating that understanding identity intensity thresholds seems vital when undertaking policy dimensions. The policies should aim to enrich the people’s relation with urban landscapes that they interact within (Ramos et al. 2016:36).

Ramos et al. (2016:37) explore what are the contents of landscape identity in reference to different scales of implementation. This also varies according to the policies and planning instruments available. They illustrated that identifying the “content” of landscape identity is strongly interlinked with the “scale” of the identity. They revealed that there seems not to be a general set of landscape characteristics or features that relate to people’s identity within a given place. This makes the mapping of contents of identity to be difficult within large scales at city levels. A clear scale is needed in order to be able to identify material and immaterial aspect of landscape identity. The neighborhood, the city and the country form the spatial scales that can be considered. However, these authors acknowledge that finding a clear adequate scale within which to address landscape identity still remains a challenging issue. The implementation of policy and planning instruments should have information on landscape identity contents that can be applied at various scales (Ramos et al. 2016:42).

The level of change that can be accepted to affect the landscape identity is questioned by Ramos et al. (2016:42). Whether to take action to stop such changes or for people to accept the changes as new landscape identities remains a big question of concern. The authors argue that acknowledging any tipping points together with the contents of identity is important when such changes on the landscape emerge. Phasing the implementation of the existing policies and any plans is highly recommended in order to direct and guide the emerging types of changes within a given project. This implementation should be in

manner that the people are not disconnected from their everyday landscapes due to the urban renewal project. This is critical when considering what to include within the policies. What to include within the policies with regard to landscape value, contents of identity should emanate from the public after adequate and effective processes of participation. There is need for a field survey to determine public views on policies to stipulate guidelines for urban renewal projects that preserve and strengthen urban landscape identity.

Recently, Liu et al. (2017:1) posited that to undertake urban renewal in China that dealt with the urban decay problems, there was need to establish new policies, programmes and planning. They state that many countries have successfully implemented measures to facilitate urban renewal processes. These countries include the United States of America, Great Britain in Europe, Singapore, Hong Kong and Taiwan in Asia. All these countries are characterized by different scenarios in terms of different and unique economic and political aspects. They point out that the available policies and planning frameworks of a given country or region may not be suitable to the others e.g. Global South contexts. This suggests that it is important to understand each and every urban renewal project within its context. Policies that guide urban renewal projects are considered as vital and essential in order to ensure urban development that is sustainable (Liu et al. 2017).

Radstrom (2011:109) opines that identity is intrinsically linked to place-sustaining. Policy must be applied in order to sustain a sense of place for residents within a city. The policies should be rigorous to able to sustain what is considered of significance and flexible to change as the place significance may also change in time. Turok et al. (2019) opined that public policy is often critical in reinforcing the strengths found within a given city while at the same time attempt to remedy the problems found in such cities. To ensure that public good is guaranteed in such policies then efforts by the government to ensure value are important. Government actions are necessary to prevent physical deterioration of existing urban infrastructure and potential environmental threats. To ensure breakdowns on public functions related to infrastructure do not occur, then it is important that periodic renewal projects should be organized to safeguard public good. Public realms should be well managed to guarantee safety, cleanliness and walkable environments that are people friendly. This safeguard on public spaces ensures that they are accessible by all residents of diverse backgrounds to interact (Turok et al. 2019).

Boussaa (2018:2) posit that to maintain a gradual and comprehensive change in cities, the local stakeholders should integrate urban regeneration and identity in their cities in the agenda of their planning policies (Boussaa 2018:2). All the literature reviewed above (Turok et al. 2019; Liu et al. 2017; Ramos et al. 2016; Radstrom 2011:109) stress the importance of policy with regard to landscape and landscape identity as a concept. The lack of framework for operation (Ramos et al. 2016:36) should be mitigated by clear and implementable legislations through policy. The policy should provide clear guidelines and strategies to be followed with regard to landscape and landscape identity especially in urban renewal projects. The policies should be place specific (Liu et al. 2017). The policies for are given locality may not be a fit all for other regions. Each and every urban renewal project and its impact on urban landscape identity should therefore be analyzed in its local context. Policies should be in place to guide the initiation and execution of urban renewal projects if urban landscape identity and associated sense of place is to be guaranteed through preservation. This study aims to bring relevance to policy discourse through identification of gaps that exist within Kisumu County's and national governments laws that regulate urban renewal and or redevelopments. It will then recommend revisions to the legal and policy frameworks that should address preservation of urban landscape identity.

2.8 Urban heritage conservation and renewal projects

According to Birnbaum (1992:7), there is need for protection of identified features for preservation within the urban landscape. These are features which could be affected by the changes due to proposed urban developments such as urban renewal. The protection ensures that the ongoing works do not impact negatively on the identified urban form elements thus avoiding negative effect on the landscape identity. Protection could be through the stabilization of various landscape features like arbors, trellis, pergola, repainting of rusted garden benches, repairing a serpentine wall within a public square and applying a metallic protection to guard old, valued well established trees, shrubs within a historic urban landscape. Birnbaum (1992:13) states that any repairs involved on a landscape feature preserved or proposed for preservation should be minimal and mainly carried out through consolidation. Consolidation involves using the old original parts of the urban element to be affected through repair as much as possible without the introduction of new materials to change any parts under repair. According to Buissink

(1985) there are six ways of conservation and renewal of urban heritage that include activities to maintain, improve, restore, rehabilitate (upgrade), reconstruct and redevelop according to Table 2.4 below.

Table 2.4 Urban heritage conservation and renewal

Designation of project	Activities involved	Intended purpose	Physical environment	Included in the concept
Maintenance	Involves painting, repairing and replacing of decayed parts	Up-keep, Safeguarding the function value	No effect	No
Improvement	Involves new elements being added to balconies, attics, central heatings, showers; Ensures the elements existing are up-to-date	Modernizes and adjusts the buildings to be in line with present values set	No effect	No
Restoration	Abolishes any shortcomings; Replaces the old and adds new elements	Modernizes, adjusts the buildings to meet new, modern standards	No effect	Yes
Rehabilitation (upgrading)	Similar to “restoration”	Similar to “restoration”	No effect	Yes
Reconstruction	Improvement and adjustment to the internal parts of a structure while retaining the structures appearance externally	Makes the building suitable for new uses	Minor adjustments following from changes in use	Yes
Total renewal (redevelopment)	Part or total demolishing of the buildings in a small area followed by new constructions	Makes areas that have undergone decay and run-down to be suitable again	Reconstructed according to plan	Yes

Source: (Modified from Buissink (1985)).

According to Rui (1985), there is need for data for inventorying the urban heritage, data for visual management within the urban area and for evaluating the renewal of historical

core (Rui 1985). Landscape assessment should cover visual impact assessment and all the aspects of the natural and artificial/built environment and the entire urban spatial organization and how it affects the socio-economic environment. It should not be limited to the topography, vegetation, infrastructure and circulation but should entail all the aspects of the man-made urban form elements in terms of the uniqueness of features and the materials involved. This recommendation is supported by Seidl (2021:1) who recommends the adoption of landscape features that are vital for landscape identity formation at local, regional and national level for inclusion within spatial planning and management plans and by Birnbaum (1992) for recording of all features that contribute to landscape character.

Plant identification of all the vegetation likely to be affected by massive development such as urban renewal project should be intensive in terms of documenting the salient characteristics in terms of the genus, species, common/local names, the size and approximate age. Mapping should guide the documentation with the use of coordinates in a software such as ArcGIS as this is vital for further accurate inventorying for present and future use. This is supported by Rui (2008) on adoption of GIS in urban heritage conservation under urban renewal. Documentation should be undertaken within the concerned urban spaces at different scales and the spatial and visual connections and relationships with other urban form elements should be determined and noted. This should be done to aid in data management, data analysis and visualization. It is useful in investigating cultural relics, historical environment, evaluation of historical or cultural values and monitor management for influence factors and planning formulation for urban heritage formulation (Rui 2008).

Lastly, there is a need for development of a preservation maintenance plan that is to guide any maintenance works for preserved urban form elements and all features within the urban landscape from time to time according to Table 2.4 adopted from Buissink (1985). The maintenance plan should be developed after intensive field investigation and reconnaissance that covers all aspects of the urban spaces and should involve several parties from the city authority, professionals and with input of the residents from the initiation to final development. The plan should include, among other issues, the method to involve in the maintenance, the standards expected and the time period expected to carry out the works. There is need to carry out regular monitoring of any changes within

the landscape to ensure that the existing landscape features are well maintained, not altered or even lost.

According to Anastasiou et al. (2021:32), the conservation and upgrade of the natural environment and landscape along with the enrichment of the urban environment should lie at the heart of policy approaches. This should be done to ensure the enhancement of urban identity within a given context. Adequate policy that aims to conserve, restore and upgrade any historical assets of the city should be in place. This should come along with the need to pursue architectural design that is innovative. (Anastasiou et al 2021:32). This recommendation is also supported by Oktay and Bala (2015:213); Baris et al. (2009). Moreover, Erdogan and Ayatac (2015:120) recommend that the historical buildings and pattern of the central square should be preserved in terms of its pavements, trees and all the inviting features sustained through restoration in case of urban renewal (Erdogan & Ayatac 2015:120).

2.9 Conclusion on literature review

From the literature reviewed on place identity, urban identity and landscape identity, the overlap on the components between them is evident. This calls for the formulation of a definition for landscape identity for this study as highlighted in section 2.3.2. Reviewed literature by (Shao et al. 2020; Redzinska & Szulczewska 2019; Ziyaae 2018; Ramos et al. 2016 and Stobbelaar & Pedroli 2016) among other authors on the components that constitute landscape identity show that the authors concur on the importance of the physical dimension in terms of natural and artificial forms, the socio-cultural functional dimension and the meaning aspect. All three dimensions interact to give memory aspects to the users of the spaces within the city (Ramos et al. 2016; Rossi 1982). Reviewed literature on public participation (Li et al. 2020; Erfani & Roe 2020; Yi et al. 2021:7; Boussaa, (2018); Layson & Nankai (2015); Beyhan & Gurkan (2015) and lastly Zheng et al. (2014:276) reveal that participation is important in renewal projects in achieving and assessing sustainable urban renewal despite the challenges it comes with. Public participation is, however, complex as was pointed by Layson and Nankai (2015) in their assessment of resident satisfaction in renewal projects in Tanzania.

Landscape identity has become a pressing issue to consider in public renewal projects especially in the Global South. African countries that have urban renewals within their

cities could have their landscape identity negatively affected. There is very limited literature on urban renewal projects in Africa especially relating to landscape identity preservation and strengthening. The few reviewed publications on urban renewal were from projects in Nigeria (Njoku & Okoro 2014; Dimuna & Omatsone 2010), South Africa (Massey 2020), Angola (Amado & Rodrigues 2019) and Tanzania (Leon et al. 2020; Layson & Nankai 2015). This called for studies such as this one to address this important aspect within landscape studies as supported by Leon et al. (2020).

2.10 Conceptual framework

This research was anchored on the concepts of urban renewal, urban landscape identity and public participation that should be considered not as separate entities in city upgrading projects. Landscape identity within the urban landscape needs to be critically considered during urban renewal projects in a city. There is need for public participation during the planning process and implementation of urban renewal projects that brings about changes to previously existing urban forms thereby affecting urban landscape identity within the urban realm. How the public participation takes place and what is done with the findings are critical an urban renewal project to be successful.

In the conceptual framework (Figure 2.7) below, the urban landscape in this study is considered at the city level. The three aspects that are the components that form urban landscape identity that is; the physical dimension, the socio-cultural functional dimension and the meaning and perceptual dimension all act together to shape up the landscape identity and the memory that is associated with it. The physical aspects comprise the natural and artificial forms once altered by the effects of physical urban decay. This negatively affects the image of the urban landscape and as such necessitates the undertaking of urban renewal to remedy and solve these negative effects. Urban renewal is influenced by policies and planning controls that may be in place within a given jurisdiction to necessitate the implementation of the renewal projects. It was be important in this study to consider any best practices that were involved in the case study of the renewal projects in Kisumu City especially considering public participation and the need to preserve and strengthen the landscape identity. Public participation should be incorporated in the renewal projects with the aim of preserving the vital aspects that define the character and image of a given city. This is particularly so bearing in mind the preservation of any heritage components therein. Public participation, as discussed

earlier, is critical for renewal projects to be successful. However, it may be carried out yet fail to address and consider important issues such as preservation and strengthening of landscape identity. In such a case then, the final outcome of the urban renewal process may not reflect positively on the urban landscape as may be perceived by the resident.

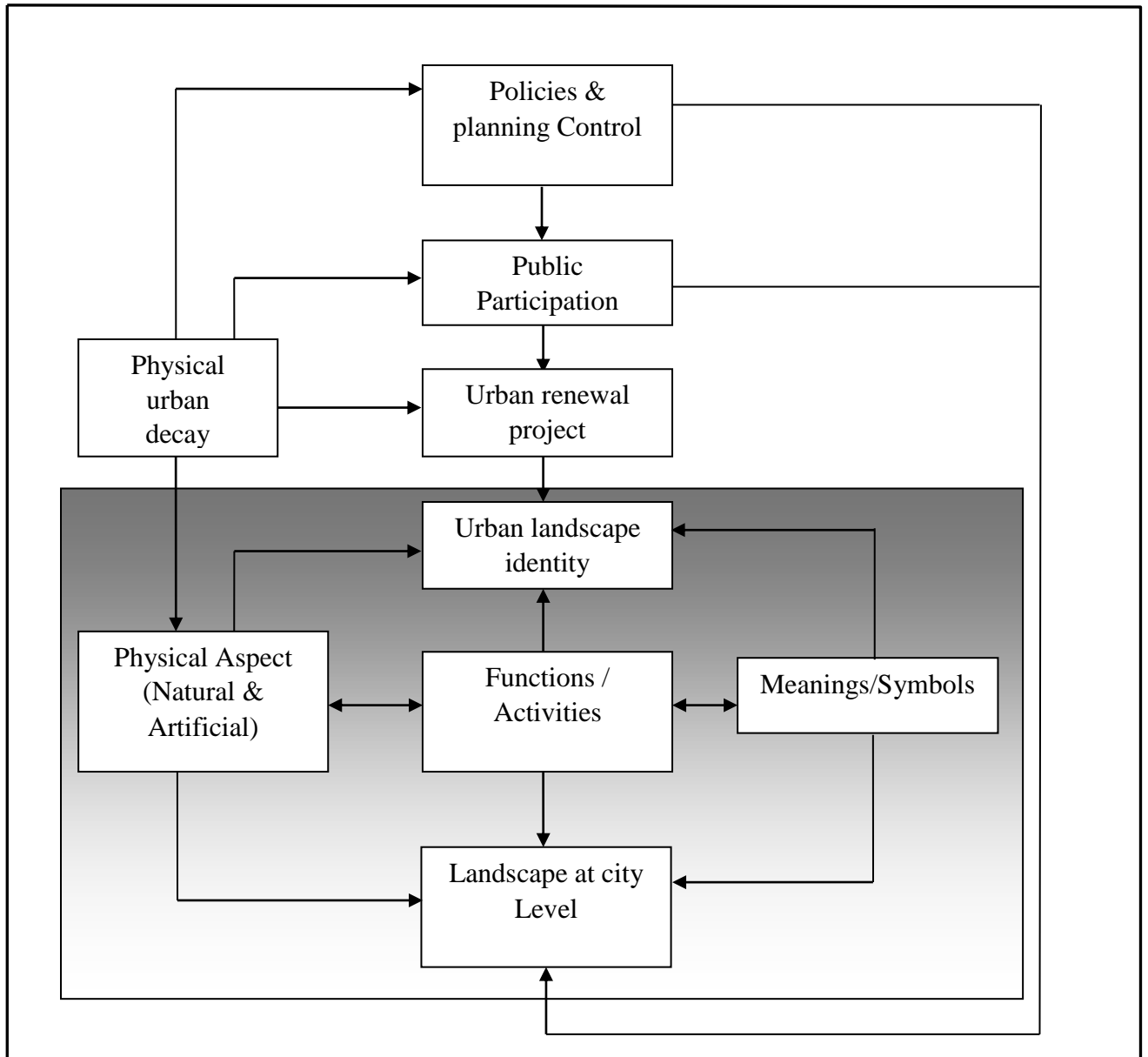


Figure 2.7: Conceptual framework of the study

Source: Author (2021).

In the Figure 2.7 above, the city is represented by the grey block in the background with the contents of urban landscape identity that consists of physical aspect, functions/activities and the meanings/symbols. All the aspects that form the urban landscape identity represented above act within the landscape at the city level. This

conceptual framework leads to the areas to explore in terms of theories, philosophies it proposes/adopts to guide the study in terms of urban landscape identity concept within urban renewal. This is covered in next section 2.11.

2.11 Areas to explore in terms theories

The UN Sustainable Development Goals (SDG) goal number 11 is on sustainable cities and communities that aim to make cities and human settlements inclusive, safe, resilient and sustainable. Kisumu City through the urban renewal projects aimed for these goals.

This study proposes to analyze the guidelines and ideas by Jan Gehl along with the landscape urbanism theory. The urban renewal project in Kisumu City is to result to better urban spaces in terms of attractiveness, safety, convenience and is largely seen as a solution to any forms of urban decay that existed previously. According to Gehl (2010) liveliness is important in walking environments because of presence of people. Lively places are attractive because they provide a good environment for social interaction in addition to adding positive experiences. Jan Gehl's guidelines are that lively environments, high-quality facades and low buildings encourage walking activities.

Silvennoinen et al. (2020:2) relied on Jan Gehl's guidelines above because many projects of urban planning practice for example City of Calgary (2015), City of Melbourne (2015) ought to improve walkability using these specific guidelines. Silvennoinen et al. (2020:14) concluded that urban design features are important for encouraging walkability activity even when commercial functions are not included among them.

Landscape urbanism is a recent concept that has been a subject of various interpretations. Waldheim (2006) describes landscape urbanism as a disciplinary realignment currently underway in which landscape replaces architecture as a basic building block of contemporary urbanism. For many arcs a range of disciplines has become both the lens through which the city is represented and the medium through which it is constituted (Waldheim, 2006). The approach of the researcher in this study is to analyze that urban renewal projects within Kisumu City with focus on landscape identity as perceived by the residents. The two theories have been introduced in this chapter and are further discussed in Chapter four in reference to their relevance to the urban renewal projects in Kisumu City.

CHAPTER THREE: RESEARCH METHODOLOGY

3.1 Introduction

This chapter describes the key methodological choices used in research in this study. These include the research design, research paradigm and strategy, the study population, the sampling design and the research tools and techniques that were employed in the study. The reliability and validity of the data to be collected are also addressed. Figure 3.1 below summarizes the layout of this chapter. Similar studies and the methodologies used are also discussed here.

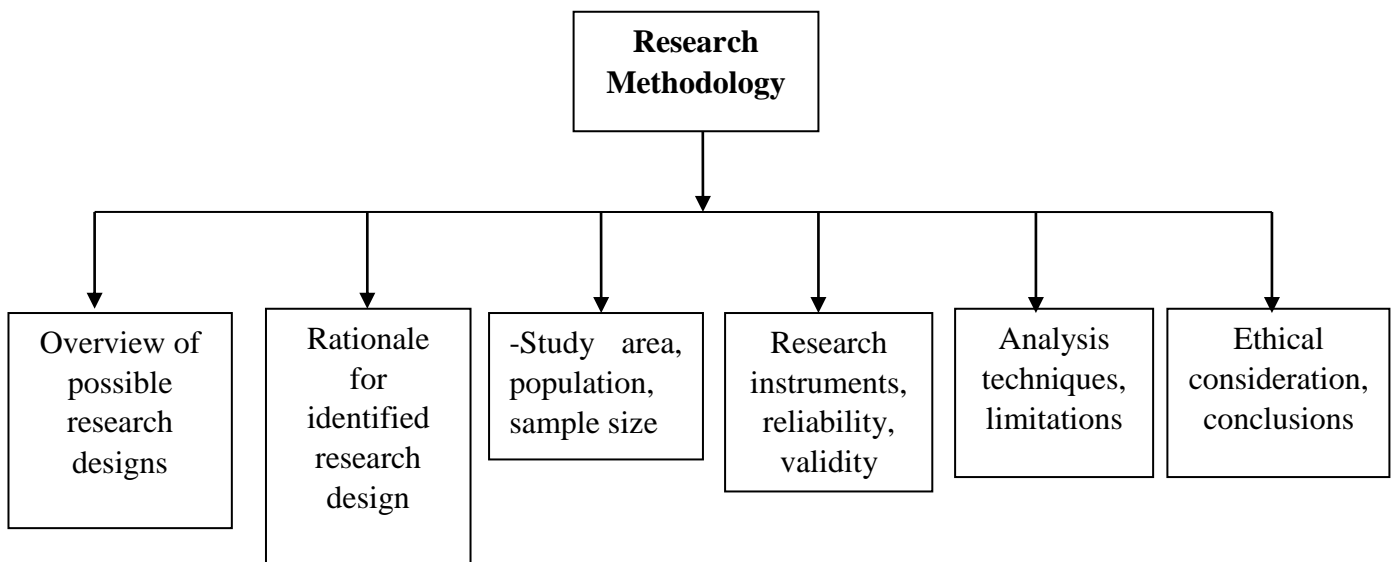


Figure 3.1: Graphic illustration of the chapter layout

Source: Author 2022

3.2 Overview of Possible Research Designs

According to Kothari (2004:31) and Yin (2003) research design is the structure that guides how research is undertaken. As a blueprint, it guides how data is collected, measured and analyzed. This study used descriptive and analytical approach based on case study method that relies on gathering facts and information about the problem at hand. Creswell (2014) and Kothari (2004:31) state that qualitative research as an approach explores and aims to understand the meanings that individuals or a group relate problem in the society. This research includes investigating people's attitudes or opinions and find out their feelings about particular subject in question within the society. The research process involves questions and procedures that emerge, collecting data where the

participants' are found and analysis of data. The researcher then makes interpretations of the meanings of the analyzed data through themes (Creswell 2014; Kothari 2004).

From the literature reviewed, several studies were identified that dealt with similar ambition of analyzing public opinions related to landscape/urban/city identity in various contexts to discern the components that form identity within the city but few were in an African context. Most of these studies are concerned with just the identification and assessment of what constitutes the city's identity but not focused on the role of public participation as part of urban renewal. The perception of the planning regulatory, by-laws and policy implementers in relation to this issue is also worth delving into. Table 3.1 below summarizes the aspects carried out in the various case studies, the type of research carried out and the research design they used in the collection and analyses of the data.

Table 3.1: Reviewed Studies and their Research Designs

Authors	Aspect under study	Research approach	Research design		
Shao et al. (2020)	Landscape identity	Qualitative Case study in China	-Data collected about elements under study area on what constitutes the identity.	Interviews 50 local and 50 non local participants	-Analysis based on physical, social, sensory, memory -IBM SPSS statistics 20 for analysis
Hu & Chen (2018)	Sense of place, Identity	Qualitative Quantitative	-Field Investigation of physical elements of urban form -Urban form aesthetics -Identity attitudes	Random sampling of 283 participants for on-site field survey across 3 sites -Field investigation	
Oyinloye et al. (2017)	Urban renewal strategies	Case study of Makoko community, Nigeria	-Data collected through structured questionnaires, 250 respondents randomly selected	-Used aerial photographs, Google Earth images	-SPSS for analysis Univariate analysis used -Analysis using GIS
Layson & Nankai (2015)	-Public satisfaction with urban renewal project	-Case study Of Kariakoo, Tanzania	-Field survey questionnaires (Both open & closed). 292 respondents	-Purposive sampling of respondents	Analysis in form of tables, figures and charts
Oktay & Bala (2015)	Urban identity	Case study of Girne (Kyrenia)	-Data collected on unique features e.g. sea, old harbor, square, streets, housing and settlement pattern that constitute identity	-Used field surveys questionnaire 250 participants from households -Random sampling	-Analysis based on identifiable & memorable formal attributes -Meaning attached by city users
Eren(2014)	Urban identity	2 case studies	-Data collection on	-Field observation,	

		(Istanbul & Bursa) Turkey -Parameters of that constitute Urban identity -Comparison method before and after regeneration	physical dimension (climate, flora, topography, building island, streets)	documentation and analysis	
Ujang (2012)	Urban place identity	-Qualitative, quantitative	-Influence of physical elements, activity and image. -Influence of culture and user roles on attachment to place	-Field survey 330 respondents -Interviews face to face 12no -Probability sampling strategy	
Baris et al. (2009)	Urban identity	-Qualitative on public perception	-Data collection on the elements that constitute urban identity. The changes in urban identity, urban form elements over time	-Random sampling -Field survey with 272 participants	SPSS for analysis

Source: Author (2021)

From Table 3.1 above, most similar studies are case study research that used questionnaires and interviews for data collection. The field survey questionnaires either were open or closed ended or both in collecting data from sampled city residents. The field surveys employed the use of simple random sampling method and purposive sampling. Most studies on landscape identity/urban identity gathered the data by investigating the perceptions of the residents on various elements of the urban form e.g. streets, squares, buildings and other natural elements like sea, topography, and flora. These reviewed studies are vital in informing the methodology that this study applied in sampling, collecting data and final analysis and presentation of the findings.

3.3 Rationale for the research design

Maxwell (1996) identified the major components of research design in qualitative research as: the goal/purpose of the study, the research questions to be addressed by the study, the study concept, methods to use for data collection and analyses and validity. All these aspects that are summarized in the subsequent figure and analyzed in detail in the following sections. This study was exploratory and was primarily conducted through a qualitative research approach and a case study methodology. Qualitative interview questions that are open-ended in data collection besides field investigation data, document data from secondary sources, and description of texts were used.

According to Creswell (2014) the final presentation in the form of written report in a qualitative research includes the voices of participants, the reflectivity of the researcher. The data in this exploratory study was gathered through mixed-methods involving qualitative and quantitative methods. Mixed methods approach relies on triangulation of methods for collecting data. Patton (2001) and Lockwood (1999) state that triangulation is widely used as a multiple data gathering technique to investigate the same phenomenon. It enhances the validity and reduces possible bias (Patton 2001; Lockwood 1999).

The following Figure 3.2 summarizes the research design used in this study in terms of the research questions that were addressed, the purpose/goal of the study, the concept, the methods involved in data collection and finally how validity was achieved.

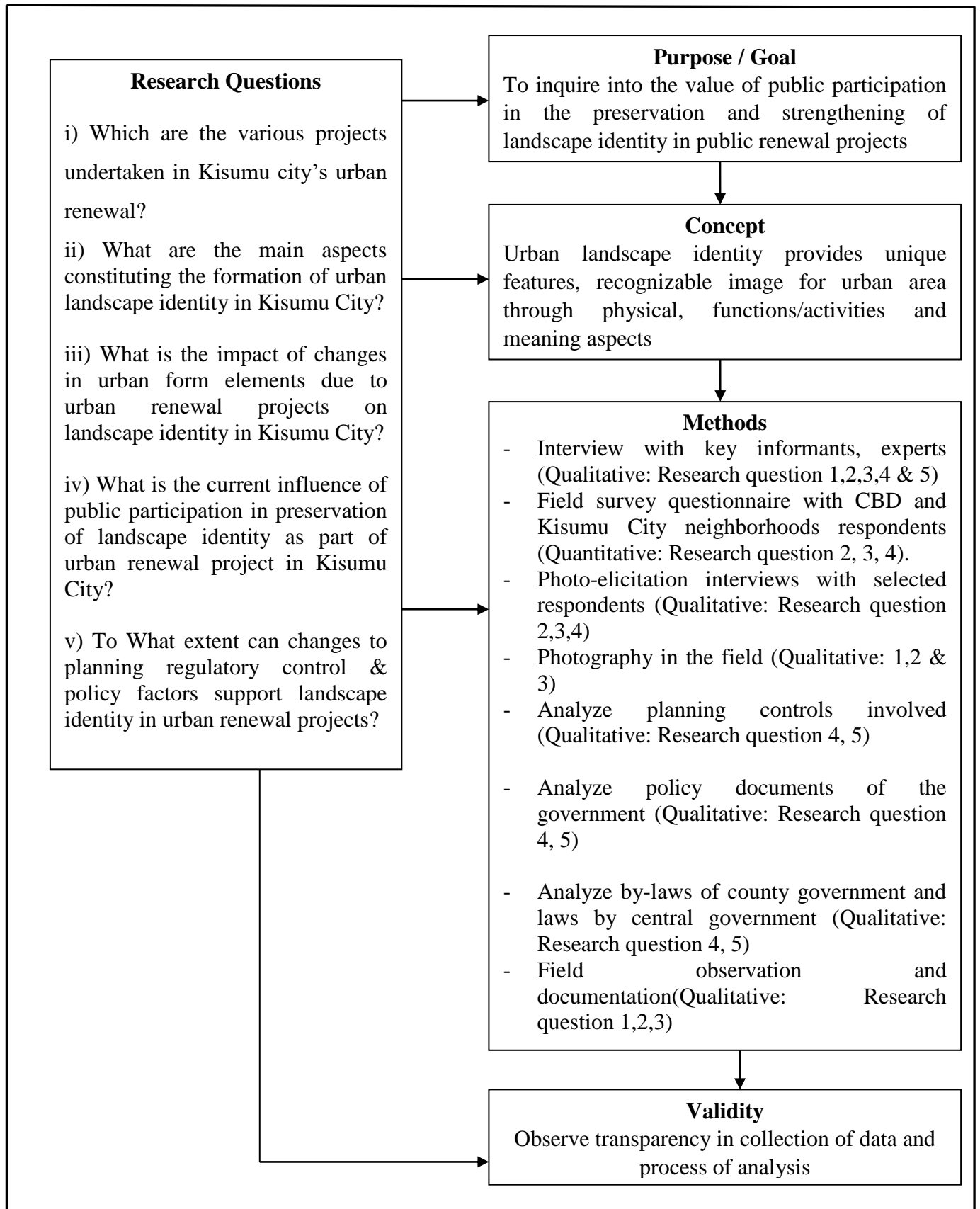


Figure 3.2: The research design of this study

Source: Author (2021)

This study was carried within the pragmatic paradigm. The term paradigm refers to Greek word *paradeigma* that means *pattern*. Kuhn (1962) first used the term to refer to a philosophical way of thinking. Pragmatism as a research paradigm has been advanced by several authors Feilzer (2016); Parvaiz et al. (2016); Creswell (2003); Patton (1990); Morgan (2007). Pragmatism focuses on what can work and be achieved. Pragmatic paradigm came up together with emergence of mixed-methods approach.

According to Creswell (2003), Pragmatism employs an approach that is flexible to solve problems in research. It employs several approaches rather depend on one to solve a problem. Therefore, this research paradigm suggests and recommends the use of a mixed-method approach to research (Creswell (2003); Morgan (2007); Patton (2001; 1990). Both qualitative and quantitative methods as part of mixed-methods approach were used in this study.

3.4 Study Area

The study was conducted within Kisumu City. Kisumu City is within Kisumu County. According to Kisumu Integrated Strategic Urban Development ISUD (2013) report, Kisumu City is the third largest urban area in Kenya. It is the main administrative centre and headquarter of Kisumu County. It lies 265 km north-west of Nairobi a distance of 346 kilometres by road. It stands at the cusp of the Winam Gulf and along Lake Victoria. Its altitude is 1,146 metres above sea level and located 0° 6' South of Equator and 34°45' East. It is the second most important city after Kampala in Uganda in the greater Lake Victoria Basin. It lies on the Eastern shores of Lake Victoria. Lake Victoria is African continent's largest fresh water body (Kisumu ISUD 2013).

Climate in Kisumu shows a sub-humid and semi-humid tropical climate. This has high mean temperatures of about 23°C and rainfall that varies with altitude. The study focused on revitalized streets, parks, roads, Central Square, buildings, the lakefront and old railways undergoing revamping within the CBD of Kisumu City. Other infrastructural projects like new markets revitalized old markets and bus stages were also carried in areas out of the CBD in the course of the urban renewal and city redevelopment that are included in this study as illustrated in chapter four.

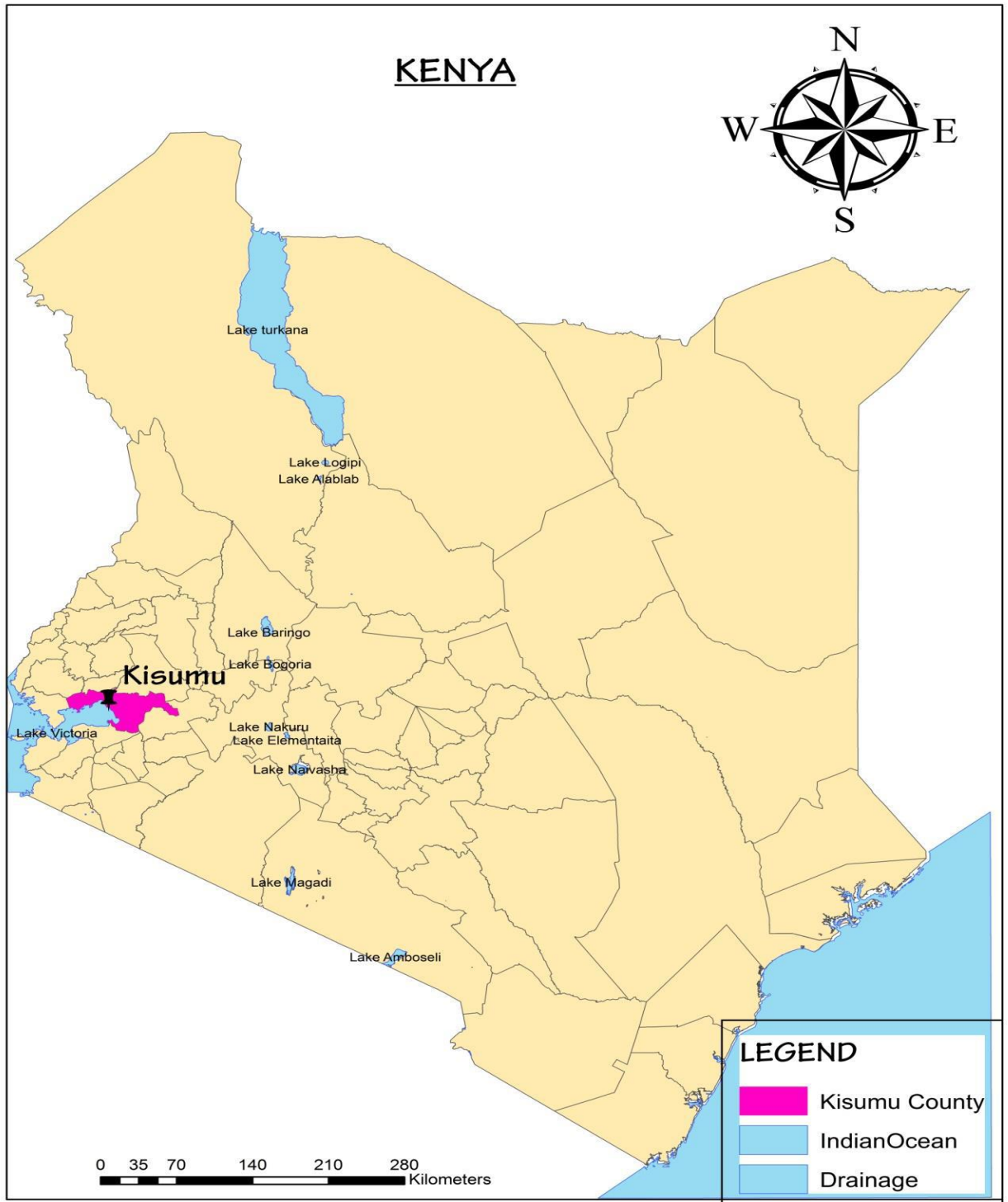


Figure 3.3: Map of Kenya showing location of Kisumu County

Source: Google maps (2019).

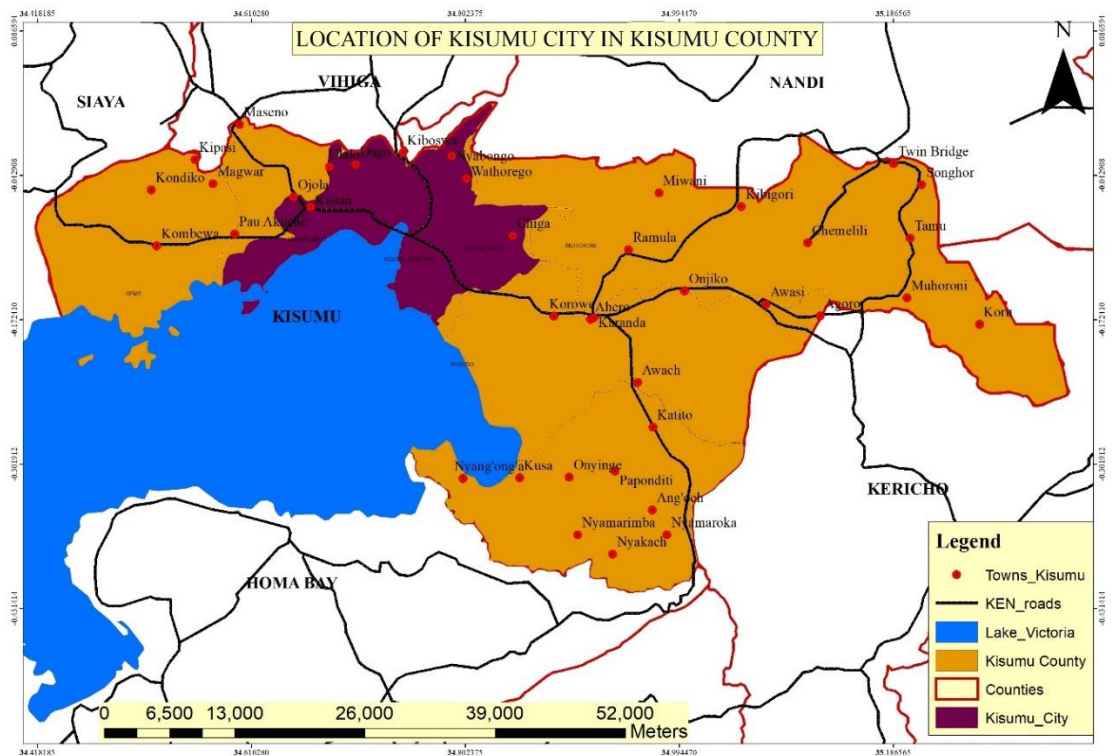


Figure 3.4: Map of Kisumu County showing location of Kisumu City

Source: Digitized satellite aerial imagery.

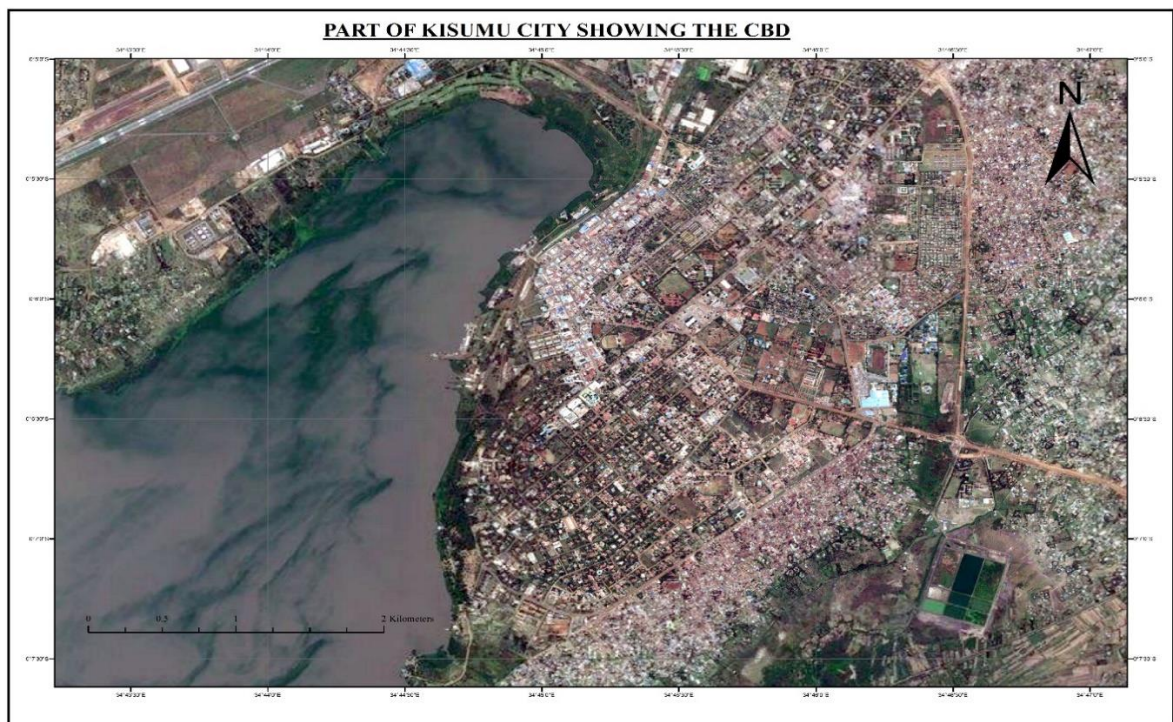


Figure 3.5: Map showing CBD within part of Kisumu City

Source: Google satellite map by the author.

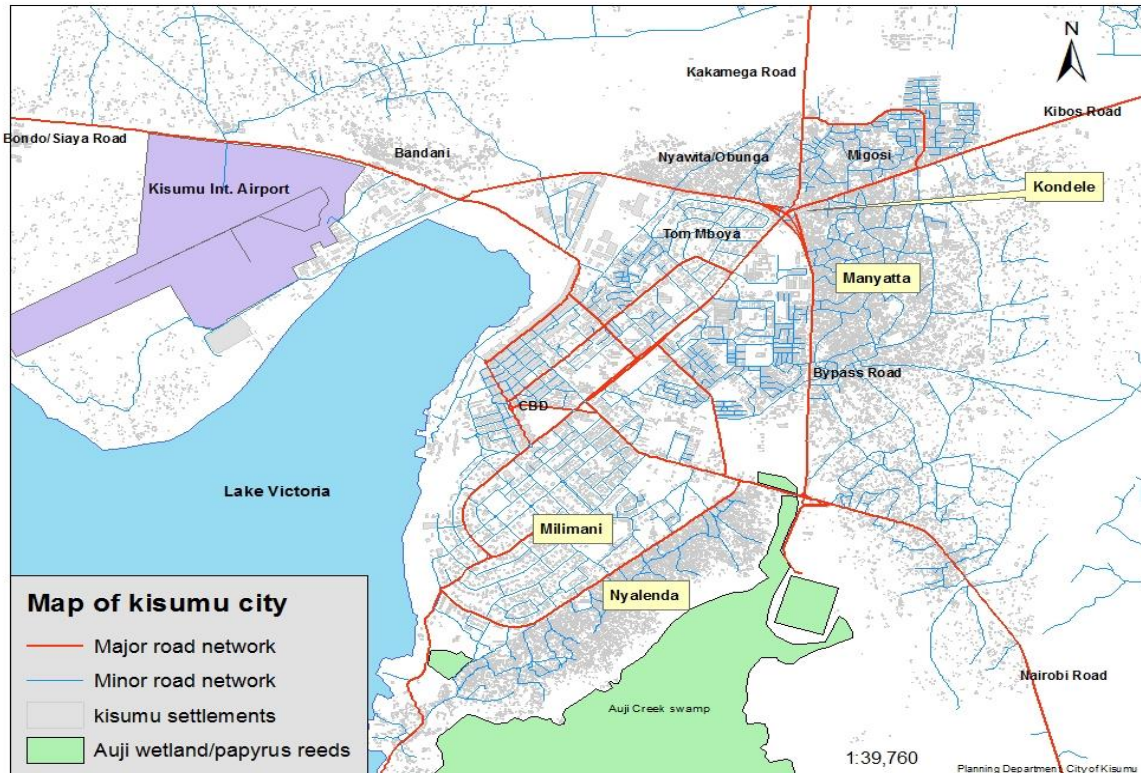


Figure 3.6: Map of Kisumu City showing CBD and the neighbourhoods

Source: County Government of Kisumu, GIS Department (2020)

3.4.1 Study Area and Population

According to KNBS (2019:20), on Kenya’s population and housing census 2019, the study area falls within Kisumu Central Sub County that has a total population of 174,145 people consisting of 84,155 males (48.3%), 89,985 females (51.7%) and 52,331 households. The town area has a total population of 56,498 people and 17,258 households within a land area of 25.4 square kilometres. Sub locations within the town area include Kaloleni, Bandari, Southern, Northern and Kanyakwar. The outskirts of the Kisumu Town area consist of Kondele Location that has a total of 35,073 households within sub locations of Manyatta A, Migosi, Nyawita and Nyalenda B. The target population was based on the number of households. The urban renewal which is the focus of this study has been carried out within the CBD that falls within the town area and the immediate surrounding neighborhoods.

According to COK, KUP (2019:64) Situational Analysis Report for the preparation of Local Physical Development Plans (LPDP) for Kisumu City, the level of education within

Kisumu East, Kisumu West and Kisumu Central within the city revealed that 70% of the respondents had at least high school education with only 3% having not attained any education level. A total of 690 households selected using a random method from within the LPDP zones that targeted the head of the household or a mature adult within the selected household (COK KUP 2019:63).

3.4.2 Population and sample size

Cooper and Schindler (2008) state that a sampling frame is a list of the population from which a researcher makes an objective selection before undertaking data collection. It should be a correct and complete list of members of the population relevant to the research only. The sampling frame for this study consisted of the households within Kisumu City that is the CBD and the neighbourhoods within Town area and Kondele Location that form Kisumu Central Sub-County.

According to Yin (2009), a unit of analysis is the major and important entity that is analyzed in a study. It defines what the “case” is in a study. The study had two units of analysis. The first is the city residents who are users of the spaces within the study area and who have an opinion on aspects of urban landscape identity and public participation in the urban renewal project that was carried out. The second unit was the physical settings of the study area in terms of the urban form within the city’s CBD that includes streets, city square, buildings, public parks, markets and roads that had undergone urban renewal through several projects.

Calculating the sample size for field survey

This study carried out its field survey using the household’s heads as the participants. The target population was based on the number of households within Kisumu Central that is 17,258. A total of **384** households according to Krejcie & Morgan (1970) were selected based on a proportionate number of households within the selected areas within Kisumu Central of Kisumu City as shown in the following Table 3.2. The table for population, sample size and the formula used in calculating the sample size used based on Krejcie & Morgan (1970) formula has been attached as appendix H.

The field survey involved simple random sampling in data collection using questionnaires. Similar studies that have used the simple random sampling in the

collection of data through field surveys include Layson & Nankai (2015); Oktay & Bala (2015); Baris et al. (2009). The study used random sampling among the permanent residents of 18 years of age and above who live within the neighborhoods that are the town centre and the outskirts that form the city boundary. This ensured a heterogeneous socio-economic characteristic of the population of the respondents involved. Filling out the field survey questionnaire was done individually at the participants' houses and within the CBD offices within an average of thirty minutes. Oktay & Bala (2015) used simple random sampling of households within the town centre and the outskirts involving permanent residents aged 18 years and above as participants within their homes. The proportionate sample sizes presented in Table 3.2 below were calculated based on the formula: (Number of households/total number of households) x 384.

Table 3.2 Sample size within various locations within Kisumu Central Sub-County

Locations and Sub-locations	Number of households	Proportionate sample size
Town Area		
-Kaloleni	5290	39
-Bandari	1837	13
-Southern	2300	17
-Northern	2035	15
-Kanyakwar	5796	43
Sub total	17,258	127
Kondele		
-Manyatta A	14,086	103
-Migosi	6777	50
-Nyawita	3767	28
-Nyalenda B	10443	76
Sub total	35,073	257
Grand total	52,331	384

Source: GOK KNBS (2019) Volume II

3.5 Data collection methods

This study aimed at gathering data using different methods to address the four research questions as summarized in Table 3.4 in the following section. The study used the mixed methods approach with both qualitative and quantitative data to address the objectives of the study. Primary data was gathered through a field survey targeting residents within Kisumu City CBD and its neighborhoods, field investigation through analysis and documentation, PEI with purposively selected respondents, key informant interviews with CGK officials and lastly expert interviews with practising professionals. Secondary data was obtained from relevant books, journals from the internet and library and government planning documents, policies and any by-laws related to the aspects under study. The sample size of 384 from the target population was used in the survey while four Kisumu County Government officials (CGK 1 to CGK 4) were interviewed as key informants, 12 PEI were carried out with purposively selected residents (KSM 1 to KSM 12), four professionals (KSM P1 to KSM P4) who were willing and available were interviewed.

The four methods involved in data collection in this research included:

3.5.1 Field surveys:

As indicated in Table 3.1 of this chapter, field survey has been used in similar studies by Hu & Chen (2018); Layson & Nankai (2015); Oktay & Bala (2015); Eren (2014); Ujang (2012) and Baris et al. (2009). The studies used varied numbers of participants by using random sampling to collect data to address the study research questions relating to urban or landscape identity within the various contexts.

The researcher in this study developed closed-ended questionnaire (attached as Appendix A) for the field survey intended to solicit responses relating to the objectives of the study. The survey design was organized in various parts starting with the respondents' background information and subsequent sections to answer questions relating to the study objectives 1 to 3. The field survey was used to learn about user opinions, perceptions on what constitutes landscape identity of Kisumu City, the impact caused on urban form elements, public participation that relate to preservation and strengthening of landscape identity in the urban renewal project. The questionnaires developed were based on scales and ratings (Likert Scale of 5-strongly agree, 4-agree, 3-neutral, 2-disagree and 1-strongly). These were used to rate and quantify the opinions of respondents regarding the study variables investigated in the various questions. Layson & Nankai (2015:68) stated that demographic characteristics such as gender, age, education level, time duration one

has lived in an area and the level of public participations influenced the level of participation in urban regeneration, it was important for these variables to be included as part of the survey questionnaire. The development of the questionnaire in terms of the questions to address the study objectives had been guided by previous similar studies as indicated in Table 3.5 at the end of this chapter.

3.5.1.1 Respondent demographics for field survey

The study sought the participants' details on gender, age, level of education and period of residence in Kisumu City. This was important for the study because these characteristics would inform what constitutes the landscape identity of Kisumu City, effect of urban renewal on the elements that form the identity of the City and influence of public participation in preservation of landscape identity. The results on demographic characteristics are presented in Table 3.3 and are further discussed.

Table 3.3 Demographic characteristics of Respondents

Age(Years)	Frequency	Percent
18-24	86	29.4
25-39	159	54.3
40-55	41	14.0
56 and above	7	2.3
Total	293	100
Gender		
Male	162	55.3
Female	131	44.7
Total	293	100
Educational level		
Primary	6	2.0
Secondary	57	19.5
Tertiary	230	78.5
Total	293	100
Length of residence(years)		
0-5	64	21.8
6-10	64	21.8
11-15	48	16.5
Above 15	117	39.9
Total	293	100

The findings in Table 3.3 indicate that out of 293 respondents, 55.3% were males while 44.7% were females. The findings indicated that male participants outnumbered the female counterparts. Ages of the respondents ranged from 18 years to 56 years and over with a majority (70.6%) aged at least 25 years. The age distribution is skewed to older age groups implying that most of the participants were mature persons. They were therefore, expected to respond adequately to the study questions that were about landscape identity of Kisumu City, the effect of urban renewal on the elements that form City image and lastly on the influence of public participation in preserving of landscape identity in Kisumu City at the time of the study. In this study, 2% of the people interviewed had primary educational background, 19.5% had secondary educational background and majority (78.5%) had tertiary educational background. The implication of these findings to the study is that 98% of the respondents were educated beyond primary school, hence, expected to understand and objectively respond to the questions regarding the landscape identity of Kisumu City, effect of urban renewal on the elements that form the identity of the City and influence of public participation in preserving the landscape identity in Kisumu City. The Situational Analysis Report by COK, KUP (2019) indicated that over 70% of the respondents had at least high school education and above and this supports the level of education by the field survey respondents who were willing and ready to participate in this study as revealed above.

The study findings revealed that 43.6% of the study respondents had resided in Kisumu city for at most 10 years, 39.9% had resided in Kisumu city for more than 15 years while 16.5% of the respondents had resided in Kisumu City between 11 to 15 years. The length of residence results indicates that the respondents had lived long enough in Kisumu City thus were aware of the image/character of the City and possible changes to the city due to urban renewal and its effects.

3.5.1.2 Research response rate for the field survey

Out of the 384 questionnaires issued, 293 were duly completed by filling and handed to the researcher giving a return rate of 76.3%. This return rate was possible because the researcher followed up the willing respondents during data collection to ensure they filled and handed in the questionnaires. The relatively high rate facilitated gathering of sufficient data that could be generalized to determine what constitutes the landscape identity of Kisumu City, understand the effect of urban renewal project on various

elements that form the identity of the City and finally understand the influence of public participation in preserving the landscape identity as part of urban renewal project in Kisumu City. According to Mugenda and Mugenda (2003) and Kothari (2004) a questionnaire return rate beyond 50% is acceptable in research and satisfactory. The questionnaire return rate in this study was then considered to be adequate. The data gathered in this study was sufficient to enable generalization that is a representative of opinions of the participants in the study.

3.5.2 Interviews

The Interview schedule for this study entailed semi-structured questions asked by the interviewer to the selected key informants to elicit their views and opinions. The interviewer probed for further clarifications where necessary and, constant note taking while recording using mobile phone handset was also done. Direct quotes from the key informants were included to illustrate certain points of importance. Those interviewed included the City director of planning and Chief Officer of Lands, Housing and Physical Planning of CGK and professionals in the built environment. The selection of the experts was purposively done by the researcher based on availability. Table 3.4 summarizes the profiles of the interviewees.

According to Yin (2003:35), key informants are often important for a case study research to succeed. These people provide the researcher with insights into a matter under investigation. They also suggest the sources that corroborate or contradict the evidence. The key informants often initiate access to such sources of information. The key informants in this study were asked to propose their opinions into certain occurrences and what they provided were used as the basis for other inquiries. Interview with officials from the County Government of Kisumu was geared towards answering study questions pertaining to how public participation was included to ensure the preservation of landscape identity. Secondly, it was to inquire on the planning regulatory controls, by-laws and policy factors on urban renewal project and lastly to investigate any best practices of public participation they engaged in during the project formulation and implementation of the renewal. Interview checklist in Appendix B was used to interview CGK officials while the checklist in Appendix C was used for built environment professionals. Responses from the interviews were analyzed through qualitative content

analysis in accordance with the various themes they addressed on the various questions that were asked.

Table 3.4 Profile of interview respondents

Interviewee ID	Profession/Place of work	Type of respondent	Gender
CGK 1	Kisumu County Government	Key informant	Anonymized
CGK 2	Kisumu County Government	Key informant	Anonymized
CGK 3	Kisumu County Government	Key informant	Anonymized
CGK 4	Kisumu County Government	Key informant	Anonymized
KSM P1	Physical planner	Private professional	Female
KSM P2	GIS specialist	Private professional	Male
KSM P3	Landscape Architect	Private professional	Female
KSM P4	Urban Designer	Private professional	Male

Source: Author (October, 2021)

This study engaged 8 interviewees as indicated in the Table 3.4 above. They included four county officials as key informants and four professionals/experts. The researcher recorded the audio responses of the interview respondents by use of a cell phone. Notes were taken in addition to the audio recordings. In case of interview with CGK officials, notes were taken as per attached Appendix B interview questions and Appendix C for the selected professionals/experts.

3.5.3 Photo-elicitation interviews (PEI)

PEI according to Bignante (2010:2) is research that depends on simple principle of using images to gather information. The images include photos, videos, paintings or any other visual representation. These are used in an interview to gather data by asking the selected informants to comment on them. The images may be provided by the researcher or by the selected informants. Bignante (2010:2) posits that in PEI, the researcher assumes that the selected images and the meanings attributed to them by the interviewees do not correspond to those gathered in a verbal inquiry. The PEI sessions usually elicit emotions from the respondents. Bignante (2010:3) further states that PEI represents a useful tool to ensure triangulation with information collected from the different data collection tools.

PEI has the potential to bring different thoughts from the interviewees into the research (Bignante 2010:3).

PEI has been used in research across many disciplines, for example, by Tony & Murphy (2015) in education, Loeffler (2004) in leisure studies, Bignante (2010); Stewart et al. (2004) in landscape research, Collier (1987, 1967) in anthropology all with a view to eliciting participant opinions through memories and feelings associated to the images during the interview. This ensures more data is extracted. Shao et al. (2020) most recently used PEI in landscape research on local identity identification and assessment. According to Kothari (2004:15), purposive sampling involves deliberately selecting the units to constitute a sample from a given universe. In this method the researcher of the study purposively chose 12 respondents to take part in the PEI and each was interviewed independently on site or offsite. Those included were business people within the CBD, University students within the city campuses, old residents within the city who have grown up and resided in Kisumu for a long period of time, professionals purposively selected by the researcher based on availability.

Photos used in the PEI were taken by the researcher during field investigation on site for the ongoing and completed urban renewal project to constitute the primary data and others photos of interest to the study were sought from the archives of the County Government of Kisumu Offices and from the internet to constitute secondary data. The 24 photos were selected based on COK, KUP (2019:342) report on Kisumu City sites of interest as attached as Figure 3.7 at the end of this section. According to Shao et al. (2020) social researchers prefer to produce the PEI photos for the interviews by themselves. These are more effective in gathering feedback from the participants' as such data is considered to be more focused to the subject under investigation in the study. They further posit that the photos in PEI should be used to map observations that represent a selected local areas characteristic by facilitating the needed conversation as well (Shao et al. 2020).

A pilot study on PEI was done to test validity of the findings. The researcher used structured interview questions (attached as Appendix D) geared towards the study objectives but was open to clarifications from the participants who gave further insights into the reason for their choices and opinions. The PEI was used to seek opinion on

physical aspect, social-cultural aspect, economic aspect that constitute the formation of urban landscape identity in Kisumu, respondents' perception on the urban renewal undertaken in Kisumu as listed on the interview checklist (attached as Appendix E). Shao et al. (2020) entirely depended on the use of PEI using 180 degrees panoramic photos with 60 participants to carry out their qualitative research. This was meant to identify and assess local identity within selected areas within a city. Shao et al. (2020) state that various methodologies have provided guides for selection of samples in qualitative studies. This is based on the research design. For a case study, interview it has been recommended that between 12 to 20 participants is appropriate. Loeffler (2004) in her study using PEI on the meaning of outdoor adventures from participants' experiences used 14 participants to address the study questions. The participants took ordinary traditional photos of their best experiences within the study site then discussed with the researcher. Fawns (2020:2) used a sample of 21 participants in a study that exclusively depended on PEI to collect data. Guest et al. (2006) found that saturation occurred within the first twelve interviews and that the basic elements for metaphors were present from the sixth interview. Variability with data followed similar patterns (Guest et al., 2006). Because the PEI is for triangulation purposes in the study, unlike the field survey method that was the main method of gaining perception and opinions of the selected participants, then a total 12 participants were purposively selected to get further insights. This study settled on 12 participants based on saturation that was found to occur within the first 12 interviews as stated by Guest et al. (2006). There was a checklist for each PEI participant where all information provided by each participant was recorded.

The respondents for the PEI were engaged in the interviews based on availability and willingness to participate in the sessions that lasted 40 minutes to one hour. The PEI interviewees were presented with an A4 sheet with four photos that were discussed one at a time in terms of which ones best represented the physical aspects, socio-cultural, economic aspects of urban landscape identity in Kisumu City. They were also asked which ones were aesthetically appealing, which ones contributed to the historical development of Kisumu, which ones had individual, collective memory and had symbolic meaning contributing to the image and identity of Kisumu City. The last part using 4 photos (photo 25 to 28) as per Table 3.5 at end of this section printed on an A3 paper involved their opinion on the outcome of the various works carried out under the renewal

such as street and roundabout beautification, NMT implementation and result of parks rehabilitation that are visible within the CBD to most of the residents and visitors. The study PEI constituted 12 participants. Purposive selection of the 12 participants to include in the PEI was based on diversity in terms of age, gender and professional backgrounds. Participant availability and the willingness to take the long duration that was required to discuss all the photos during each session was also a factor that was considered in choosing the participants.

The following Table 3.5 summarizes the demographic characteristics of the 12 interviewees who were engaged in the PEI sessions.

Table 3.5 Profile of informants engaged in PEI interviewees

PEI Interviewee ID	Gender	Age	Profession/Occupation	Period of residence in Kisumu	Place of residence
KSM 1	Female	40 years	Business lady	Over 15 years	Kisumu Central
KSM 2	Female	Between 35 to 40 years	Business lady	Over 35 years	Kisumu Central
KSM 3	Male	Between 50 to 55 years	Accountant	Over 50 years	Kisumu Central
KSM 4	Male	Between 25 to 30 years	Building Technologist	About 10 years	Kisumu Central
KSM 5	Female	Between 25 to 30 years	Business administrator Within CBD	Over 15 years	Kisumu Central
KSM 6	Female	Between 30 to 35 years	Office receptionist/secretary within CBD	Between 6 to 10 years	Kisumu West
KSM 7	Male	67 years	Retired primary school teacher	Over 65 years	Kisumu West
KSM 8	Male	About 35 years	Planner	Over 15 years	Kisumu Central
KSM 9	Male	Between 35 to 40 years	ICT university lecturer	Over 35 years	Kisumu West
KSM 10	Male	Between 40 to 45 years	Sociologist and Human rights activist	Over 40 years	Kisumu East
KSM 11	Male	Between 20 to 25 years	GIS university student	About 20 years	Kisumu Central
KSM 12	Female	Between 20 to 25 years	Urban Planning university student	1 to 4 years	Kisumu Central

Source: Author (September, 2021).

The researcher recorded the audio responses of the PEI participants by use of a cell phone. Notes were taken in addition to the audio recordings. In case of the PEI sessions, notes were taken as per attached Appendix E checklist in terms of the participant number,

name, aspect to discuss whether physical, socio-cultural etc., photo number, feature chosen and the reasons given for the choice.

According to City of Kisumu's, Kisumu Urban Project CoK KUP (2019:342) Kisumu's sites of interest include parks such as Jomo Kenyatta Sports Ground, monuments such as the Clock Tower, religious buildings like St Theresa's Catholic Church, Sikh Building, Government buildings like the old provincial headquarters, Railway Station, Kisumu Port, Fire station, Educational buildings like the University of Nairobi building, Kisumu proposed historic and heritage core area consisting of old Asian architecture, hospital building like Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Teaching and Referral Hospital, Kisumu Social Hall, Kenya National Library Services building among others. PEI in this study used photos of some of these sites of interest in addition to some purposively selected by the interviewer. These areas of interest had consideration on urban landscape identity considered along any changes, modifications done to them due to the ongoing or completed urban renewal works. The following Figure 3.7 shows the sites of interest from Kisumu's Urban Project report carried out in 2019.

According to City of Kisumu, Kisumu Urban Project, the situational analysis report (2019:1) carried out within Kisumu was a diagnosis based on statistical data, review and analysis of existing documents and studies, socio-economic surveys, interviews with local stakeholders and spatial analysis based on aerial photographs and mapping. The report constituted the largest data collection and information campaign to have been carried out in Kisumu by the time of the study (CoK KUP, 2019:1).



















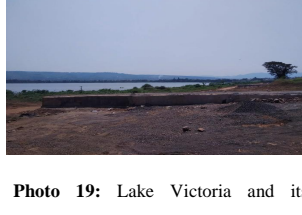



Figure 3.7: Kisumu sites of interest

Source: City of Kisumu, Kisumu Urban Project (2019:342).

The following Table 3.6 illustrates the photos of selected features for the PEI based on some Kisumu sites of interest above and some that were purposively selected by the researcher.

Table 3.6: Various features selected for PEI and their photos

			
<p>Photo 1: Buildings on Accra Street, old town area</p>	<p>Photo 2: Buildings on Odera Street, old town area</p>	<p>Photo 3: Clock Tower before renewal changes</p>	<p>Photo 4: Clock Tower currently After renewal changes</p>
			
<p>Photo 5: Central square after renewal changes</p>	<p>Photo 6: Central Square after renewal changes</p>	<p>Photo 7: Preserved British Memorial Library Building, the new University of Nairobi Kisumu CBD building</p>	<p>Photo 8: Preserved Old Provincial Headquarters Building</p>
			
<p>Photo 9: Old Railways Station main building</p>	<p>Photo 10: Revamped port area on Lake Victoria</p>	<p>Photo 11: Kisumu National Library Services building</p>	<p>Photo 12: The renovated Kisumu Social Hall building</p>
			
<p>Photo 13: City Hall building</p>	<p>Photo 14: Old Court building</p>	<p>Photo 15: Sub-County District Hospital</p>	<p>Photo 16: Kisumu County referral Hospital</p>
			
<p>Photo 17: Old Fire Station building</p>	<p>Photo 18: Municipal Market</p>	<p>Photo 19: Lake Victoria and its scenery</p>	<p>Photo 20: Jaramogi Oginga Sports Grounds</p>



Source: Author (June 2021).

During the PEI sessions, the participant information in terms of age, profession, period of residence, area of residence was recorded on a checklist where the participant number was also recorded for each respondent at a time as on Appendix E.

3.5.4 Field observation

Hu & Chen (2018) carried field investigation of the various physical components within the landscape that constitute the urban form elements e.g. plazas, streets in an attempt to get data on site feature, urban patterns, forms, streetscapes and architectural characters in their study of the effect of the urban form elements on the sense of place and its effect on place identity. They used a checklist to guide the field investigation according to indicators they developed for each urban form element under study. Indicators used to investigate the various urban form elements included pavement width, movement, planting type. According to Mulyadi (2019:3), an intensive observation of the elements and components within a specific city is needed. This is because the quality gives an indication on the image formations that have the potential in establishing the identity of the area. Taking of various photographs of the various places within the study sites to answer the investigation of the urban form elements was also carried out and eventually the data were mapped on maps to create environmental profile sheets together with sketches taken during site visits.

The field investigation in this study entailed extensive photography on various projects of the urban renewal that were already completed and ongoing within Kisumu City. The

photographs that were taken constituted the qualitative material that was part of data collection methods. Aerial Google maps were used to locate the various renewal projects within the streets and other spaces within the CBD and were accompanied by descriptions of the works involved for the ongoing and completed projects. This constituted the undertakings to cover chapter four of this study on the detailed documentation of the renewal project in Kisumu City. Eren (2014) used field investigation through observation, documentation and analysis to analyze the aspects of natural environment, built environment and the perceptual and social environmental of two case studies of urban renewal projects. The study involved comparison by using a checklist of the state of each of the above aspects and their sub aspects that form the landscape identity before and after the renewal projects were undertaken. An adopted and modified checklist from this case study was used in the field investigation of physical aspects by the researcher in this study.

Findings from field observation in this study were analyzed qualitatively through content analysis and included in the various relevant sections of the study to support the other techniques of data collection.

3.6 Pilot study

According to Lucas (2016) it is recommended to test the questions to be used in the data collection in the research. Friends and colleagues can be contacted to assist in testing the questionnaires. This helps to find out the questions that are not effective, which ones overlap with others. This is useful in receiving honest feedback from them regarding the data collection tools. This method ensures that any redundant questions are identified and later refined. Additional questions that may be need for elaboration are also suggested during this testing (Lucas 2016). Data collection tools in this study were pretested through pilot study to ensure that the questions could be clearly and easily understood by the targeted participants. Shinebourne (2009:94) posits that pilot studies require a small number of participants that is strategically selected. They should have various viewpoints, insightful comments and different perspectives on the matters being tested.

The pilot study was carried out to improve the research questions in terms of having effective content and being clear. The time required to undertake the exercise was also estimated during the testing. The pilot testing of the field survey questionnaires was

carried randomly with 10% of the respondents that constituted 39 willing participants from Kisumu City. These were not included in the final field survey. Issues arising from the questionnaire were thereafter addressed before finally collecting data for the study. The pilot study on PEI was carried out with 2 purposively selected participants who were willing to participate and could easily be accessed within Kisumu City.

3.7 Validity and reliability

According to Surucu & Maslakci (2020:2707) reliability is the ability to measure instruments to give similar results when applied at different times. This is unlikely due population changes, difference in time, different sample. A strong positive correlation between the results of the instrument is good indication of reliability. Various methods are available to determine the reliability in empirical research with the common one being the test-retest reliability (Surucu & Maslakci 2020:2707).

Consistency of the field survey questionnaire was determined through the test retest reliability index using Cronbach's coefficient alpha (Cronbach 1951). The test/retest method means to administer the same test on the same individuals at two different times (Kumar 2005). Higher correlation between the results in both tests means a greater reliability. In this study, all the data collection tools were checked by a statistician for content validity to ensure that they accurately measure all aspects under study effectively. The field survey questions were checked to address all the aspects to answer the research questions one to three. All the questions were discussed with the statistician being mostly concerned about the clarity of each question in terms of how it is framed, what question is it addressing and lastly the responses to be picked by respondents that was to be in form of Likert scales in most cases.

The study employed Cronbach's Alpha coefficient test for reliability of the rating scaled questionnaire. The coefficient was then compared against a threshold of $\alpha = 0.70$ as a coefficient test for reliability as suggested by Cohen & Swerdlick (2010). The reliability of the various scales in the questionnaire is presented in Table 3.7 below

Table 3.7: Reliability output results

Scale	No. of Items	Alpha for
Landscape identity	63	0.815
Urban physical forms	38	0.906
Public participation in preservation of Landscape identity	28	0.926
Overall	129	0.846

In this study, the researcher employed Test re-test method by issuing the survey questionnaire to 39 piloted respondents. This was done on two different occasions. After one week, the instruments were re-tested with the same individuals. In this case, respondents were issued with the questionnaires that had been fine-tuned to ensure there was uniformity in responses as compared to the earlier questionnaire. The re-test feedbacks were found to be similar and the instruments were readily used for the actual study in collecting the final data. As Creswell (1994) indicates a reliable research instrument should have a composite Cronbach Alpha Reliability Coefficient of at least 0.7 for all items under study and where $\text{Alpha} < 0.7$, then the research instruments were revised before field work to an acceptable level. In the pilot test (Test Re-Test), the piloting of the sample generated a Cronbach alpha of 0.846. These Coefficients were considered reliable enough for this study.

In the case of PEI and interview with the CGK officials' validity and reliability was ensured through audio recording of the responses in addition to taking of notes during the sessions. The researcher recorded the audio responses of the PEI participants and the CGK officials by use of the cell phone. Notes were taken in addition to the audio recordings. In case of the PEI sessions, notes were taken as per attached Appendix E checklist in terms of the participant number, name, aspect to discuss whether physical, socio-cultural etc., photo number, feature chosen and the reasons given for the choice.

3.8 Analysis techniques and presentation

Field survey results from structured questionnaires were analyzed using descriptive statistics. This involved percentages, mean, standard deviation and the results were presented in tables and figures. Data collected was checked for completeness. The

interview responses were written down separately for each respondent as the researcher keenly listened. An audio recorder using a phone was also used to record the responses that were reported verbatim. The researcher picked out the themes during the analysis that best answered the questions based on the broad questions of the study that were to be addressed by this method. All interview responses were recorded down although only the parts that directly answered the research questions were analyzed for each respondent. Information from the key informants and from PEI respondents is included within the relevant areas of discussion within Chapters five to eight of the study.

3.9 Limitations

3.9.1 Limitations during surveys

The limitation with the field survey that involved the city residents was that some of the administered questionnaires could not be collected back due to misplacement by the respondents. The case of the lost questionnaires was common among respondents who were willing to participate but cited lack of enough time to complete the questionnaire as the researcher waited to pick them. The respondents were requested to fill the questionnaire at a later time and avail to the researcher once the researcher come back another day. Some collected ones after several visits were still incomplete as some questions were not answered while some respondents were not available at the time of the collection of the questionnaire. This made it impossible to request for the completion of the unfilled sections of the questionnaires hence analysis for the findings omitted these questionnaires.

3.9.2 Limitations during interviews with county officials and professionals

The research experienced limitations in terms of delays and not getting some information from some county officials concerned. This related to the background of the renewal projects being undertaken in all detail due to issues of confidentiality despite the fact that this was only meant for academic purposes. Interviews with CGK officials experienced a limitation in one instance in which the concerned key informant complained of not being able to hold the interview session with the researcher for more than twenty minutes. The interview went on for thirty minutes although his views regarding all the intended interview questions were not obtained. The official was unavailable on several attempts to have a session despite the bookings that were done although he was cautious about the Covid 19 pandemic that still necessitated limited face to face meetings with him.

A key informant was very reserved with the responses he offered regarding the questions posed on the background information on the various projects that were ongoing or completed with the urban renewal works in Kisumu City. The lack of adequate responses during the interview session was after several appointments and bookings on several occasions in which unavailability was prevalent. The key informant also did not allow for adequate time for all the intended questions to be posed for answering. The study had to engage two professionals for interviews by emailing them due to lack of time during planned sessions and also due to unavailability within Kisumu City most of the time due to busy schedules. The professionals were briefed on the aim of the data collection during phone call clarifications before they accepted to participate. Lack of face to face interview, however, did not negatively impact on the study as the researcher engaged the respondents on phone to introduce the purpose of the study and some of the important issues the study was to address. The respondents were emailed the interview schedules with the questions to address and the responses were received through the same email communications and analyzed. This method may have compromised on clarifications that would have been sought for some questions and responses given in case of face to face encounter.

3.9.3 Limitations during PEI

Limitation experienced with PEI was that the researcher was not able to get a resident of Asian origin who was willing and available to participate within the sessions that lasted approximately one hour. Those who were requested to participate politely turned down citing lack of time to break away from their business schedule mostly within the CBD where it was much easier to access them during daytime hours. This made the study entirely based on the residents of African origin.

The researcher did not make use of any qualitative software to analyze the qualitative data. This is a shortcoming of the thesis that will be addressed in future research and publications. Interviews were reviewed in content for how they responded to the research questions and the responses were reported verbatim.

3.9.4 Limitations during field observations

Photography that was crucial in chapter four on the background of the renewal projects and for taking photos for PEI was not allowed in all areas even after seeking permission

from the concerned head security most notably along the Lake Victoria front and revamped Kisumu Port area. Restrictions on taking of photographs in this area were only possible under guidance being accompanied by the security officials and this limited the various options for best sights to capture to use for chapter four and for the PEI sessions.

3.10 Ethical considerations

Application for ethical approval applied to this study due to the involvement of people as informants. The participants for the field survey questionnaire and interviews were informed of the general purpose of the study and how the data was to be used. The confidentiality or anonymity of respondents was respected. The study did not require informants' to include their names on the research tools. They were assured that the information sought was only meant for the study. The interviewees who are officials of CGK and other key informants were asked only the questions stated within the interview schedule and their personal opinions were respected and not placed out of context.

Voluntary participation, privacy and anonymity of the respondents were ensured. In case of taking photographs, permission was sought to keep the research ethically sound. The interviewees were anonymized in light of any sensitive data and not risking the position of the interviewee at all. Those unwilling to participate were respected and administering of data collection tools was done only to the willing participants. Intrusiveness was avoided during data collection by not taking too much time during the interviews with the key informants and designing questionnaires for field surveys that take a reasonable time of at most thirty minutes to complete. According to Creswell (2014), participants in a research study have an expectation that the researcher will not be intrusive into their time, space and personal lives excessively in manner that affects them.

3.11 Summary and conclusion

This study employed mixed methods as the appropriate method considering similar studies that used similar method as indicated in Table 3.1 earlier in this chapter. The research instruments chosen for this study were selected as they were to adequately address the research questions as had also been employed in similar studies. The field work was both quantitative through surveys and structured interviews and PEI for both residents, professionals and CGK officials whose offices were directly involved in the urban renewal project from initiation through planning, overseeing the design stage and

implementation that is ongoing and already completed by the contractors. The use of mixed methods research was effective in achieving triangulation of the various data collection tools.

The field work was mostly quantitative in nature through surveys although PEI and key informant interviews were also carried out. The survey mostly used quantification of qualitative abstracts to investigate the urban renewal project in Kisumu City in its data findings and analysis. Field work through documentation and photography was also used. Analysis in this research achieved triangulation at 2 levels: in terms of variety of primary data sources and multiple research instruments used to study the problem. Ethical procedures that are approved were also followed in the research.

The following Table 3.8 summarizes the research questions, the various data collection tools and the various authors who used them in similar studies.

Table 3.8: Summary of the research questions and the methods of data collection

Research questions	Data collections tools to be used	Reference that guided formulation of data collection tools	Analysis of collected data	Mode of presentation
i) Which are the various projects undertaken in Kisumu city's urban renewal?	-Interview with CoK officials at planning, environment and KUP offices. -Desk review of available CoK documents -Field documentation through photography, mapping.	-CoK KUP (2019) - CoK, KUP (2020), - Kisumu Sustainable Mobility Plan KSMP (2020) -COK, KUSP (2020)	- Audio recording of the responses through cell phone in addition to taking notes during the sessions. -Verbatim report/translation of interviews. -GIS maps of various projects -Photographs of various projects -Document	-Verbatim report translated within texts. -Maps for various projects -Photographs -Text documentation of data from CoK documents.

			information from CoK documents Relevant to the projects.	
ii) What are the main aspects that constitute the formation of landscape identity in Kisumu City?	-Field survey using questionnaire with residents -Interview with county officials, professionals/experts -PEI with 12 residents	-Shao et al. (2020) for PEI -Ziyaae (2018) -Oktay & Bala (2015) -Layson & Nankai (2015) -Eren (2014) -Baris et al. (2009)	-SPSS for survey quantitative data. -Audio recording of the responses through cell phone in addition to taking notes during the sessions. Verbatim report of key informant interviews. -Verbatim report of PEI interviews	-Figures and table with percentages, standard deviation -Verbatim report of responses given using texts
iii) What is the impact of changes in urban form elements due to urban renewal projects on landscape identity in Kisumu City?	-Field survey using questionnaire -PEI -Field observation through photography, documentation, mapping	-Ziyaae (2018) -Hu & Chen (2018) -Oktay & Bala (2015) -Layson & Nankai (2015) -Eren (2014) -Baris et al. (2009)	--SPSS for survey quantitative data. -Verbatim report of key informant interviews. - Audio recording of the responses through cell phone in addition to taking notes during the sessions. -Verbatim report of PEI interviews	-Figures and table with percentages, standard deviation -Verbatim report of responses given using texts
iv) What is the current influence of public participation in the preservation of landscape identity as part of urban renewal project in Kisumu City?	-Interview with county government officials, professionals -Field survey using questionnaire with	-Ziyaae (2018) -Li et al. (2016)	-SPSS for survey quantitative data. - Audio recording of the responses through cell phone in addition to	-Figures and table with percentages, standard deviation -Verbatim report of responses given using texts

	residents		<p>taking notes during the sessions.</p> <p>-Verbatim report of key informant interviews.</p> <p>-Verbatim report of PEI interviews</p>	
V) To what extent can changes to planning regulatory control & policy factors support landscape identity through public participation in urban renewal projects?	<p>-Desk review of Government laws, policies County by-laws</p> <p>-Interview with county officials, professionals</p>	<p>-GOK laws, -GOK Vision 2030</p> <p>-GOK policy documents</p> <p>-County Governments Act (2012).</p> <p>-CGK by-laws</p>	<p>-Documentation of desktop review of existing laws and by-laws.</p> <p>- Audio recording of the responses through cell phone in addition to taking notes during the sessions.</p> <p>-Verbatim report of interviews on recommendations to gaps identified within the laws and by-laws that are Acts, planning regulatory controls and policies.</p>	<p>- Tables with text description of gaps identified and recommendations made to each Act.</p>

Source: Author (2021).

CHAPTER FOUR: FINDINGS ON THE VARIOUS PROJECTS UNDERTAKEN IN KISUMU CITY'S URBAN RENEWAL

4.1 Introduction

This chapter presents the study results that answer the first objective of the study which is to investigate the various projects undertaken in Kisumu City's urban renewal. It introduces and discusses the context of the case study of urban renewal in Kisumu City and provides the background for the results that follow in the subsequent chapters. The steps followed in the initiation and execution of the various works under the renewal is also discussed in this chapter. This was guided by the several existing national and county policies and legal frameworks discussed in chapter eight. To comprehend the urban renewal case study of Kisumu City, it is important to know that at the time of the study, Kisumu City had several ongoing and completed projects in different sectors that resulted in great infrastructure improvements. The projects include non-motorized transport within the CBD that comprises the improvement of pedestrian walkways, parking spaces, construction of new markets, bus parks, rehabilitation of public parks, beautification of roundabouts, road islands and proposed new high-rise affordable housing. The projects are all undertaken within the City of Kisumu with funding from different sources as elaborated in the following sections for each project.

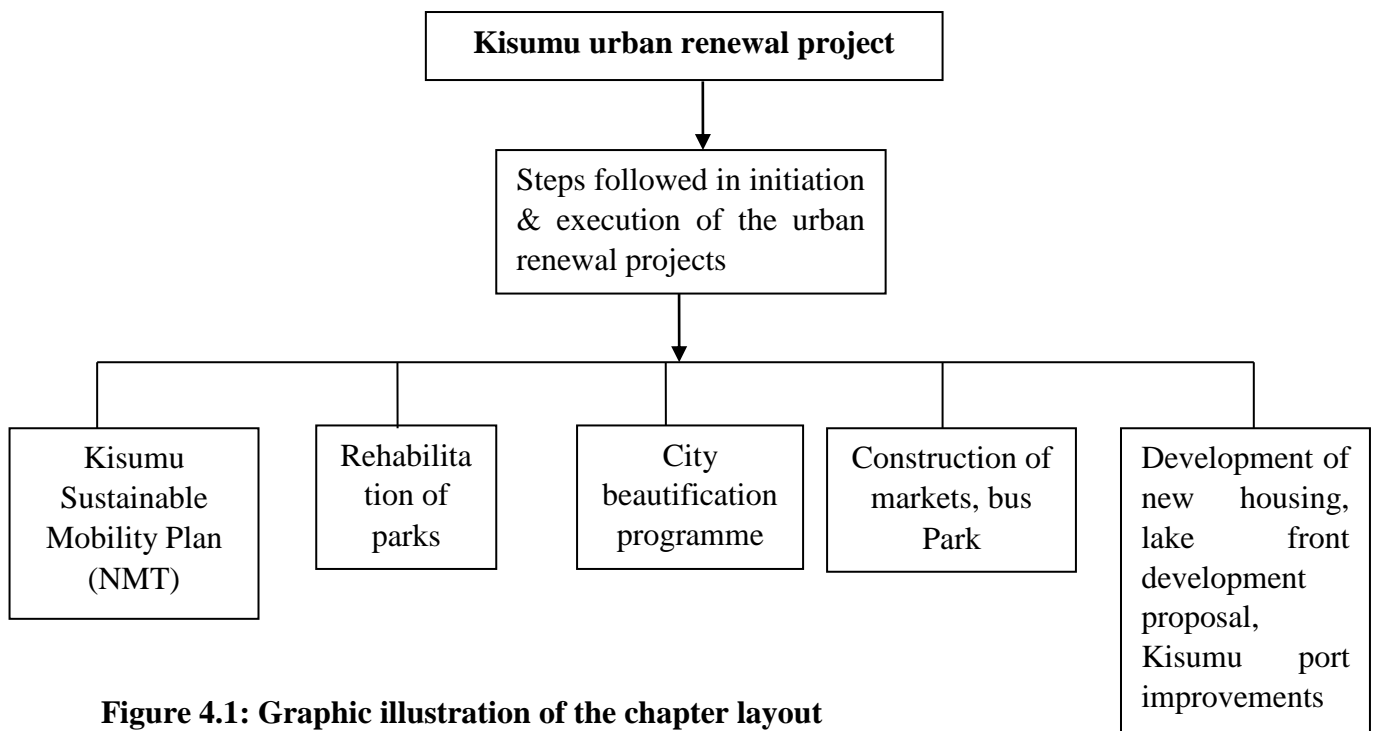


Figure 4.1: Graphic illustration of the chapter layout

Source: Author (2022)

This chapter sets out the categories of ongoing and completed projects (see Figure 4.1 above) and describes them in terms of project locations, type of project, what activities or components it entailed and lastly providing various photos of the state of the various works involved. The case analysis was compiled through a combination of review of CoK documents, interviews and field observations. The data collection methods involved documents and interviews from county offices including the City Planning Department, Environment Department, Kisumu Urban Project office and field observation through documentation and photography after visiting the various renewal project sites. The steps followed in the initiation and execution of the various works under the renewal is discussed first followed by the various projects undertaken.

4.2 Steps followed in initiation and execution of the projects

In 2009, the City of Kisumu (CoK), with support from the French Development Agency (AFD), began the process of preparing the Local Physical Development Plans (LPDP) for four zones that were to guide the growth of the city for the next 15 years. The plans comprise the urban core including the lakefront, urban renewal and regeneration area including the slum belt, eastern and northern extension (CoK KUP 2019:12). According to CoK, KUP (2019:12), Kisumu City started to design and implement a 4-year urban development project under Ministry of Land Housing and Urban Development (MLHUD) with 3 specific goals: a) modernization of public policies through enhancement of the city management systems to improve public service delivery; b) improvement of land management systems through spatial planning and slum upgrading and c) improvement of the urban infrastructure and public facilities (KUP 2019).

According to Figure 4.2 below, the LPDP areas within the city boundary of Kisumu are divided into four. The implementation of the current projects is mostly within the LPDP 1 and 2 boundaries that cover the urban core zone and the urban renewal and regeneration zone.

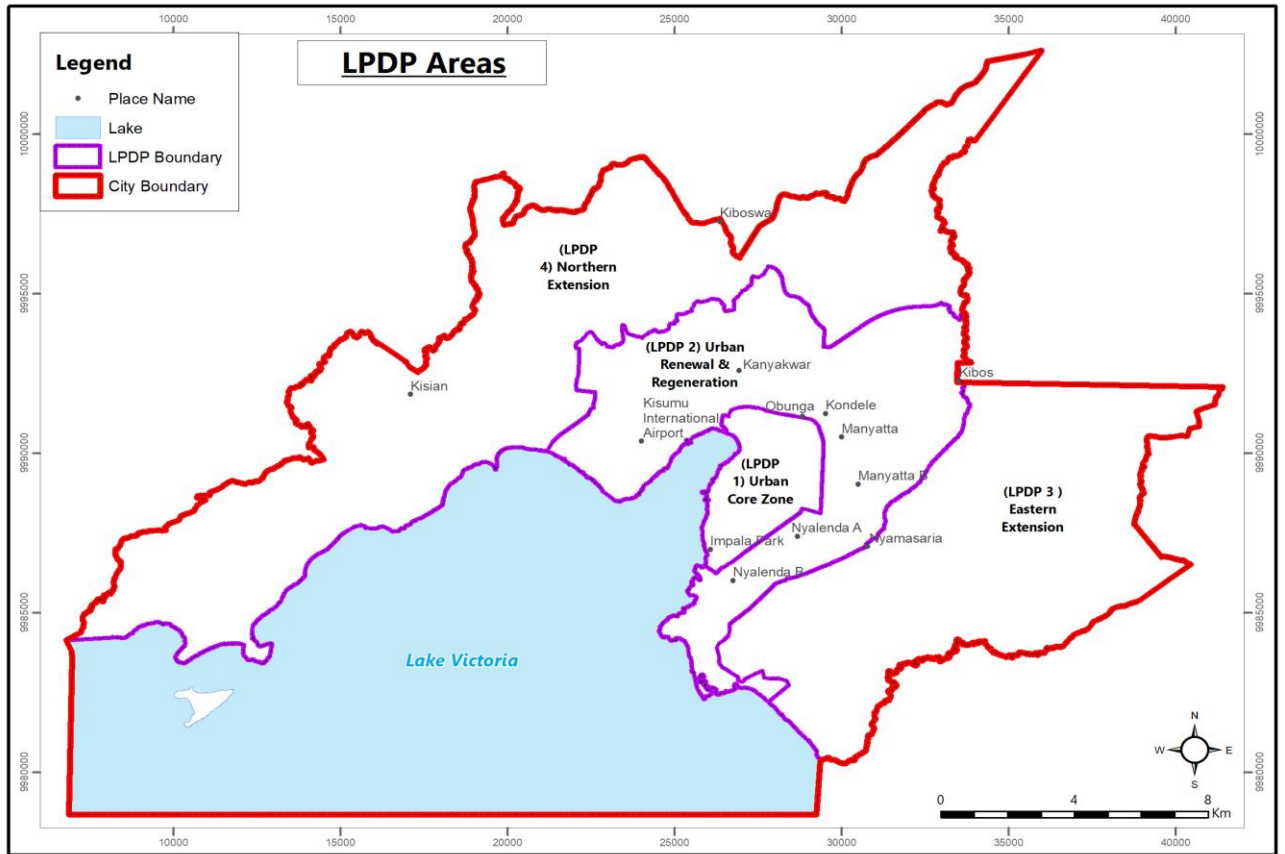


Figure 4.2: Map showing the four city boundary and LPDP areas

Source: KUP (2019)

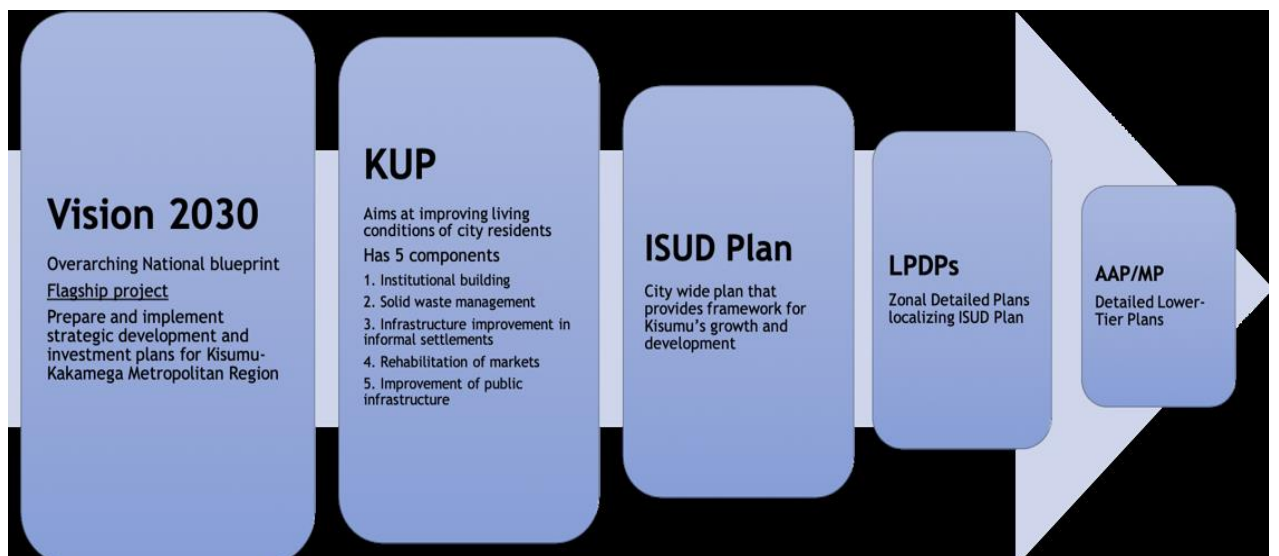


Figure 4.3: Planning vision for projects in Kisumu City

Source: KUP, 2019.

According to KUP (2019:13) as illustrated in Figure 8.3 above, the planning vision for projects in Kisumu Urban Project first considers Vision 2030 as an overarching national blueprint to prepare and implement strategic development and investment plans for Kisumu. Next is the Kisumu Urban Project (KUP) that aims at improving living conditions of city residents with five basic components: institutional building, solid waste management, infrastructure improvement in informal settlements, rehabilitation of markets and improvement of public infrastructure. The third step provides for Kisumu City's Integrated Strategic Urban Development Plan (ISUD Plan). This is a city wide plan that provides elaborate framework for the city's growth and development. The next step involves the preparation of the Local Physical Development Plans (LPDPs) that provides zonal detailed plans localizing ISUD Plan and last is the preparation of the detailed lower tier plans (KUP 2019:13).

According to CoK, KUP (2020:5), the city also embarked on the preparation of local physical and land use development plans (LPLUDPs) whose overall objective was to provide Kisumu City with the necessary tools, maps, zoning regulations and guidelines for sustainable development and successful implementation of the ISUD Plan. The purpose of the plans includes: identifying new development or urban renewal boundaries for more detailed plans; providing integrated guidance for infrastructure provision; protecting and giving value to the environment and open spaces; providing planning tools such as base-map, regulations, policies and lastly to control, guide and allocate land use development. The preparation of the Local Physical Development Plans to guide the renewal projects by CoK under KUP, KUSP followed the following steps:

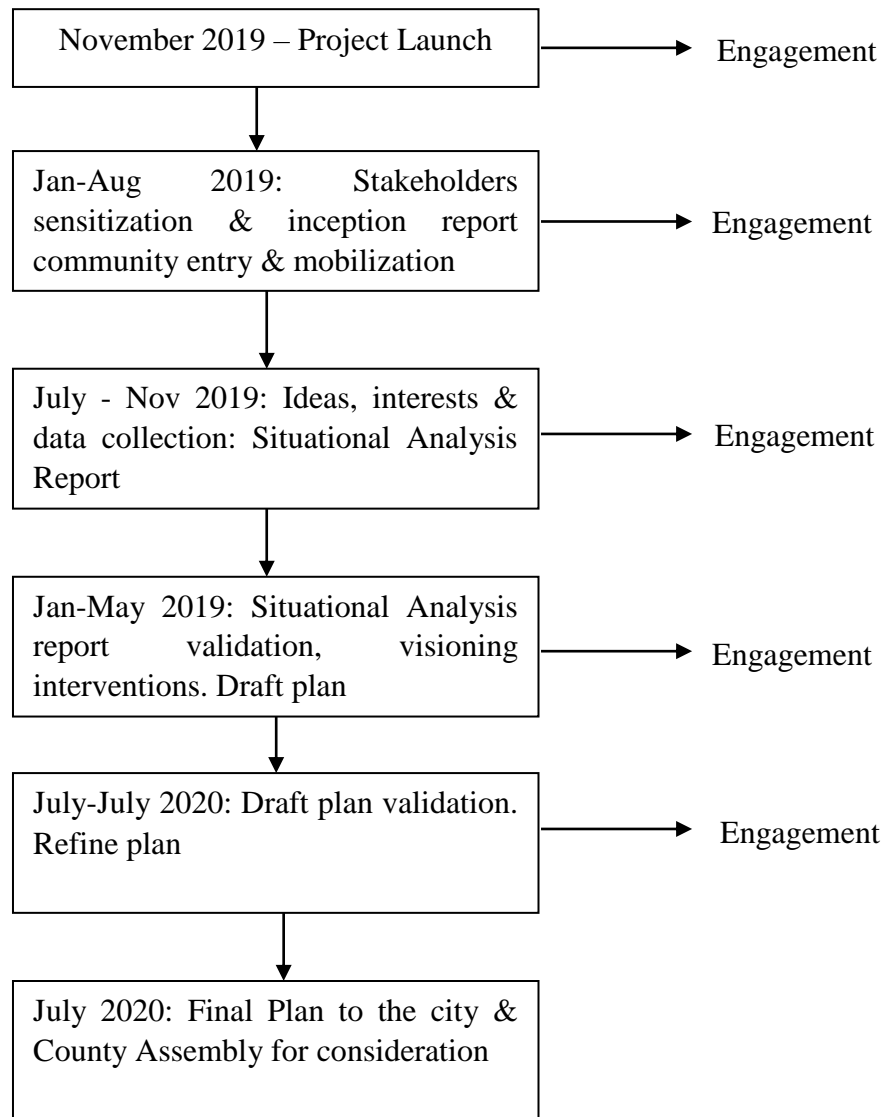


Figure 4.4: Planning process for the renewal projects in Kisumu City
Source: CoK, KUP (2020:6).

4.3 Ongoing and completed projects

4.3.1 Kisumu Sustainable Mobility Plan

According to Kisumu Sustainable Mobility Plan KSMP (2020) report prepared through ITDP the city residents in Kisumu highly rely on non-motorized transport (NMT) and public means of transport. However, most streets in Kisumu are designed for motorized traffic without attention to NMT users. Kisumu City had recently experienced an increase in numbers of people who own and use private vehicles. There has been increased need to address the absence of NMT facilities and the public transport that needs to be very reliable. These means of transport offer quick and affordable transport but with a safety

risk to NMT use. These problems called for interventions aimed at improving the safety of all modes of transport in addition to improving the mobility experiences of street and road pedestrians, residents who cycle and commuters who use public means of transport (KSMP 2020).

Kisumu County Government partnered with the Institute for Transportation and Development Policy (ITDP) and the United Nations Human Settlements Programme (UN-Habitat) and with Ford Foundation and the International Climate Initiative's support to prepare the Kisumu Sustainable Mobility Plan (KSMP). This plan is to be implemented over ten years to provide a road map for improving the mobility needs of the city residents and businesses within Kisumu City. City residents and various stakeholders developed the plan through a participatory process. The plan is tied to various existing policies, plans and regulations. This includes Kisumu's Integrated Strategic Urban Development Plan (ISUD) that guides the development of Kisumu City (KSMP 2020).

According to KSMP (2020), the NMT project was necessitated by the poor quality of the many footpaths due to deterioration over time. This was due to inadequate and poor maintenance, some lacked continuity while the newly constructed had failed to provide safe facilities for pedestrians. A street lighting survey conducted by ITDP before the implementation of the NMT project established the presence of poor lighting within the city in which many streets were characterized by poor or no lights. Street lighting is important along roads and streets in improving visibility and ensuring safety for the road users (KSMP 2020). The mobility plan outlined a set of goals that included: to increase encourage the public to walk, cycle and use public means of transport. The measures presented to achieve these included the following:

- Implement improvements for road safety within Non-motorized transport infrastructure.
- Provide pedestrian sidewalks that are continuous within the streets.
- Construct cycle tracks to ensure cycling by the public.
- Implement Lake Victoria greenway to revitalize the lake front for public use.
- Introduce bike share system with the city

- Public transport to implement Bus Rapid Transport (BRT) corridor along Jomo Kenyatta Highway that crosses into the CBD and install passenger shelters within bus stages.
- Improve safety by adequate street lighting.
- Improve storm water drainage to manage surface runoff problems within the city.

a) Kisumu Triangle NMT project

According to KSMP report (2020), Kisumu City has implemented pedestrian and cycling facilities of high quality on the main streets in the CBD: The streets include Oginga Odinga Street, Ang'awa Avenue and Jomo Kenyatta Avenue. This is known as the Kisumu Triangle Project and is financed by the World Bank through the Kisumu Urban Support Program (KUSP). The improved streets are designed to give priority to people through the following elements:

- Wide footpaths that are at least 2 metres of clear space well raised at 150mm above the carriageway on either side of the road.
- Safe, universally accessible pedestrian crossings. This should have signalization or traffic calming at preferred crossing locations. Pedestrian crosswalks should be designed as tabletop crossings at the same height as nearby footpaths to ensure safety and convenience of the pedestrians during crossing.
- Cycle lanes protected with bollards to ensure separation and safety from motor vehicle traffic.
- Bollards at pedestrian crossings to prevent vehicles from using the ramps to enter the footpaths.
- Conservation of all existing trees and permeable paving blocks around trees to protect tree roots and expand the usable area of the footpath.
- Adequate street lights to enhance safety and security.
- Adequate bus shelters for the comfort of public transport passengers at designated points.
- Public toilets at convenient points within the CBD.

According to CoK KUSP (2020) the sustainable mobility projects under NMT were being implemented in phases. The first phase of Kisumu Triangle had already been implemented to completion and has been described in detail in the next section. The

projects under phase 2 that are ongoing on Omolo Agar Street include the provision of non-motorized lanes, cycle lanes, car parking areas along the street, street furniture, drainage, solar street lighting and service ducts. Other roads that were earmarked for implementation of phase 2 NMT works were Kampala Street, Nyerere Road, Ondiek Highway, Gumbi Road, Awuor Otiende Street and Achieng Oneko Street.



Plate 4.1: Newly constructed public toilet along Ang’awa Avenue with concrete planters in front and cabro paved pedestrian walkway along the boundary wall fence of rehabilitated Jaramogi Oginga Sports Ground.

Source: Author, July 2021



Plate 4.2: Installed concrete planters along Jomo Kenyatta Highway within cabro paved pedestrian walkway with a green strip along the wall fence for Jaramogi Oginga Sports Ground. Street seats are provided for relaxation.

Source: Author, July 2021

In order to give way for the full implementation of all aspects of the NMT within the Kisumu Triangle, several roadside kiosks and street vendors had to be evicted and an alternative trading place provided for them. Chichwa Market stalls were done within Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Ground space towards the perimeter fence on the southern end before the eviction of the affected traders. The traders relocated to the spaces provided to give way for green areas, cabro paving, public toilets and various forms of street furniture as documented above



Plate 4.3: Chichwa Market stalls that were done to accommodate evicted traders to pave way for NMT implementation within Kisumu Triangle.

Source: Author, July 2021



Figure 4.2: ArcGIS Desktop 10.3 map showing the location of the Kisumu Triangle NMT project.

Source: Author (2021).

4.3.2 Rehabilitation of parks

i) Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Centre

This park was renamed to Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Ground from the initial name of Jomo Kenyatta Sports Ground on the 22nd of October 2021 during the launch of the rehabilitation works by the president of Kenya. According to KUSP (2021), current rehabilitation works aim at improving and provide a hockey pitch, basketball court, tennis court, soccer pitch, kids play area, shaded canopies, improvement to existing buildings, provision of gathering platforms, amphitheatre, monuments, state of the art toilets, business stalls, floating restaurant within the existing pool area, pergola shades within seating areas with new concrete seats, lawns, cycling/jogging track.



Figure 4.3: Site plan for rehabilitation works for Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Centre

Source: KUSP, 2021



Plate 4.4: a) Children play area, b) On going drainage works at Jaramogi Odinga Odinga Sports Ground.
Source: Author, July 2021



Plate 4.5: a) new jogging track, b) Preserved monument at Jaramgi Odinga Odinga Sports Ground
Source: Author, July 2021

The rehabilitation works are financed by the World Bank through the Kisumu Urban Support Program (KUSP). The works include the construction of the perimeter wall fence that has already been completed for the entire park. Solar lighting within the park has also been included at strategic points.

ii) **Jamhuri Park**

The proposed improvements to the park whose construction was ongoing include cabro paved walkways, concrete seats under tree shades, gate house, toilet block, swimming pool and changing rooms. The rehabilitation works were financed by the World Bank through the Kisumu Urban Support Program (KUSP). The works included the provision of solar park lighting and construction of the perimeter wall fence that had already been completed for the entire park by the time of data collection (CoK KUSP 2020).



Figure 4.4: Site plan for rehabilitation works at Jamhuri Park
Source: KUSP, 2021



Plate 4.6: a) new walking/jogging track, b) Lighting and boundary wall fence at Jamhuri Park

Source: Author, July 2021



Plate 4.7: a) new concrete seats, b) Ongoing works on swimming pool and changing rooms

Source: Author, July 2021

iii) Market Park/Oile Park

The proposed improvements to the park whose construction was ongoing include cobble paved walkways, concrete seats under tree shades, security booths, public toilet block. Seats provided under pergola shade with vines are also proposed to be included in the improvements and were yet to be done. The rehabilitation works were financed by the World Bank through the Kisumu Urban Support Program (KUSP). The works included

the construction of the perimeter wall fence that had already been completed for the entire park by the time of data collection for this study (CoK KUSP 2020).

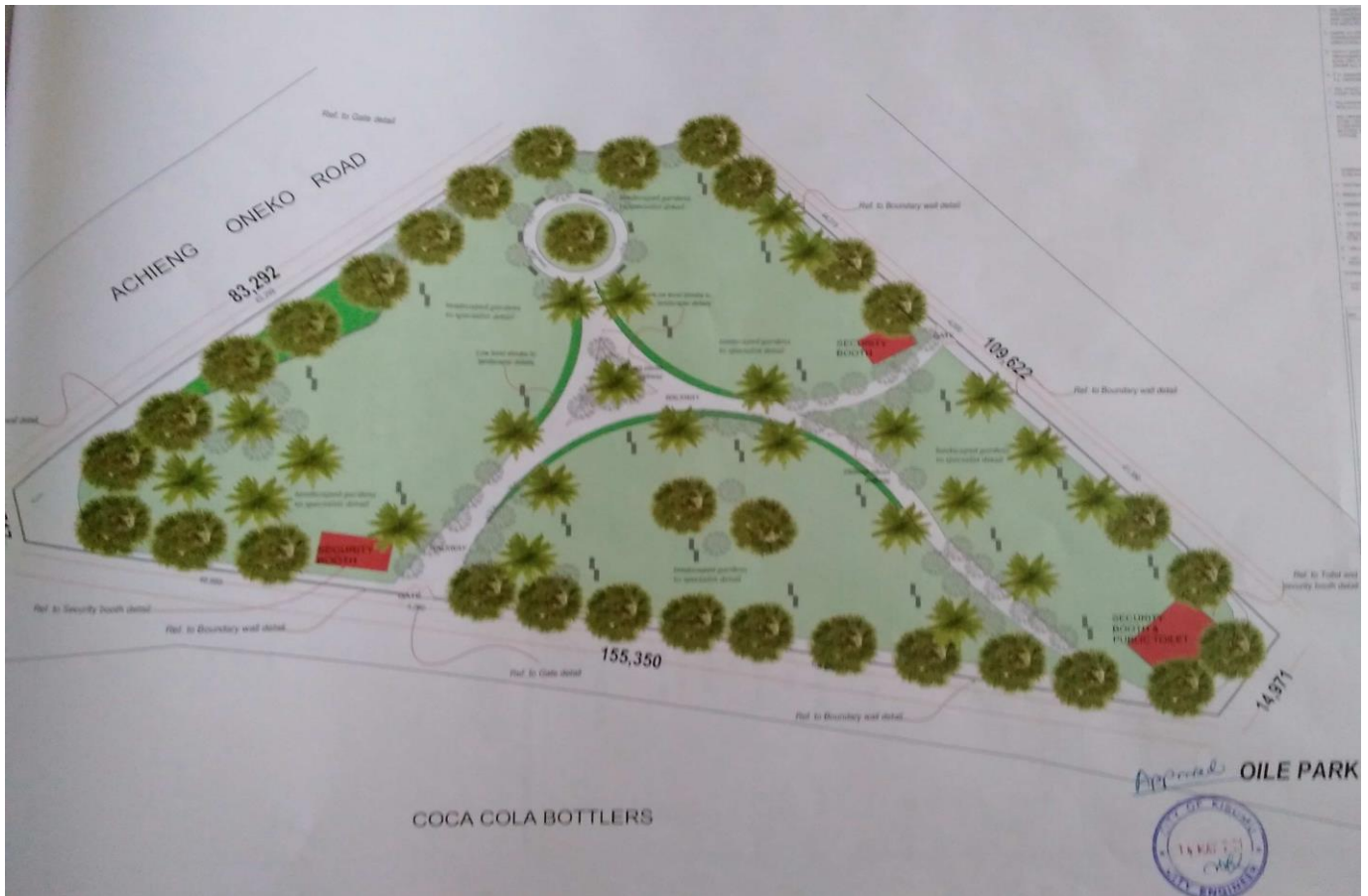


Figure 4.5: Site plan for rehabilitation works at Oile Park

Source: KUSP, 2021

According a CoK official, the space for the park was initially used as an informal market by vendors who had to be relocated to pave way for the construction of the park that was undergoing improvements at the time of data collection for this study.



Plate 4.8: a) boundary wall with bollards along pedestrian walkway, b) new concrete seats within the lawns at Oile Park

Source: Author, July 2021



Plate 4.9: a) walkway within the park, b) New public toilet, gate house within Oile Park

Source: Author, July 2021.

Concrete bollards have been provided on the main road used to access the park from Ang'awa Avenue to protect the pedestrians from vehicular accidents as they walk on the cabro paved access next to the park. The bollards are also done to avoid the parking of vehicles within the pedestrian walking area. Solar street lighting has been included within the park at strategic points to enhance safety.

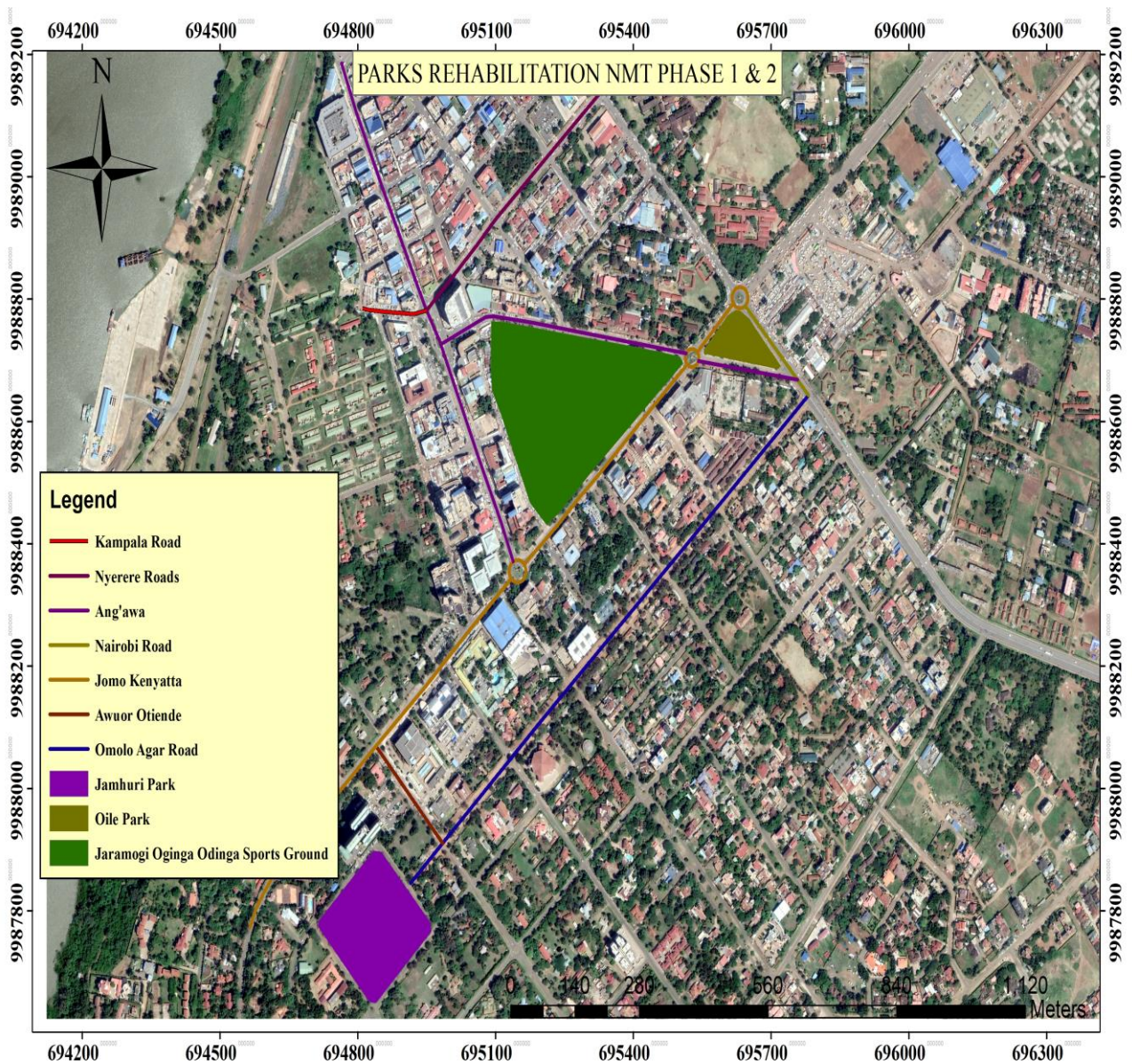


Figure 4.6: ArcGIS Desktop 10.3 map showing the location of the parks under rehabilitation, NMT road and street projects.

Source: Author (2021)

4.3.3 City beautification programme

The city of Kisumu had initiated a beautification programme within its jurisdiction. The management had envisaged a City with more urban landmarks and nodes with an initiative to increase on the greening of most trunk areas and the peri-urban environs. The plan was ideal for any City to change its urban landscape and curb carbon emissions. The process had led to the development transformation of major streets and highways. Oginga Odinga Street and several road roundabouts had benefitted from this beautification programme in which several stakeholders in the City had taken the initiative on various road and street sections. This initiative had brought many actors on board like the business community, other government institutions and NGOs (COK, 2021). The

beautification has involved landscape design and construction involving both hard and soft landscaping consisting of paved areas, retaining walls, grass planting, ground covers, shrub, tree planting and installation of water fountains, sculptures and street lighting.



Plate 4.10: a) beautification works on Oginga Odinga street island, b) KCB Bank roundabout.

Source: Author, July 2021



Plate 4.11: a) beautification works on a roundabout along Oginga Odinga Street, b) Kisumu Boys' High School round-about.

Source: Author, July 2021

4.3.4 Construction of markets

i) Kibuye Market

According to CoK KUSP (2019) Kibuye market is designed to accommodate several buildings to house textile and carpentry under phase 1. Boundary wall fence construction is already completed. Construction of several market buildings is on-going. The project is being funded by the World Bank under KUSP.



Plate 4.12: Ongoing construction of market buildings at Kibuye market.

Source: Author, July 2021

ii) Uhuru Business Park

Uhuru Business Park was completed as per the terms of reference of the Ministry of Urban Development had signed with the contractor. The planning department was engaged in the allocation of spaces for different type of businesses that would be operating in the business park. The advisory from the trade's department saw it necessary to leave out 3 shades for open display of fabricated or craft works of carpenters, metal workers and any other crafts that may request exhibition.

The development is approximated to host about 2,270 traders. The traders to be included would include but not limited to: A – Grocery: Fruits/Vegetables/Herbs; B – Cereals; C –

ZONING CHAT AND LABELING

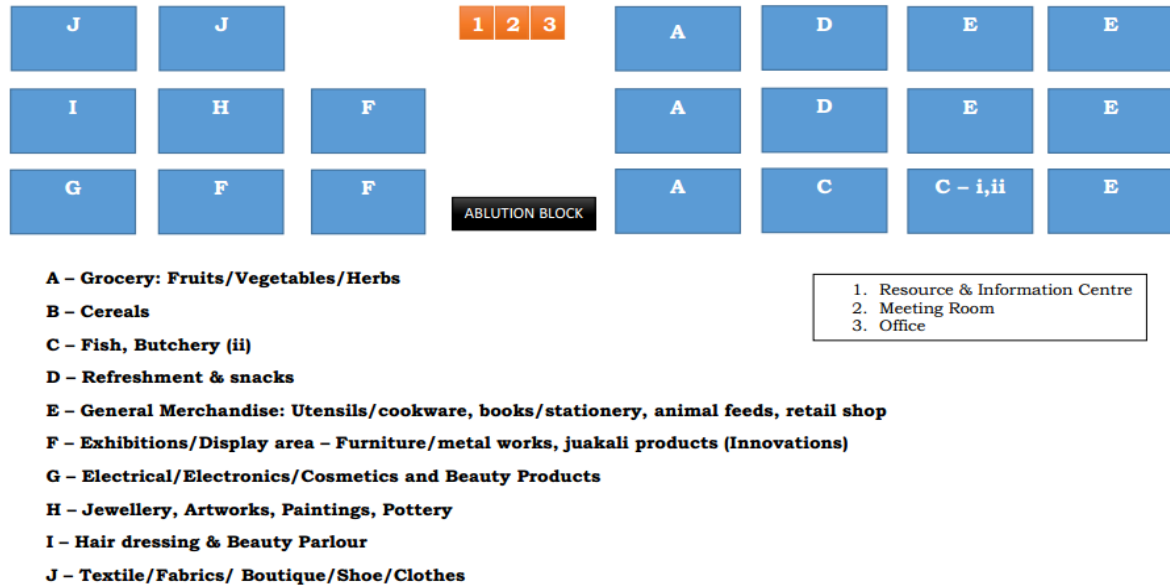


Figure 4.7: Layout of the market showing the different types of trade

Source: KUSP, 2021

Fish, Butchery; D – Refreshment & snacks; E – General Merchandise: Utensils/cookware, books/stationery, animal feeds, retail shop; F – Exhibitions/Display area – Furniture/metal works, juakali products (Innovations); G – Electrical/Electronics/Cosmetics and Beauty Products; H – Jewellery, Artworks, Paintings, Pottery; I – Hair dressing & Beauty Parlour; J – Textile/Fabrics/ Boutique/Shoe/Clothes

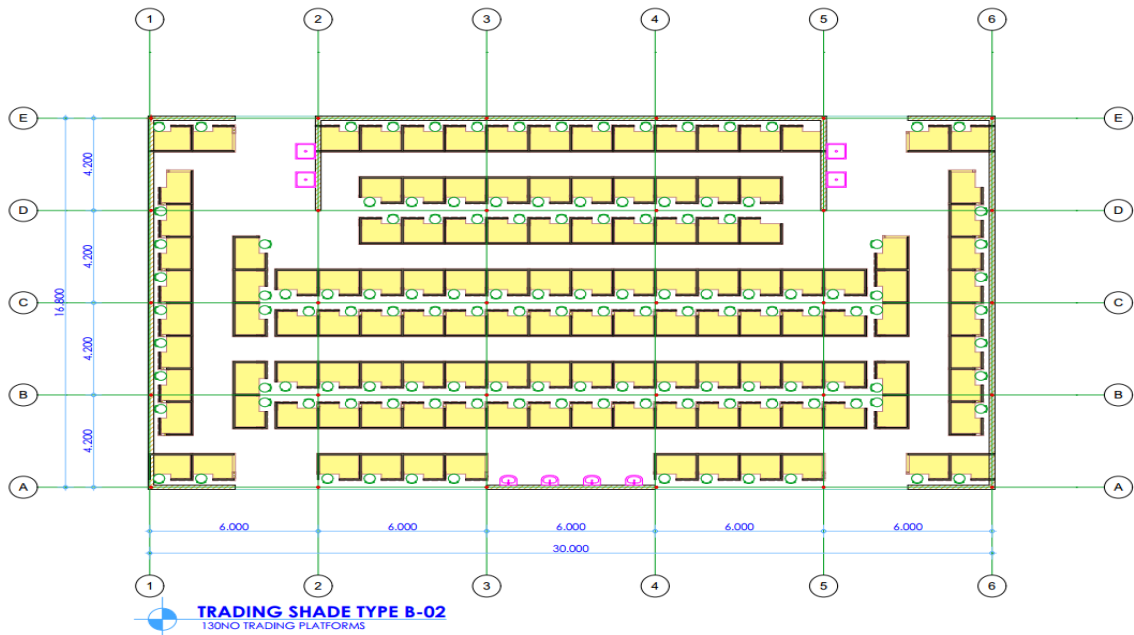


Figure 4.8: Layout of different types of market shades
Source: KUSP, 2021

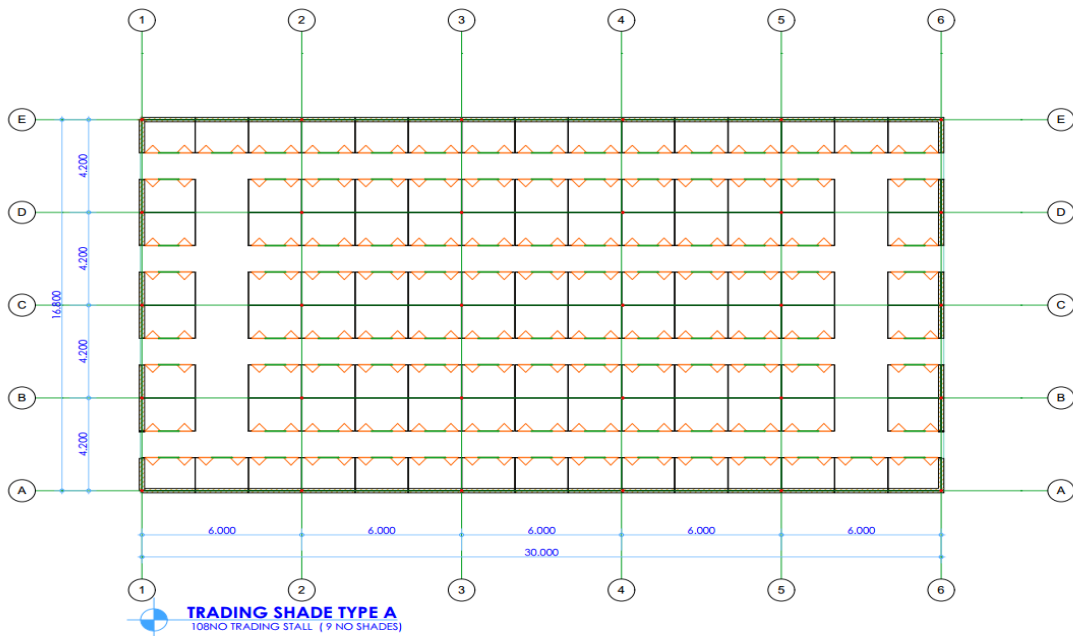


Figure 4.9: Layout of different types of market shades
Source: KUSP, 2021



Plate 4.13: Completed market shades, ablution block at Uhuru Business Park.

Source: Author, July 2021

iii) Otonglo Market

Otonglo market was designed to accommodate several buildings to house market stalls. Boundary wall fence construction was also to be done. The project was being funded by the World Bank under KUSP.



Plate 4.14: Ongoing construction of market shades at Otonglo Market

Source: Author, 2021

4.3.5 Construction of Nyamasaria Bus Park

At the time of data collection, the City of Kisumu was developing the Nyamasaria Satellite Bus Park to accommodate the vehicles from Nairobi route. Works done so far included: two toilets, Sacco offices, revenue offices, canopy shades that were almost ready for roofing. The project was being funded by the World Bank under KUSP.



Plate 4.15: Ongoing works at Nyamasaria Satellite Bus Park

Source: Author, July 2021

4.3.6 Development of affordable housing

According to CGK, several county government estates were earmarked for the development of new high-rise affordable housing. At the time of the study, Anderson Estate and Makasembo have been flattened to give way for highrise affordable housing in line with the county government's affordable housing and urban renewal programmes. Other old estates among them Argwings Kodhek, Arina and Lumumba would in the long run be flattened to pave way for vertical development of affordable housing units to meet the growing housing demands of the city. These housing projects are in line with the national governments big four agenda that includes the provision of affordable housing. The other agenda by Government of Kenya are food security, universal health care and manufacturing and job creation (GoK Big Four Agenda).

- i) **Ofafa Anderson Housing Development Project:** This housing development was to be undertaken by LAPTRUST after CGK had approved the development plans to be undertaken within Kisumu City after ensuring that the development was in line with the County's urban renewal on housing. LAPTRUST was established more than 90 years ago as a pension scheme for employees of the then local government authorities. According to LAPTRUST (2020) under the County Provident Fund (CPF) 1379 housing units are planned as affordable housing projects

within former Ofafa Anderson Estate that had since been flattened. The old estate houses were in poor state of repair. The project site is between Gumbi Road, Ondiek Highway and Lumumba Road. The 200 units which existed there had since been flattened in readiness for the new development that was to comprise residential and commercial use of 111 commercial units, 36 one-bedroom units, 860 two-bedroom units and 372 three-bedroom units to be started in September 2021 and were expected to be completed and ready for occupation in two years. Priority purchase of the one-bedroom units would be given to the 200 households who resided at the old estate. The ownership of the land was taken over by LAPTRUST from CGK and ground breaking for the proposed development was already done. The housing project presented an opportunity for pension funds to provide decent and affordable housing, stimulate economic growth and spur industrial growth to create job opportunities (LAPTRUST, 2021).



Plate 4.16: Existing bare land after flattening of all the units at Anderson Estate

Source: Author, July 2021

ii) **Makasembo Housing Development Project**

The proposed project was to be funded by LAPFUND which is a state corporation established in 1960 by an Act of Parliament Cap 272, Laws of Kenya and operates in accordance with the County Governments Act 2012 (Section 132). It is a retirement benefits scheme catering for the employees of county governments, water companies and associated organizations. According to CGK, the rebuilding

of flattened Makasembo Estate would have new proposed high-rise development of 1614 units. The project would cost approximately 4.1 billion Kenya Shillings to be done on a site approximately 11 acres of prime land that initially had only 128 households. The land belongs to LAPFUND under lease agreement. The old estate houses were in a poor state of repair. The residents agreed to relocate to pave way for flattening of the houses and that part of the resettlement Action Plan in place would see the residents who resided there being accorded the first rights to ownership once the project was completed. The new project would comprise 224 one bedroom, 1026 two bedroom and 364 three bedroom high rise developments. The project consists of integrated urban housing with play grounds, shops, car parks, landscaped lawns among other social amenities as an indicator of proper planning. The project would also include a perimeter wall fence for security purposes and have one main entrance on Ondiek Highway.



Plate 4.17: Some of the old houses that existed at Makasembo Estate

Source: LAPFUND, 2021



Plate 4.18: Existing bare land after flattening of all the units at Makasembo Estate
Source: Author, July 2021



Figure 4.10: Site plan for the proposed development at Makasembo Estate
Source: LAPFUND (2021)

4.3.7 Lakefront development proposals:

According to KSMP report (2020) Kisumu City's CBD is located close to Lake Victoria, but Kenya Railways Corporation (KRC) land acts as a barrier between the city and the lake. Various plans have been prepared for the development of the Kisumu lakefront including the following:

- A concept plan prepared by UN-Habitat proposes mixed use redevelopment. This development is to include 450,000 square metres of new floor area. The plan proposed infrastructure improvements including walkways, solar/waste energy, street lighting, bio-toilets, and local sewerage treatment. The plan envisioned a fine grained pedestrian network extending the street grid from the Kisumu CBD through what was the Kenya Railways Corporation land at the time of study.
- A plan prepared by Kenya Railways Corporation proposed the development of three hotels, a refurbished railway station, an office park, a market area and a parking for 2000 cars.

According to CoK KUP (2019:341) the demolition of informal restaurants along Lake Victoria lake front took part in 2019 as part of the plan to revive the port. There has since been limited access to the Lake from the city's CBD due to ongoing port renewal activities after years of no activity (CoK KUP 2019:341). At the time of the study field work, taking of photographs was not allowed within the restricted port area as the area was closed to public access. Photos for the study were taken within limited area of the port after seeking permission from the police station within the port.

4.3.8 Kisumu Port Improvements:

The Kenya Ports Authority recently commissioned a Kenya Shillings 3 billion upgrade of Kisumu Port which is aimed at reigniting the trade between Kisumu, Port Bell and Jinja in Uganda, Mwanza in Tanzania and neighbouring counties. The project that was meant to revamp the port introduced new handling equipment including forklifts, mobile cranes and tractor trailers and involved the clearance of water hyacinth from Lake Victoria (KSMP 2020). According to CoK KUP (2019:37) the conditions set for the lake front development to be implemented are a limiting factor since the land in question is owned by state agencies where the city and the County has no jurisdiction. Presently, Kenya Ports Authority has taken over Kenya Railways land and operations and has assembled all this land for their own use. This new development has overtaken the lake front development proposal.



Plate 4.19: The Lakefront after demolition of informal hotel structures b) Part of the revamped Kisumu Port

Source: Author, 2021

4.4 Discussion

This chapter has documented the steps followed in initiating and executing the renewal projects in Kisumu and analyzed the various urban renewal projects that were undertaken. According to CGK and KUP officials the projects were capital intensive. For example, the implementation of both Oile and Jamhuri Park rehabilitation was at a cost of 111.7 Million Kenya Shillings while rehabilitation of Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Ground was at a cost of 111.3 Million Kenya Shillings to be completed within 52 and 54 weeks respectively from the August 2020 start date (County official CGK 4).

Since the implementation of the Non-motorized Transport (NMT) especially within the Kisumu Triangle, CoK has been organizing car free days within key streets within its CBD. This has been carried out to encourage walking by the residents within the completed streets that have well paved sidewalks that they feel are safe, attractive and with many amenities. According to the city planner, the car-free day project is being implemented in partnership with the Institute for Transportation and Development Policy (ITDP) and the United Nations Human Settlements Programme (UN-Habitat). The focus is on implementing non-motorized transports (NMT) systems. During these days no motor vehicles and motorcycles are allowed to access the Kisumu Triangle within the CBD in order to promote and encourage walking. Car-free days ensure equitable and

sustainable mobility. Turok et al. (2019) support the need for good management of public realms to ensure that they are safe, clean and walkable environments that are friendly to the people.

According to Nakamura (2020) convenience, safety, comfort and attractiveness are important needs to be fulfilled for walking to take place. The recent effort for the car free days within CoK selected streets is a good effort in promoting walkability. According to CoK city planner the urban renewal along streets of Kisumu through paved and wide sidewalks, street lighting, amenities through litter bins and bollards for protection from vehicular transport has resulted in safe, attractive and convenient streets to walk in. The bollards ensure the safety of the pedestrians as they walk and rest within the sidewalks seats. Onsite observation within Kisumu Triangle and other streets revealed presence of wide well designated cabro paved pedestrian walkways that were raised high above existing roads with bollards for protection, raised pedestrian crossing points at well-marked areas. Walking is encouraged within CoK through banning of public service vehicles within the CBD and within the Kisumu Triangle. Reconfiguration of mobility in particular through public transportation in order to reduce car dependency is supported by Cermasi (2017) and Gehl (2010).

Theories by Jan Gehl and landscape urbanism are proposed in this study to guide the investigation of urban landscape identity within Kisumu City's urban renewal. Both of these theories are from the Global North. The choice of the two for Kisumu City's urban renewal was because most projects implemented under the renewal directly impacted the public spaces within the urban landscape. These projects included NMT implemented within the major CBD streets, streets, roads and roundabout beatifications through landscaping, rehabilitation of urban parks in addition to revamping of urban open spaces like the Central Square and changes to landmarks like the Clock Tower within the CBD. These projects greatly impacted on the urban landscape with possible influence on the urban landscape identity as perceived by the residents.

According to Gehl (2010) physical environment and spatial features of an area play an important role when engaging in outdoor activities. Optional activities within these spaces are influenced to a significant degree on what a place offers and how it makes the users to feel and believe. The rehabilitation of urban parks within Kisumu City has resulted into better spaces that are clean, safe, attractive and convenient through various provided

amenities within them in an attempt to create better spaces for the users. The NMT within Kisumu Triangle and other streets and roads has resulted in better streets for the pedestrians and it is believed that will result in user satisfaction through walking and social interaction. This supports the UN SDG on the need for cities to have livable, healthy, safe and sustainable environments. According to Silvennoinen et al. (2022:1); Gehl (2010) walkability has become an important theme world over in urban design research and practice. It is considered important because it benefits society's health, social wellbeing.

Cermasi (2017) explored landscape urbanism through a network of open spaces and connections to become an armature of public open spaces in a city with a shrinking pattern. The author suggest a series of considerations on landscape urbanism theoretical discussion organized in the following macro-themes: working on a network of open spaces, the necessity of a multi-scalar approach, a toolkit of interventions, accessibility as a must, how to define a network of public spaces and lastly polycentric urban landscape. Cermasi (2017) posit that we ought to understand public spaces not only as squares and parks but also as systems of interconnections. Waldheim (2006) posit that macro scale infrastructures of mobility are also part of public spaces. This includes static public spaces as well as network of movements within cities. Cermasi (2017) in support of landscape urbanism posit that a city should provide a finer grain of public spaces addressing livability and allowing pedestrian movement and human interaction. This can be achieved by reconfiguration of urban mobility. The urban renewal in Kisumu City has resulted into connectivity between different spaces through upgraded roads and pedestrian walkways that allow for convenient urban walking. The focus on the urban landscape through upgrade of the different spaces like parks, roads and streets has laid emphasis within the urban landscape that is expected to benefit the users through walking, interaction and overall satisfaction.

4.5 Conclusion

Field investigation by the researcher within the Kisumu Triangle and other areas within the CBD revealed the implementation of the streetscaping through planting of trees, shrubs and other greenery, construction of wall fences within the parks among other infrastructure like public toilets, walkway networks, park furniture, solar lighting, security booths, play fields, swimming pool, spectators' stands and general drainage works. Rehabilitation of the three urban parks documented in this chapter revealed a strong

influence of the renewal project through introduction of many new species of vegetation in terms of trees, shrubs and ground covers to improve the image of the parks for better use by the residents. The physical elements analyzed in this case study constitute the manmade environment that is one of the aspects that constitute the urban landscape identity. The changes on the manmade environment have an impact on the natural environment during the implementation of the urban renewal project.

To conclude this chapter, the field observation by the researcher revealed the details of the implementation of the various works under the urban renewal within Kisumu City through documentation of background information and photography as demonstrated in this chapter.

CHAPTER FIVE: FINDINGS ON ASPECTS THAT CONSTITUTE THE FORMATION OF URBAN LANDSCAPE IDENTITY IN KISUMU CITY

5.1. Introduction

Chapter five presents the study results that answer the second research question on the main aspects that constitute the formation of urban landscape identity in Kisumu City. The findings are based on Kisumu City as the case study, making use of survey responses from residents, PEI responses from selected respondents, selected expert opinions and the opinions from County Government of Kisumu officials as the key informants. From Figure 5.1 below the chapter is organized in terms of findings on the awareness of the ongoing/completed renewal project in Kisumu City, whether Kisumu City had what made it unique and special before the renewal project, contribution of the various listed aspects in identity formation, and the influential elements in formation of identity. The chapter further discusses the perceived best and worst features of Kisumu City, the symbolic elements, memory and image of Kisumu City. The chapter ends with discussion on what constitutes the formation of urban landscape identity of Kisumu City and a conclusion.

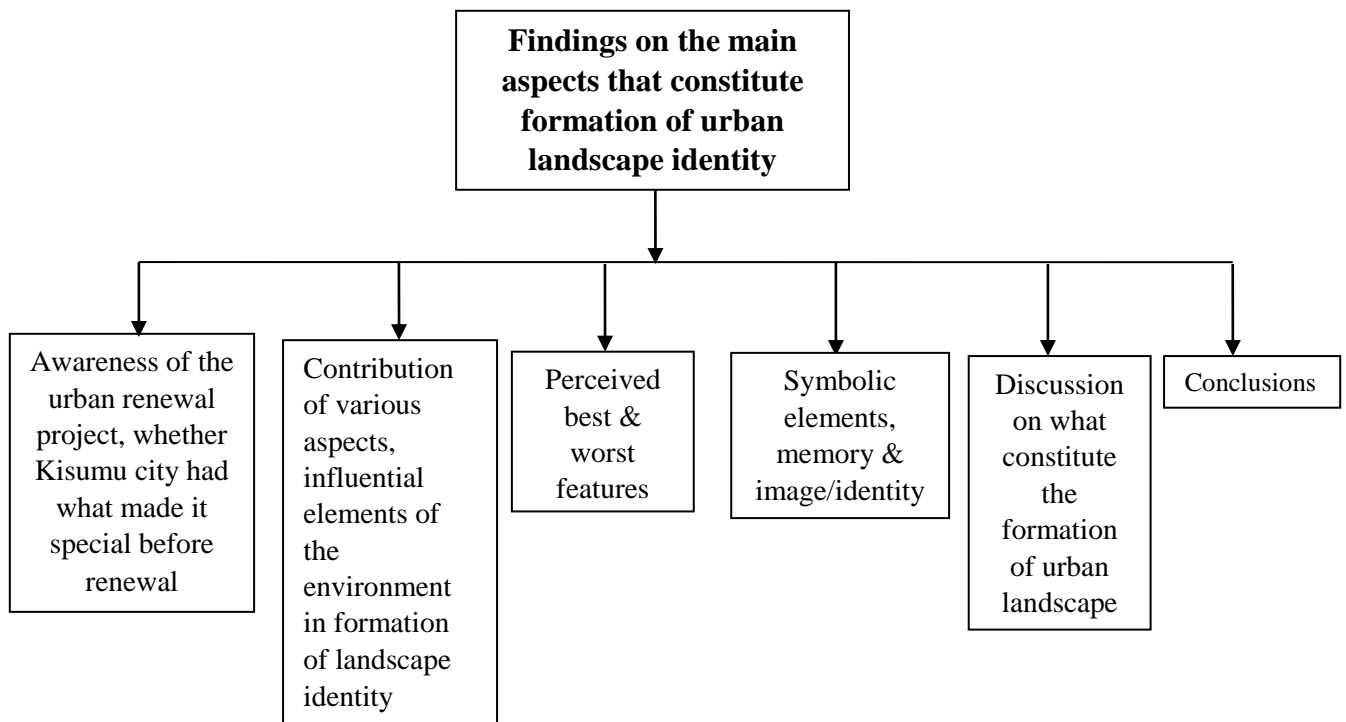


Figure 5.1: Graphic illustration of the chapter layout

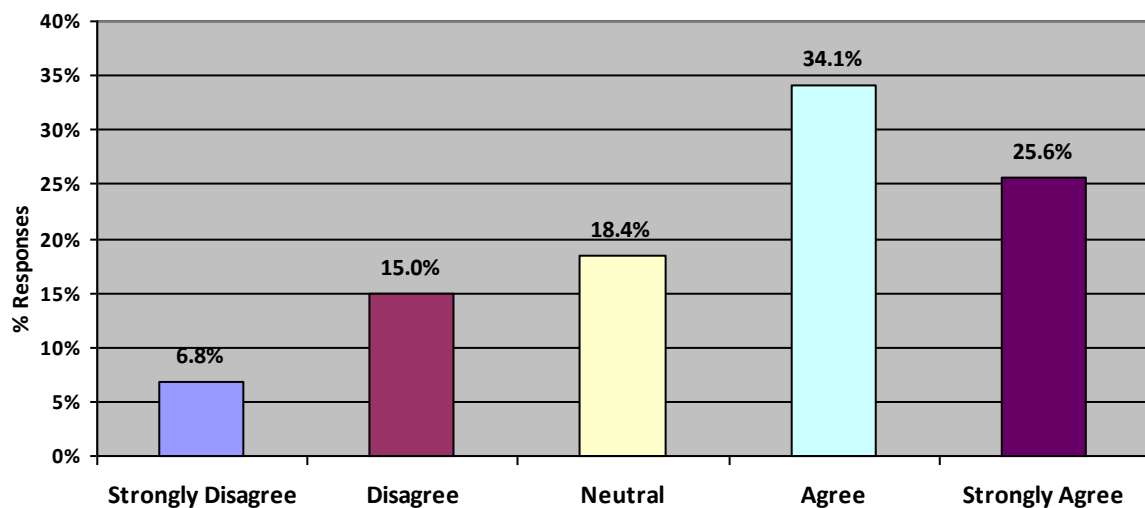
Source: Author (2022).

5.2 Awareness of the urban renewal project in Kisumu City

The survey conducted first asked the respondents whether they were aware of the ongoing/completed upgrading works that were being carried out within the city. In response to the question on awareness of the ongoing/completed urban renewal projects in Kisumu City, 95.9% were aware while 4.1% of the respondents were unaware of the ongoing/completed urban renewal projects in Kisumu City. The respondents were further asked to give their level of agreement or disagreement on the statement that Kisumu City had what made it unique and special before the onset of the urban renewal project. Table 5.1 below presents the results.

Table 5.1: Kisumu City had what made it unique and special before the onset of the urban renewal project

Statement: Kisumu City had what made it unique and special before the onset of the urban renewal project						
Strongly Disagree 20(6.8%)	Disagree 44(15%)	Neutral 54(18.4%)	Agree 100(34.1%)	Strongly Agree 75(25.6%)	Mean 3.57	Standard deviation 1.213



Responses on whether Kisumu City had what made it special and unique before urban renewal

Figure 5.2: Response on whether Kisumu City had what made it unique and special before onset of the urban renewal project

Source: Author (2022)

The findings in Table 5.1 and Figure 5.2 indicated that 6.8% strongly disagreed, 15% disagreed, 18.% were neutral, 34.1% agreed while 25.6% strongly agreed that Kisumu City had what made it unique and special before the onset of the urban renewal project. This finding's implication to the study is that majority of the respondents agreed (mean=3.57; standard deviation 1.213) that that Kisumu City had what made it unique and special before the onset of the urban renewal project. The results reveal that majority of residents who were respondents agreed that Kisumu City had an identity before the onset of the renewal project and this was in terms of the various aspects they felt made it special and unique. This special and unique attribute about Kisumu City is discussed in various ways in subsequent sections in terms of responses regarding the same in the wake of the ongoing/completed various aspects of the renewal project that involved various developments in terms of upgrading and new initiatives regarding various urban form elements.

5.3 Contribution of various listed aspects to the formation of urban identity of Kisumu City

The responses as to whether the respondents agreed or disagreed with the contribution of the various listed aspects towards the formation of urban identity of Kisumu City are presented in Table 5.2 below.

Table 5.2 Contribution of various listed aspects towards the identity of Kisumu City

Aspects forming identity	Strongly agree (5)	Agree (4)	Neutral (3)	Disagree (2)	Strongly disagree (1)	Mean	Standard deviation
Natural/Physical environment	96(32.8%)	142(48.5%)	33(11.2%)	9(3.1%)	13(4.4%)	4.02	0.983
Built/man made environment	62(21.2%)	138(47.1%)	67(22.9%)	15(5.1%)	11(3.8%)	3.77	0.966
Socio-cultural environment	76(25.9%)	129(44%)	67(22.9%)	10(3.4%)	11(3.8%)	3.85	0.971
Economic activities	71(24.2%)	126(43%)	70(23.9%)	14(4.8%)	12(4.1%)	3.78	0.999
Historical places and events	85(29%)	110(37.5%)	76(25.9%)	13(4.4%)	9(3.1%)	3.85	0.992
Composite mean% standard deviation						3.83	1.21

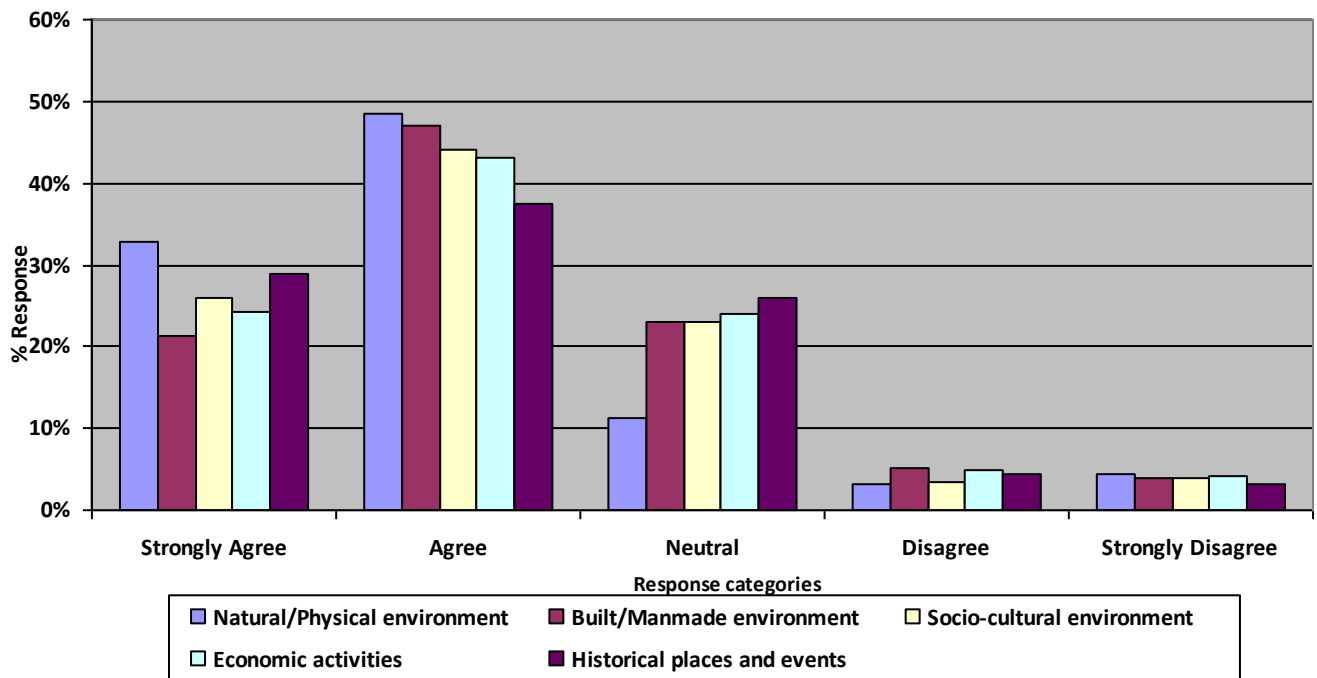


Figure 5.3: Contribution of various listed aspects towards the identity of Kisumu City

Source: Author (2022)

The results in Table 5.3 indicate that for all the five aspects of urban identity mentioned above, the Composite mean was 3.83 while the Composite standard deviation was 1.21. This implies that a majority of participants agreed (mean=3.83) that the aforementioned aspects in Table 5.1 contributed towards the identity of Kisumu City. Five statements were similarly developed to measure the extent to which each aspect contributed towards the identity of Kisumu City. The findings from Table 5.3 indicate that 32.8% strongly agreed, 48.5% agreed, 11.2% were neutral, 3.1% disagreed while 4.4% strongly disagreed that natural/physical environment contributed towards the identity of Kisumu City. These results show that the line statement mean score of 4.02 was higher than the composite mean of 3.83. This result's implication to the study was that natural/physical environment positively contributed towards the identity of Kisumu City. The lower line item standard deviation of 0.983 than the composite standard deviation of 1.21 indicated that the study participants had a convergence of opinion. This means that majority of the participants agreed that the natural/physical environment positively contributed to the formation of urban landscape identity of Kisumu City. The implication of this convergence of

responses indicates the strong value that majority participants of the participants as residents of Kisumu City placed on aspects of the natural/physical environment in contributing to the identity of Kisumu City.

The findings further indicate that 21.2% strongly agreed, 47.1% agreed, 22.9% were neutral, 5.1% disagreed while 3.8% strongly disagreed that built/man made environment contributed to the identity of Kisumu City. These results show that the line statement mean score of 3.77 was slightly lower than the composite mean of 3.83. The implication of this result to the study is that built/man made environment moderately contributed towards the identity of Kisumu City. The lower line item standard deviation of 0.966 than the composite standard deviation of 1.21 indicates that there was a convergence of opinion among the study participants. This means that the participants agreed that the built/man-made environment moderately contributed to the formation of urban landscape identity of Kisumu City. The implication of this convergence of responses indicates that the participants as residents of Kisumu City moderately valued the aspects of the built/man-made environment in contributing to the identity of Kisumu City.

The findings further indicate that 25.9% strongly agreed, 44% agreed, 22.9% were neutral, 3.4% disagreed and 3.8% strongly disagreed that the Socio-cultural environment contributed towards the identity of Kisumu City. These results show that the line statement mean score of 3.85 was higher than the composite mean of 3.83. The implication of this result to the study is that socio-cultural environment positively contributed towards the identity of Kisumu City. The lower line item standard deviation of 0.971 than the composite standard deviation of 1.21 indicates that there was a convergence opinion among the study participants. This means that majority of the participants agreed that the socio-cultural environment contributed positively to the formation of identity of Kisumu City. The implication of this convergence of responses indicates the strong value that the majority participants as residents of Kisumu City placed on aspects of the socio-cultural environment in contributing to the identity of Kisumu City.

The findings further indicate that 24.2% strongly agreed, 43% agreed, 23.9% were neutral, 4.8% disagreed and 4.1% strongly disagreed that economic activities contributed towards the identity of Kisumu City. These results show that the line statement mean

score of 3.78 was slightly lower than the composite mean of 3.83. The implication of this result to the study is that economic activities contributed moderately towards the identity of Kisumu City. The lower line item standard deviation of 0.900 above the composite standard deviation of 1.21 indicates that there was a convergence of opinion among the study participants. This means that the participants agreed that the economic environment contributed moderately to the formation of identity of Kisumu City. The implication of this convergence of responses indicates that the participants as residents of Kisumu City valued the aspects of the economic environment in contributing to the identity of Kisumu City moderately.

The findings further indicate that 29% strongly agreed, 37.5% agreed, 25.9% were neutral, 4.4% disagreed and 3.1% strongly disagreed that historical places and events contributed towards the identity of Kisumu City. These results show that the line statement mean score of 3.85 was higher than the composite mean of 3.83. The implication of this result to the study is that historical places and events contributed positively towards the identity of Kisumu City. The lower line item standard deviation of 0.992 than the composite standard deviation of 1.21 indicates that there was a convergence of opinion among the study participants. This means that majority of the participants agreed that the historical places and events contributed positively to the formation of identity of Kisumu City. The implication of this convergence of responses indicates the strong value that the majority participants as residents of Kisumu City placed on historical places and events in contributing to the identity of Kisumu City.

5.3.1 Influential elements of Natural, Built and Socio-economic environment

The respondents were asked to rate the significance of a number of elements of natural, built/manmade and socio-economic environment on the identity of Kisumu City using a three-point response scale that ran from 'not influential'(1) to 'somewhat influential'(2) and to 'very influential'(3). Table 5.3 has the results.

Table 5.3 Influential elements of Natural, Built and Socio-economic environment

Perceived elements of Kisumu identity	n	%	mean	Standard deviation	Perception
Natural environment(8A-F)					
Location along Lake Victoria	224	76.5	2.72	0.547	High
Tropical climate and temperature	112	38.2	2.23	0.700	Low
Local, native and exotic trees and other vegetation	96	32.8	2.09	0.749	Low
Panoramic views of the city from surrounding hills	191	65.2	2.57	0.646	Moderate
Beaches around the city's CBD	137	46.8	2.35	0.684	Low
Fresh mountain & lake air due to breeze	166	56.7	2.44	0.708	Low
Built environment(9 A-F)					
Style of old town buildings	80	27.3	1.96	0.766	Low
Street character in old town	89	30.4	2.02	0.765	Low
New high rise building in CBD	186	63.5	2.58	0.601	Moderate
Street features in upgraded CBD	196	66.9	2.60	0.621	Moderate
Revamped port harbor and railways	188	64.2	2.56	0.647	Moderate
Public open spaces like central square	165	56.5	2.50	0.623	Moderate
Socio-economic environment(10A-D)					
Tourism city as recreation and entertainment hub	180	61.6	2.55	0.621	Moderate
Cultural & art activities	149	51	2.40	0.674	Low
Cosmopolitan structure embracing various cultures	133	45.5	2.37	0.637	Low
Presence of university campus in the CBD	196	63.7	2.56	0.637	Moderate

Level of participation: %70-100 –high, % 50-60 –moderate; % 25-49 -low

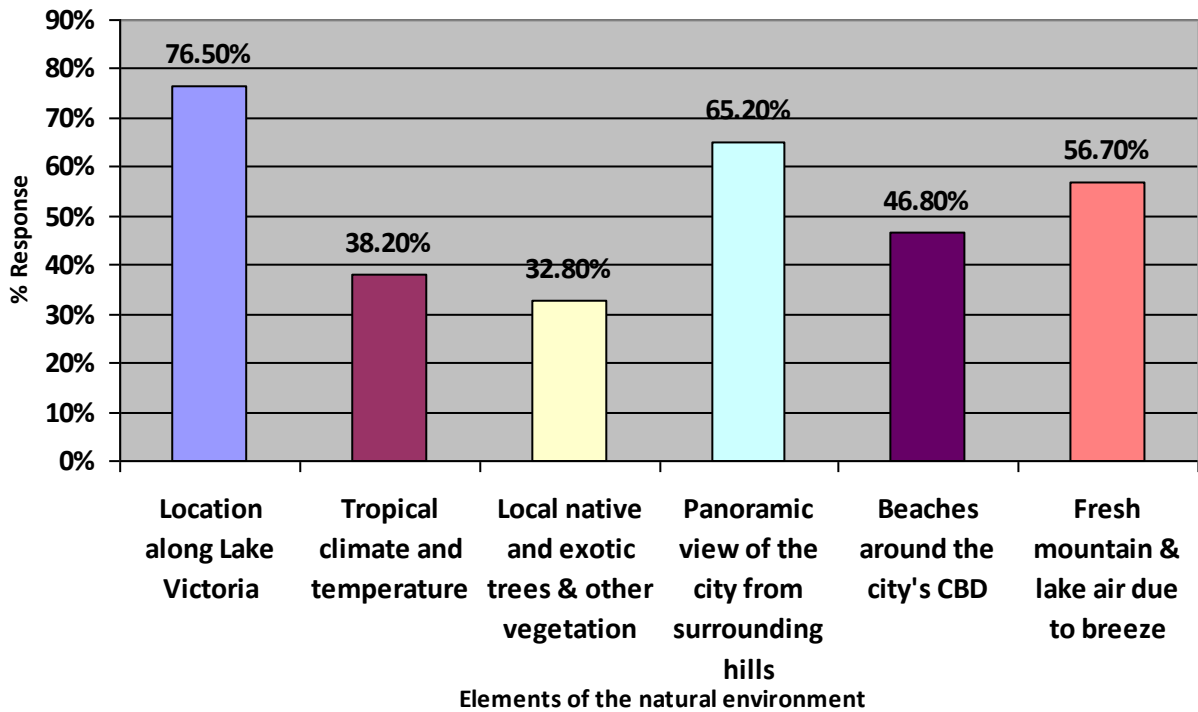


Figure 5.4: Influential elements of the natural environment that contribute to Kisumu City's identity

Source: Author (2022)

The findings from Table 5.4 and Figure 5.4 indicate that the location of the city along the Lake Victoria achieved as an element of natural environment a high rating by the majority (76.5%, Mean=2.72 and SD=0.547) of the respondents that are in tandem with the results obtained. The panoramic view of the city from surrounding hills achieved a relatively moderate rating by (65.2%, mean= 2,57 and SD= 0.646) as an aspect of the natural environment. Elements of the natural environment that received low ratings included the tropical climate and temperature, fresh mountain and lake air due to breezes that are all aspects of climate.

Regarding the elements of the built environment, the new high rise buildings in the CBD, street features in upgraded CBD, revamped port harbor and railways and public open spaces like central squares as components of the built environment each achieved a moderate rating (of 63.5%, 66.9%, 64.2% and 56.5% respectively) by the respondents who moderately agreed with the results. The style of old town buildings and the street character in the old town did not receive a favourable rating in terms of their influence and contribution to the urban landscape identity. This implies that many respondents do

not consider the old town area as an influential aspect constituting urban identity in Kisumu City. The results are depicted on Figure 5.5 below based on results on Table 5.3 above.

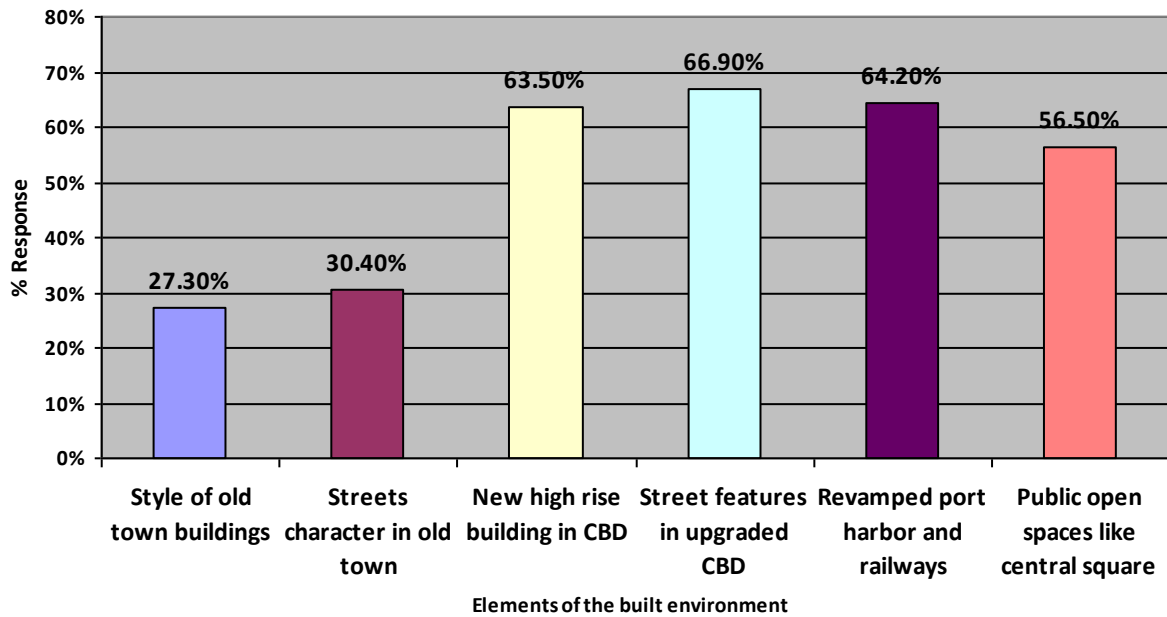


Figure 5.5: Influential elements of the built environment that contribute to Kisumu City’s identity

Source: Author (2022)

Kisumu city tourism sites as recreational and entertainment hub, presence of universities in the CBD as elements of Socio-economic environment achieved a moderate rating (of 61.6%, 63.7% respectively) by the respondents who moderately agreed with the pre result analysis. Cultural and art activities, the cosmopolitan structure embracing various cultures were not rated highly in terms of their contribution and influence to the formation of the urban landscape identity. The results are depicted on Figure 5.6 below based on the study findings from Table 5.3 above.

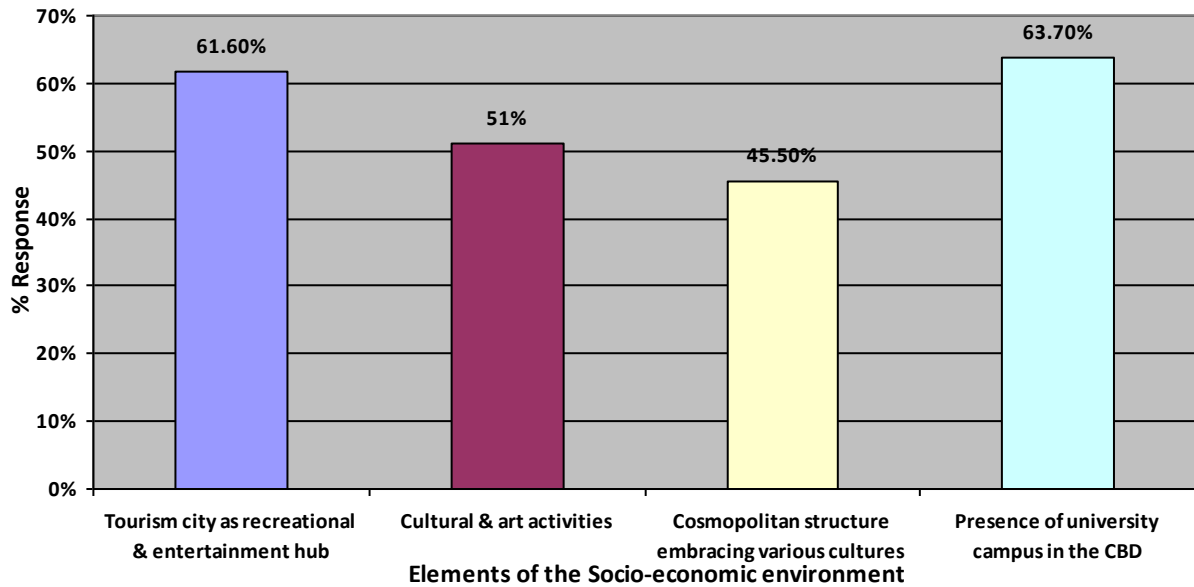


Figure 5.6: Elements of the socio-economic environment that are influential and contribute to Kisumu City’s identity

Source: Author (2022)

5.4 Photo-elicitation interview (PEI) responses regarding various aspects contributing to the image/identity of Kisumu City

5.4.1 Physical aspect (Natural and man-made)

The PEI respondents discussed the various photos that were selected and printed by the researcher as already explained in the research methodology chapter. The respondents first identified the various photos one at a time then gave their responses based on the various aspects that the researcher wanted discussed.

According to PEI interviewee KSM 1, the Old Town area, the Clock Tower, University of Nairobi (UoN) building and the Lake Victoria and its scenery constitute the important physical aspects that influence and contribute to the image and identity of Kisumu. The explanation offered for this response was:

“The UoN Building is important economically in terms of the large student numbers and jobs created within it. The Lake Victoria is an important natural feature in Kisumu and is important economically, I prefer the new look of the Clock Tower as it is visually appealing” (PEI interviewee-KSM 1).

KSM 7 and KSM P3 also felt that the Clock Tower and the Lake Victoria were important physical aspects contributing to the image and identity of Kisumu City. The respondents explained how the Clock Tower for many years was used by people to give directions and for meeting within the nearby Central Square. Regarding the Lake Victoria, the respondent felt the close proximity and location near the CBD ensured it was easy to access for both local and foreign tourists within the town.

Interviewee KSM 3 also mentioned the Clock Tower, The Central Square and the UoN Building as the important physical aspects contributing to the image and identity of Kisumu City. KSM 8 also supported the Clock Tower as an important physical feature and despite the improvements done on it, it was still recognizable and important.

Response by KSM 3 was:

“The Clock Tower is an important physical feature and there was need to preserve its original form and colour. The Central Square is an important socialization place and the current upgrade has made it even better. The UoN building consisting of the preserved former British Council Library building is very important for the image of Kisumu and the university CBD building in general is important in offering employment to many people. The Lake Victoria is an important natural feature giving Kisumu City its lakeside status” (PEI interviewee-KSM 3).

Respondent KSM 4 had the opinion that the Old Town area with its buildings, the Central Square and The Lake Victoria and its landscape scenery were important physical aspects contributing to the image of Kisumu City. The reasons given were that the old town buildings were an important reminder on the development of Kisumu from the start and needed to be preserved. The Lake Victoria was an important natural feature that had many roles to play from transportation to forms of recreation and source of food. The Lake Victoria and its scenery was supported by interviewee KSM 9, KSM 11 and KSM 12 as an important feature within Kisumu City because of its strategic location next to the CBD and this is what gives Kisumu its status as a lakeside city and which provided a vital inland port for the growth of Kisumu over the years. KSM 11 felt that it was because of the Lake Victoria that Kisumu was famous as a lakeside city in Kenya and in East Africa. According to KSM 5, the Clock Tower and the Old Court Building are important physical contributors to Kisumu’s image and identity. The old court building is visually appealing

in its simple design and still in a good state despite being built long ago. According to interviewee 8, the Jaramogi Sports Grounds was an important physical aspect both with man-made and natural features as a CBD park because “it is attractive, well sited and is aesthetically appealing”. The Prosperity Building is mentioned by interviewee KSM 7, KSM 11 and KSM 12 as an important landmark building that has been the tallest building for a long time and has been special in the entire western region and currently has been hosting many government offices and services. KSM 11 felt that the building occupied a special place as one of the buildings for former provincial administration in major towns in Kenya that had similar architectural design. The following Table 5.4 summarizes the important elements of the natural and man-made environment chosen as important contributors of physical aspect of Kisumu City by interviewees.

Table 5.4 Important physical elements mentioned in photo-elicitation interviews

Physical element (natural & man made)	Reasons for selection
Lake Victoria and its scenery	-Important for recreation -Gives Kisumu City the “lakeside city status” -Important for transportation -Source of food -Proximity to CBD making it important for local and foreign tourism -Important for economic growth of Kisumu
UoN building	-Important for job creation
Clock Tower	-Important for giving directions -New look visually appealing
Central square	-Important meeting point for socialization
Old town area	-Important reminder in the development of Kisumu City.
Old court building	-Visually appealing despite simple design
Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds	-Attractive, well sited and aesthetically appealing
Prosperity building	-Tallest building in entire western region

Source: Author (2022)

From the Table 5.4 above, the emerging reasons for preference of the man-made features of the environment was mainly due to their architectural design attributes like height,

visual appeal. The natural feature like Lake Victoria was considered as important physical feature based on the various functions it was offering to the public like being a source of food and recreation. The largest public park was preferred due to its attraction, good location within the city centre and lastly its aesthetic appeal.

5.4.2 Socio-cultural and economic aspect

According to PEI interviewee KSM 1 the features selected as important in contributing to Kisumu's identity in a socio-cultural aspect are the Central Square, The Kisumu Social Hall Building and the Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds. The Central Square was supported by interviewee KSM 7, KSM 9, KSM 10 for being an important place for social interaction over lunch hours for politics and job seeking. The reasons given by KSM 1 were:

“The Central Square is important for offering space for socio-cultural interaction of people of diverse backgrounds, ages. The Social Hall has been very important in hosting various social and cultural events in Kisumu for many years including school and college events. The Sports Grounds within the CBD has been important in hosting various social and cultural events with large numbers” (PEI interviewee-KSM 1).

Respondent KSM 2 and KSM 3 also felt that the Kisumu Social Hall Building and the Jaramogi Sports Grounds were important socio-cultural contributors to Kisumu's identity and mentions that that the sports ground offers great recreation spaces for diverse people of different ages and that the social hall has been important for hosting social events and competitions from her primary school days. The important contributors in economic aspect were the UoN building, Old Railways Station and the Kisumu Municipal Market Building. Interviewee KSM 9 and KSM 11 also supported the Kisumu Social Hall building as an important contributor in socio-cultural interactions in Kisumu thereby contributing to its image and identity.

Interviewee KSM 3 felt that the Lake Victoria and its scenery, Jaramogi Sports Grounds and Maseno University were important economic aspects contributing to the image and the identity of Kisumu City. According to the interviewee, the Lake Victoria and the nearby Port have been important to the economic growth and development of Kisumu due to trade and transportation besides recreational activities. The sports grounds within the

CBD has been generating revenue from the various gatherings and sporting events that it has been hosting. The Lake Victoria and its scenery was supported by interviewee KSM 9, KSM 11 and KSM 12 who felt that it has been an important meeting place for relaxation, enjoyment for both locals and foreign tourists.

According to KSM 4, socio-cultural aspect of Kisumu's image and identity is determined by the Central Square, Jaramogi Oginga Sports Grounds, the National Library Building, The Kisumu Social Hall, the Municipal Market, Sikh Temple building and Prosperity Building. The Central Square is cited as being an important place for socialization for diverse people of different races and ages. The Prosperity Building is important for hosting many people who visit it for various government related services and has been the tallest building in Kisumu for many years. The Sikh Temple Building is important in signifying the presence of the Asian community who are also citizens and residents within Kisumu and the temple show the integration of the different races over the years. The Sports Grounds is important in exhibiting the cultural traditions of the local Luo community starting with the round main structure within the park. The Sikh Temple has also been mentioned by KSM 6, KSM 10, KSM 11 and KSM 12 as important for the same reasons as KSM 4.

Respondent KSM 4 mentioned the UoN building, Old Railway Station, The Port, Municipal Market, The Lake Victoria and Jaramogi Sports Grounds as the important economic contributors to the image and identity of Kisumu City. The Sports Grounds is important because of the various forms of businesses it hosts within it that generate revenue to the CGK. Although the old railways was no longer operational, the respondent felt that it was important for economic development of Kisumu in the past years and that could be revamped to spur further growth and development again. The UON building, Municipal Market and the Lake Victoria and its scenery were also mentioned by KSM 10 as important for the economic image of Kisumu City.

Respondent KSM 5 also mentioned the Prosperity House, The Central Square, Kisumu Social Hall and the Jaramogi Sports Grounds as important in contributing to the socio-cultural image of Kisumu. According to the respondent, all these offer great opportunities for socialization and interaction due to the large numbers they host for various functions and services. Important economic contributors to the image and identity of Kisumu

include the Old Railway Station, the Port, Municipal Market and the Lake Victoria. KSM 7, KSM 10 also mentioned the Kisumu Social Hall and Jaramogi Sports Grounds as important for the socio-cultural image of Kisumu City.

Interviewee KSM 6, KSM 11 and KSM 12 felt that the UoN building, the Maseno University building, the old/new Kisumu Port, Municipal Market and the Jaramogi Sports Grounds were important economic contributors to the image and identity of Kisumu city. The respondents felt that the revamped port was going to contribute immensely to the economy of Kisumu should it become fully operational and integrate with the railway services. The socio-cultural contributors to the image and identity of Kisumu included the Central Square, Maseno University building and the Jaramogi Sports Grounds. The Sports grounds within the CBD was important because of the many recreational spaces, facilities for sports, entertainment that made many people visit it thereby interacting, relaxing and socializing. The UoN building was also mentioned by KSM 9 and KSM 10 as an important economic contributor to Kisumu's image for bringing education services closer within the CBD and for adding to the number of beautiful high-rise buildings in Kisumu City.

Interviewee KSM 8 was also of the opinion that the Central Square, Kisumu Social Hall and the Jaramogi Sports Grounds were important for socio-cultural image and identity of Kisumu City due to the large numbers of diverse people they host during various functions. On economic contributors to Kisumu's image and identity, the respondent mentioned the old/Kisumu Port, Old Railway Station, Municipal Market, Lake Victoria and its scenery and the Maseno University building. The Lake Victoria has been an important source of local fishing for food and for tourism for various reasons by both the local and foreign visitors. KSM 7, KSM 9 also supported the Lake Victoria and its scenery, The Municipal Market, Old Railways and Port as important economic contributors to Kisumu's image. The respondent added the old Town Area as important due to the various forms of trade carried out mostly by the old Asian residents that makes the area busy. According to respondent KSM 8 the railways is an important defining feature and infrastructure in Kisumu's historical development. The Old Court building is supported by this respondent as an important landmark building in the historical building being the first court building that has served for many years to date. Respondent KSM 7 commented that:

“Kisumu sprung and grew from the development of the railway line in 1901; you can’t talk about Kisumu town without the mention of the railway line and the station within the CBD and the Port which used to be managed by Kenya Railways in earlier years. The railway led to the growth and development of Kisumu City” (PEI interviewee-KSM 7).

The following Table 5.5 summarizes the important elements of the socio-cultural and economic environment chosen as important by interviewees.

Table 5.5 Features of socio-cultural and economic importance mentioned in photo-elicitation interviews

Element of socio-cultural and economic importance	Reason for selection
Central square	-Bringing people of diverse backgrounds, ages together
Kisumu Social Hall	-Hosting social, cultural activities of academic institutions
Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds	-Hosts large numbers of people -Hosting diverse people due to many spaces -Exhibition of cultural traditions of local Luo community -Important for economic growth due many forms of businesses -Has diverse sporting and recreation activities
UON building	-Large number of students good for economic growth -Has brought higher education closer
Old railways	-Important for economic growth of Kisumu now and before -Crucial for development of Kisumu from colonial days
Kisumu Municipal Market	-Important for economic growth over the years.
Lake Victoria and its scenery	-Important for fishing and local, foreign tourism -Important for transportation and recreation
Prosperity building	-Hosts various people due to diverse government services it is hosting

Source: Author

From Table 5.5 above, the features were selected as vital for socio-cultural and economic importance based on their ability to bring various people of diverse backgrounds together for the utilization and use of the various services they offer as public features of the environment within Kisumu City.

5.4.3 Meaning aspect

Respondent KSM 1 felt that the aesthetically appealing feature of Kisumu was the Central Square due to its new look with cabro paving and seats provided. Regarding historical development and contribution to identity of Kisumu City, the Old Court Building and the Jaramogi Oginga Sports Grounds were the greatest contributors. The sports grounds were important due to the various political and socio-cultural events and gatherings that it has always hosted while the court building, being the first court building, was important in the historical development of Kisumu City to date. KSM 7, KSM 10, KSM 11 and KSM 12 also felt that the Central Square was an important contributor to historical development of Kisumu and KSM 10 also felt that it should be improved further by introducing shades for the users while KSM 11 supported the preservation and conservation of all the old trees that existed within it prior to the renewal changes.

Respondent KSM 2 and KSM 12 was of the opinion that the Lake Victoria and the Prosperity Building were aesthetically appealing and had a meaning aspect in contributing to the image of Kisumu City. Lake Victoria is chosen because it is appealing due to its waters and immediate landscape scenery while Prosperity Building is the tallest building in Kisumu with a good design. The important contributors to Kisumu's identity in terms of historical development were the old railway station, The Kisumu Port and the Saint Theresa Catholic Church Building. The railway is cited as important in the genesis of Kisumu City when it opened up the region for trade through port and railway transportation.

Respondent KSM 3 and KSM 11 also felt that the Old railway station was an important aspect of Kisumu City's identity as it gave rise to the existence of Kisumu and there was need to preserve it although KSM 10 felt that it did not make sense at the time of the study since it stopped active operations but was important in the historical development of Kisumu. In addition, the Jaramogi Oginga Referral Hospital main building and the Municipal Market were important according to KSM 3. The present day referral hospital has an important history for the city and the country during its opening ceremony back in 1969 when violence and commotion arose in the presence of the then president and many lives were lost. The Municipal Market was important having served from pre-independence colonial days and was still important for trade within the city. The Municipal Market was also mentioned by KSM 8 as important in the historical

development of Kisumu. The City Hall building was mentioned by the same respondent as important in the historical development of Kisumu as it was used by the colonial administration and was still used to host the governor and the city manager.

KSM 4, KSM 11 and KSM 12 felt that the Old Provincial Commissioners Headquarters Building in addition to the Central Square, the UoN building, the Old Railways and Port, the Municipal Market, Prosperity Building, the Fire Station Building and the old court building were important in the historical development of Kisumu and therefore gave it a meaning thereby contributing to its identity. The UoN building that hosted the former British Council Library building presently as part of it was an important reminder about the British colonizers who built it and was among the oldest buildings with rich history in Kisumu. The Fire Station was also important being the first and only building that served as a fire station from the earlier years of Kisumu. The Provincial Headquarters building was a good reminder of the past regime when the provincial administration was very powerful in the country and that its proposed preservation was a very good idea. The Port was a good reminder of the previous years during active operation when it connected the three East African countries through trade and transportation and that its current revamping should reignite its full benefits economically to Kisumu City. The old railway station was also mentioned by KSM 6 as an important feature in the historical development of Kisumu for many years. KSM 9 also supported the Municipal Market as an important building in the historical development of Kisumu City from colonial days to date. KSM 10 also supported the Fire Station building as important in the historical development of Kisumu and there was need to retain its design despite of any improvements that may be done on it.

Response from KSM 5 mentioned the aesthetically appealing buildings in Kisumu as the UoN building and the Maseno University Building due to their unique architectural design that is good looking. Important contributors to historical development of Kisumu City are the Old Town area, Clock Tower and the UoN building part that has been preserved. According to the respondent the Old Town is important to the development of Kisumu in terms of history although there is need for better modern structures to accommodate the growing population. The Clock Tower has been an important feature in Kisumu City and should not have been changed in its form and colour during the ongoing renewal upgrades. The preserved building, part of University of Nairobi CBD campus

building that was the former British Council Library was also an important feature of Kisumu's historical development and a good reminder of library services it offered over the years and presence of the British rulers who built it. KSM 8 and KSM 9 also felt that the UoN building, especially the preserved former British Council Library building, was important in the historical development of Kisumu City and the meaning many people attached to it both local and foreign especially by British citizens. According to KSM 9 Maseno University Building was among the first buildings that had a lift and had a good aesthetically appealing design, while KSM 11 who was a student within the CBD campus felt that the building had a good design that beautified the Kisumu CBD and was important in economic and socio-cultural aspect.

The Clock Tower in addition to the St Theresa's Catholic Church building are important in the historical development and contribute to Kisumu's identity. The Catholic cathedral was among the first churches to be built and had a unique design. Features of aesthetic appeal included the UoN building and the Lake Victoria. The Lake Victoria waters and its nearby natural scenery were good to look at from the CBD buildings especially after eviction and demolition of the structures that were within its front that were used for business. The UoN new high-rise building was appealing due to its good look (KSM 6). Interviewee KSM 8, KSM 9 and KSM 10 also felt that the St Theresa's Catholic Cathedral had a unique design and its location and function as a church gave rise to the nearby Kibuye Market where traders would have the worshippers as customers after the various prayer sessions. The interviewee also mentioned the Sikh Temple as an important feature that was aesthetically appealing in Kisumu City due to its unique Asian design and as such it contributed to unique character and image within Kisumu and symbolized the presence of Asian race within Kisumu for many years. The Old Town area in the respondent's opinion was very crucial in the historical development of Kisumu City in terms of developments that existed before independence and had unique Asian architecture and still existed at the time of the study. The Old Town area was supported by KSM 9 and KSM 10 for its importance due to the many Asian residents who owned various forms of traded there and also resided within the upper floors of the buildings within its streets. KSM 10 supported the Old Town area by stating that it had important heritage history of Kisumu City and there was need to retain its unique architectural design despite any new improvements within it.

The Kisumu Social Hall is mentioned by KSM 9 as important in the historical development of Kisumu as reported: “You cannot talk of any education and schooling in Kisumu without mention of the Social Hall that was also important for hosting school music and drama events. The hall was important for tallying of votes during election periods and is still used for that purpose to date”. The Kisumu Provincial Commissioner’s Headquarters building was also important in the historical development for the many functions it served in the past governments (PEI Interviewee-KSM 9, KSM 10). KSM 10 felt that with proposed preservation of the building then it was better to furnish it with resources that had information for public use. The Social Hall was also supported by KSM 10 for the same reasons and the recent improvements done on it were very much in order. The following Table 5.6 summarizes the important elements chosen for having meaning aspect to the interviewees.

Table 5.6 Meaning aspects mentioned in photo-elicitation interviews

Element with meaning aspect	Meaning attached/reason for selection
Central square	-Important for the historical development of Kisumu from colonial days to present
Old court building	-First court building, important in the historical development of Kisumu
Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds	-Important in historical development for hosting various political events, socio-cultural activities.
Lake Victoria	-Appealing landscape scenery
Prosperity building	-Tallest building with good design -Reminder of former powerful provincial administrations
Old railways and station	-Important for historical development of Kisumu -Opened trade in Kisumu through the port and railway transportation
Municipal market	-Important for historical development of trade in Kisumu from colonial years.
UoN building (Former British Council Library building)	-Good reminder of the former British colonizers
Old Town area	-Important reminder of historical development of

	Kisumu from colonial inception
Clock Tower	-Important reminder of historical development of Kisumu from colonial years
St Theresa Catholic church	-Unique architectural design and among first modern churches
Kisumu Social Hall	-Important for development of Kisumu by hosting socio-cultural events mostly for academic institutions

Source: Author.

From Table 5.6 above, the emerging reasons for the meaning attached to the selected features was due to importance in historical development of Kisumu City over the years that they presented, aesthetic appeal either for good scenery as natural aspects or due to good architectural design. The features are a good reminder due to the several years of their existence within Kisumu City hence the high level of attachment and meaning associated with them.

5.5 County officials' interview responses regarding various aspects contributing to the image/identity of Kisumu City

According to County official CGK 1, the image and character of Kisumu City is determined by the buildings along Oginga Odinga Street, the old provincial headquarters building, Jubilee Market building, University of Nairobi CBD building especially the British Old Library building and parks like the Uhuru Park and lastly the Clock Tower. Lake Victoria and its front in terms of the beaches is an important natural feature in contributing to the image and identity of Kisumu as a lakeside city.

According to County official CGK 3 important physical aspects that contributed to the image and identity of Kisumu City are Lake Victoria and the old railway station.

“The Lake Victoria is very important in giving Kisumu its lakeside status and has been important for local and foreign tourism besides economic benefits in terms of fishing for trade and for transportation. The railway has been important in the historical development of Kisumu Town from colonial days. The important socio-cultural aspects important in Kisumu are the fish eating habits especially by the

local residents, the politics that is liked by the Luo dominant local residents. Tourism within Kisumu is also an important aspect although it has not fully picked up yet. Trade in Kisumu is mostly dominated by the Asians and the locals are mostly trading in small scale but all the same trade is an important economic aspect contributing to the image and identity of Kisumu City” (CGK 3).

5.6 Professional/expert responses regarding various aspects contributing to the image/identity of Kisumu City

This section presents the interview responses for the four professionals who were purposively selected to respond to various aspects of the study through an interview schedule as earlier tabulated in Chapter 3 Table 3.4 under interview section. The interview schedule had questions regarding the aspects that constitute the image of Kisumu City.

Table 5.7 Professionals’ interview responses on what aspects constitute the image/identity of Kisumu City

Interviewee ID	Aspects constituting image/identity of Kisumu City
KSM-P1 (Planner)	-Lake Victoria, parks
KSM-P2 (GIS specialist)	-Local food, multi-racial integration, Lake Victoria, its beaches and scenery
KSM-P3 (Landscape architect)	-Lake Victoria, local food
KSM-P4 (Urban designer)	-Lake Victoria, Dunga Beach, Kibuye Market, Kisumu Museum, Kisumu Municipal Market, Riat Hills and scenery, Jaramogi Oginga Sports Grounds

Source: Author (October, 2021).

From Table 5.7 above, Lake Victoria was mentioned by all the professionals above as an important natural feature within Kisumu City. It was mentioned as highly contributing to i image and identity of Kisumu City. Detailed and elaborate interview response by KSM-P4, an urban designer, revealed that Kisumu had many features that contributed to its image and resultant urban identity. The response was:

“Lake Victoria is very important since Kisumu City lies along Lake Victoria basin, Dunga Beach on the shores of Lake Victoria offers great eco-cultural attractions. The Kisumu International Airport is the region’s busiest airport that

serves the entire western region of Kenya. Lwang'ni Beach though currently fenced and restricted under Kenya Ports Authority and had its structures flattened, gave Kisumu City a great socio-cultural and socio-economic meaning. Other features giving Kisumu its image are Kibuye Market that although currently is closed to traders due to redevelopment offered a great centre for trade among residents and visitors from as far as other East African countries. Kisumu Impala Park is among the few animal sanctuaries that is home to the rare Impala among other animals and plant species. Kisumu Museum exhibits the rich Luo culture among other artifacts. Regarding parks within the city centre, Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Ground is a well-known recreational park within Kisumu. Regarding aspects of trade, Municipal/Jubilee market is among the oldest and well known markets for its diverse fresh foods. Riat Hills offers a great scenic view of entire Kisumu from the hilltop. Lastly, the common means of transport commonly referred to as Bodaboda that bicycles and motorbikes is a major means preferred by many residents is also important in the image of Kisumu City” (KSM-P4).

5.7 Perceived best and worst features of Kisumu City

The survey respondents were further asked to indicate the best and the worst feature/aspect of Kisumu City among a number of positively and negatively worded statements. The results are presented in Figures 5.7 and 5.8 respectively. The Figure 5.7 below shows that the best outstanding feature of Kisumu City identified by 63% of the respondents was interaction with nature, proximity of Lake Victoria and view of the hills. The second highest was the urban character that is, the unique town characteristics in terms of design and style of buildings. In total, the two together play the biggest role with the natural aspects rated far higher. The presence of historical environment, historic reference points and liveliness during the day and night received the lowest rating as the best features of Kisumu City. On the other hand, the respondents cited limited job opportunities as the worst feature (56.2%) of Kisumu City. The second highest was expensive living, therefore economics rated very high in the response rate here. This is in contrast with earlier result in Table 5.2 that revealed that economic activities moderately contributed towards the identity of Kisumu City. Only a minority of the respondents felt that traffic problems and noise were the worst features of Kisumu City. The worst feature by the respondents has been depicted on Figure 5.8 below

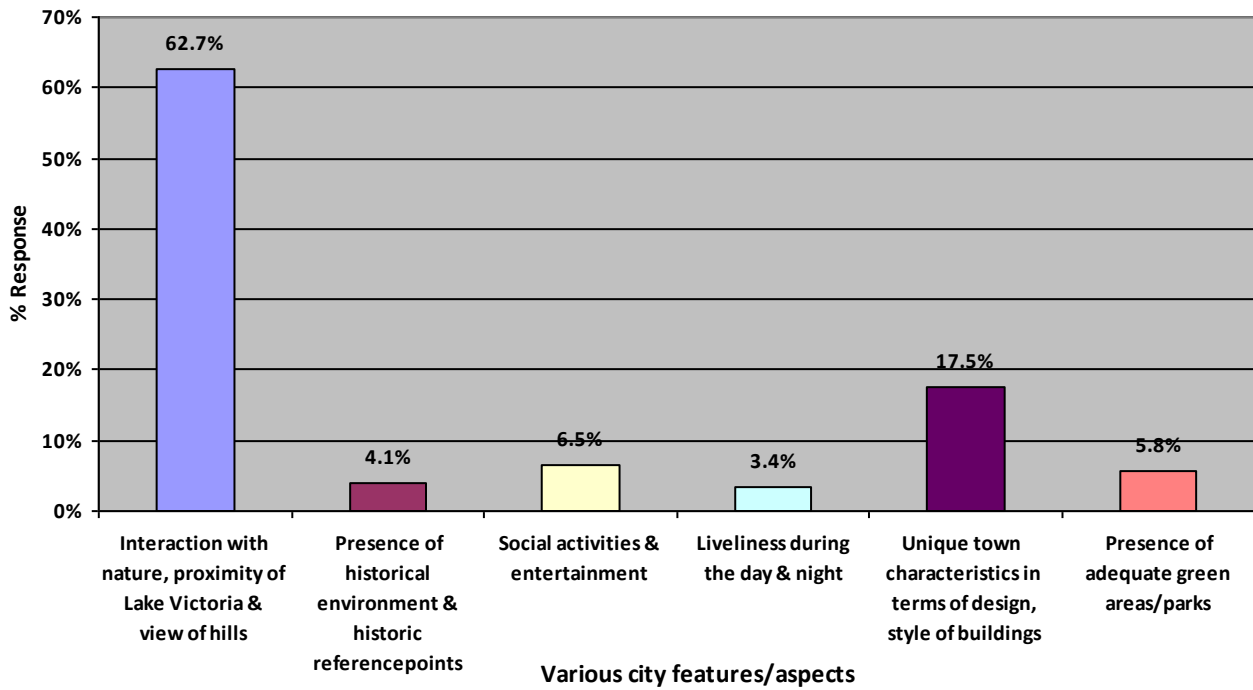


Figure 5.7: The best feature of Kisumu City

Source: Author (2022)

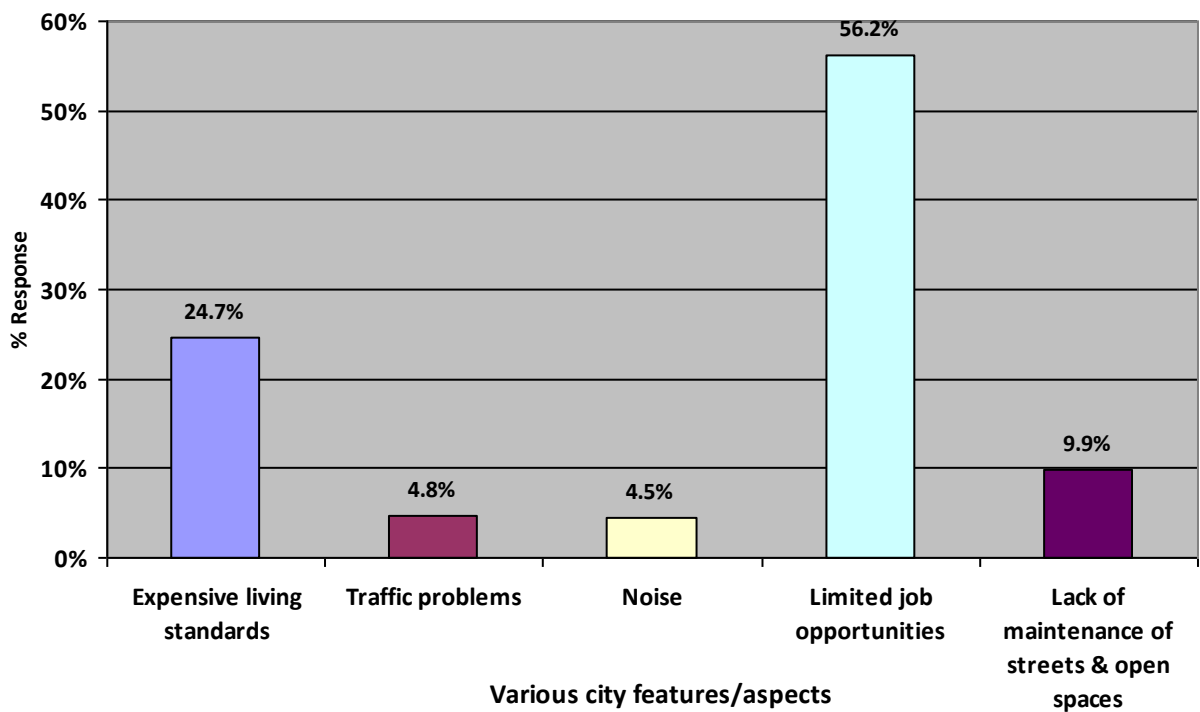


Figure 5.8: The worst feature of Kisumu City

Source: Author (2022)

5.8 Features that give Kisumu City strong symbolic meaning and contribute to its image.

The survey respondents were required to indicate their level of agreement, disagreement with the various features that have strong symbolic meaning and contribute to the image and identity of Kisumu City, The results are presented in Table 5.8

Table 5.8 Features that give Kisumu City strong symbolic meaning and contribute to its image.

Aspect	Strongly agree (5)	Agree (4)	Neutral (3)	Disagree (2)	Strongly disagree (1)	Mean	Standard deviation
Central square	25.6%	40.1%	26.4%	5.5%	2.7%	3.80	0.972
Monuments	22.6%	44.2%	20.2%	10.3%	3.1%	3.72	1.02
Old town buildings and street character	17.4%	36%	26%	16.8%	4.1%	3.45	1.09
Public parks	26.3%	46.9%	17.8%	7.2%	2.1%	3.88	0.948
Vegetation	28.4%	37%	21.6%	10.6%	2.7%	3.77	1.06
New high-rise buildings	34.5%	35.3%	20.5%	6.2%	3.8%	3.90	1.06
L. Victoria and beach scenery	51.7%	28.8%	15.1%	2.7%	2.0%	4.25	0.949
City hall building	24.3%	40.8%	21.9%	11%	2.4%	3.73	1.02
British memorial library building	26.3%	31.5%	27.7%	13%	1.7%	3.67	1.05
Old railway station	29.1%	30.5%	23.3%	12%	5.5%	3.65	1.17
Old port area	28.7%	33.2%	29.1%	9.6%	3.8%	3.73	1.09
Old court building	24.6%	33.2%	29.1%	9.6%	3.8%	3.65	1.07
Kisumu Social Hall building	32.5%	37.7%	21.6%	6.5%	2.1%	3.91	0.989
Kisumu Municipal Market	36.9%	36%	19.5%	6.2%	1.7%	4.00	0.983

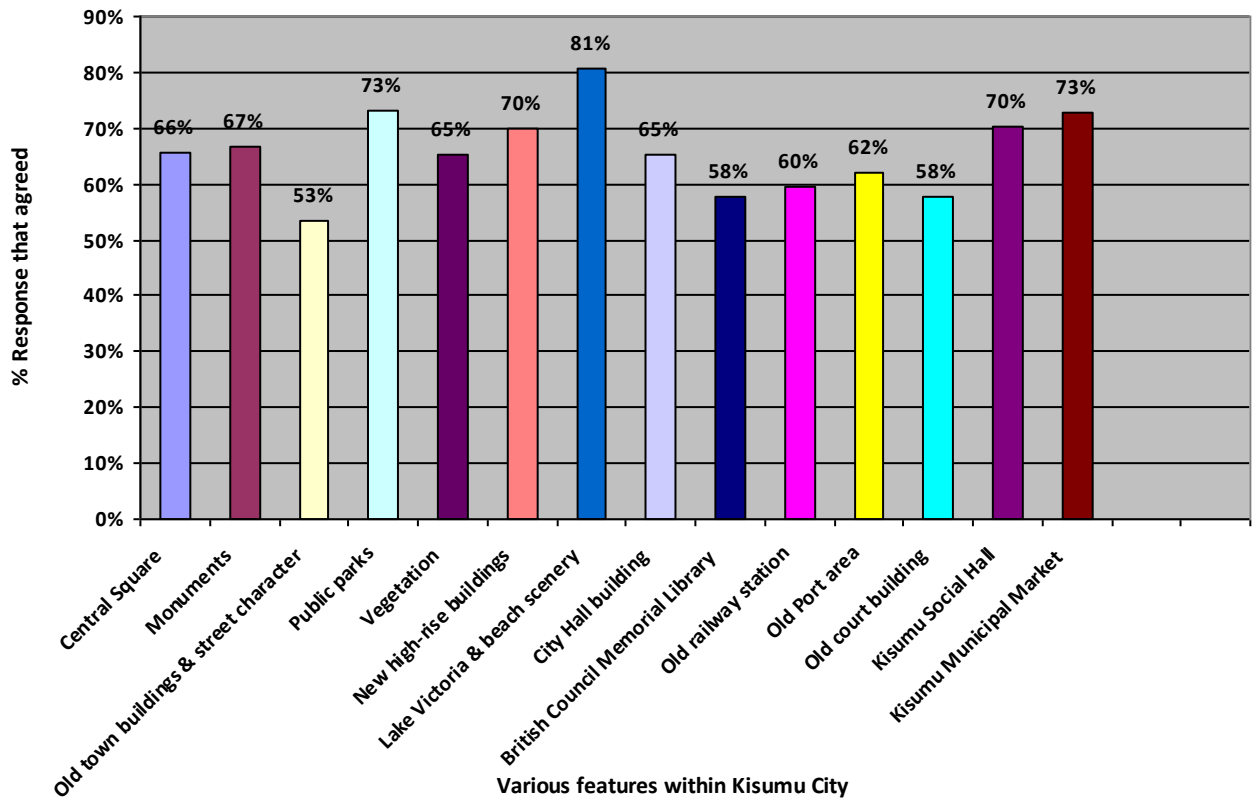


Figure 5.9: Level of agreement (agree and strongly agree) with various features that give symbolic meaning and contribute to the image of Kisumu City.

Source: Author (2022)

The results from Table 5.8 and figure 5.9 above indicate that a majority (65.7%) of the respondents agreed (mean=3.80; SD=0.972) that Central Square had a strong symbolic meaning for the image of Kisumu City hence contributed to its image presently. The study further revealed that 66.8% of the participants agreed (mean=3.72; SD=1.02) that monuments e.g. City Clock Tower had a strong symbolic meaning for the image of Kisumu City and hence contributed to its image, the results also indicated that 53.4% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.50; SD=1.09) that Old Town buildings and street character had strong symbolic meaning for the image of Kisumu City thereby contributing to its image. The study further revealed that 73.2% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.88; SD=0.948) that public parks had a strong symbolic meaning for the image of Kisumu City hence contributed to its image presently. The results further indicated that 65.4% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.77; SD=1.06) that vegetation (trees, grasses, shrubs, planters) had a strong symbolic meaning for the image of Kisumu City thus it

contributed to its image presently. The results further indicated that 69.8% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.90; SD=1.06) that new high-rise buildings had strong symbolic meaning for the image of Kisumu City and thus it contributed to its image presently. The results further indicated that 80.5% of the respondents agreed (mean=4.25; SD=0.949) that Lake Victoria and its beach scenery had a strong symbolic meaning for the image of Kisumu City thus it contributed to its image presently. The results further indicated that 65.1% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.73; SD=1.02) that City Hall building had a strong symbolic meaning for the image of Kisumu City thus it contributed to its image presently. The results further indicated that 57.8% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.67; SD=1.05) that British Memorial Library building had a strong symbolic meaning for the image of Kisumu City thus it contributed to its image presently. The results further indicated that 59.6% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.65; SD=1.17) that old railway station had a strong symbolic meaning for the image of Kisumu City thus it contributed to its image presently. The results further indicated that 61.9% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.73; SD=1.09) that old port area had a strong symbolic meaning for the image of Kisumu City thus it contributed to its image presently. The results further indicated that 57.8% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.65; SD=1.07) that the old court building had a strong symbolic meaning for the image of Kisumu City thus it contributed to its image. The results further indicated that 70.2% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.91; SD=0.989) that Kisumu Social Hall had a strong symbolic meaning for the image of Kisumu City thus it contributed to its image presently. Finally the results further indicated that 72.9% of the respondents agreed (mean=4.00; SD=0.983) that Kisumu Municipal Market had a strong symbolic meaning for the image of Kisumu City thus it contributed to its image presently. The implication of these findings to the study was that there was a strong symbolic meaning attached to the natural and man-made features of the urban landscape as in Table 5.5 and Figure 5.9 that contributed to the image and identity of Kisumu City at the time of the study. The response of those who agreed that the various features had symbolic meaning thus contributing to the image of Kisumu City is presented in Figure 5.9 above.

The findings were further corroborated by the respondents during PEI sessions. According to respondent KSM 6, a lady aged about 35 years who has lived in Kisumu City for about ten years:

“Prosperity House has been the tallest building in Kisumu for a long time and is visible from most parts out of the City and is hosting several Government offices that offer various services to the citizen thereby making it a symbolic building that gives Kisumu City its identity” (PEI Interviewee-KSM 6).

The PEI respondents were prompted to select and discuss the features that they considered symbolic within Kisumu City. Respondents KSM 5, KSM 6, KSM 7, KSM 8, KSM 9 and KSM 10 supported the Prosperity Building being a symbolic building important for the image of Kisumu City first being the tallest for many years and secondly because of the many services found within it. KSM 6 felt that the building was important because of the many government services it offered to the citizens from the many offices it hosted. According to KSM 9, the Prosperity House was the tallest building in Kisumu that is very visible from many places outside of Kisumu town and had been important in the historical development of Kisumu from past governments up to the time of this survey.

For respondent KSM 1, a female business lady who has lived in Kisumu City for over 15 years, the symbolic buildings, structures and facilities within Kisumu City were the Prosperity House, Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds and Maseno University Building. The reasons for her choice were:

“The round building famously known as Od Mikayi within Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds (Aguch Kisumo) is symbolic within the park and in Kisumu for signifying the Luo culture of traditional round huts/houses and this particular one is dedicated to the first wife called “Mikayi”. The tallest building in Kisumu for many years that is the Prosperity House is symbolic because of its height and location within the city and is visible and conspicuous and able to be seen from far within and outside of Kisumu City. The Maseno University CBD campus building is symbolic because of its economic significance as a town campus with many students and good architectural design”

(PEI interviewee-KSM 1).

Interviewee KSM-2, a lady who has lived in Kisumu since her childhood and now about 40 years of age, was of the opinion that the City Hall building and its nearby Old Court building were the symbolic buildings that contribute to the image of Kisumu City. KSM 6

also supported the Old Court building and the City Hall building as being symbolic in Kisumu City. These two buildings were supported by interviewee KSM 7 who felt that both were symbolic buildings with City Hall having served past Municipal administrations for many years and had been hosting the mayors and councilors. They therefore symbolize past local authorities.

PEI respondent KSM 3, a male accountant aged about 55 years and has lived in Kisumu City for over 50 years felt that the symbolic buildings in Kisumu City included St Theresa Catholic Church, the National Library building, City Hall building, Old Court building, Prosperity building and the building within Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds. He had these reasons for his response:

“The St Theresa Catholic Church building is among the first catholic cathedrals in Kisumu and gave rise to the emergence of Kibuye Market right next to it and was important for providing trade to the vendors after each church service. The cathedral has a unique architectural design. The City Hall building is symbolic because it has been the local government building hosting town leaders over the years from the County Assembly members, mayors and currently the city manager and governor. The round building (Od Mikayi) within Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds symbolizes the local Luo people’s round hut and has a lot of Luo culture within it. The Prosperity Building, formerly the provincial headquarters for Nyanza Province, is a symbolic and iconic structure within Kisumu giving it its image as the tallest building with a unique design although its completion and eventual use was delayed due to political reasons” (PEI interviewee-KSM 3).

KSM 7, KSM 11 and KSM 12 also strongly felt that the Saint Theresa’s Catholic Church was a cathedral building that was among the first cathedrals in the region and which had a unique architectural design that was aesthetically appealing and which was an important physical aspect in Kisumu City in terms of its image and identity.

Respondent KSM 7, a male resident 67 years old who was a retired primary school teacher and who had lived in Kisumu City all his life supported the importance of the Kenya National Library Services building but which had been underutilized in the past years and said “For many years people didn’t value the presence of the building as a

library and it had few visitors. It was underutilized for a long time with its value not known” (PEI interviewee-KSM 7)

Respondent KSM 5, a female business administrator who had lived in Kisumu for over 15 years, KSM 8 a planner aged about 35 years and has lived in Kisumu City for over 15 years and KSM 10, a sociologist and human rights activist aged about 45 years and had lived in Kisumu City all his life were also of the opinion that the Old Court Building was a symbolic building important for the image of Kisumu City as one of the government buildings representing the judiciary. KSM 8 felt that the Old Court building and the City Hall building were symbolic partly because of their long presence within Kisumu serving as court and office buildings for past local governments respectively.

The respondent KSM 5 had this response:

“Apart from the Old Court building, other symbolic buildings, features important in Kisumu include the Municipal Market at bus stage, the Lake Victoria, Prosperity House and Maseno University CBD campus building. The Municipal Market is symbolic for being the oldest, pre-independence colonial market that has been important for trade, Lake Victoria is an important physical and natural feature giving Kisumu City its lakeside city image, and that Maseno University building within the CBD is an iconic campus building for academic purposes within the city” (PEI interviewee KSM 5).

Respondent KSM 6, KSM 7, KSM 10, KSM 11 and KSM 12 also supported the Municipal Market as being a symbolic building important for the image of Kisumu City. According to KSM 10, the Municipal Market had been important in trade within Kisumu City over the years from colonial years when its purpose was to promote native local trade.

Concerning symbolic structures that needed preservation within the CBD of Kisumu City, respondents KSM 4, KSM 11 and KSM 12 considered the Clock Tower an important public feature in Kisumu in addition to the Old Court building that they felt was unique and symbolic in representing judiciary cases in Kisumu. According to KSM 11, a male aged about 25 years and a GIS undergraduate student at a CBD campus, who has lived in Kisumu City for about 20 years, and KSM 12, a female urban planning student aged about 25 years and who had lived in Kisumu City for about 4 years, the Old Court

building should have its architectural design retained to help reflect the past historical development in Kisumu. The Central Square as one of the open spaces in Kisumu City had been considered symbolic by respondent KSM 6 who was of the opinion that it was an important meeting place for many residents and visitors within the city and was a busy place for socializing and discussing politics within the city.

Important and symbolic buildings and structures for the image of Kisumu according to respondent for PEI KSM 7 are the Old Town area, the Clock Tower, University of Nairobi former British Council Library building within Kisumu CBD, the Old provincial headquarters building currently referred to as the Prosperity Building. Respondent KSM 6, KSM 9, KSM 11 and KSM 12 also felt that the Clock Tower was a symbolic structure important for the image of Kisumu city. Comments by respondent KSM 7 were:

“Ogada and Odera Streets that are part of what is considered the old town within Kisumu have important buildings that are some of the oldest within the city and as such, constitute an important image for Kisumu. The Clock Tower has defined the CBD space within Kisumu for a long time and was familiar to many people who even used it to give directions. The former British Council Library Building is very symbolic for the presence of the British colonizers within the town and was one of the oldest within the CBD of Kisumu and within a very strategic location. The former Provincial Headquarters building for former Nyanza Province is also a very important building in Kisumu that should be preserved to be remembered as one of the oldest buildings that served government roles in the provincial administration and was said to be one of the railway’s first buildings” (PEI interviewee KSM 7).

Respondent KSM 9, KSM 11 and KSM 12 also supported the former Provincial Commissioners Headquarters building as an important part of Kisumu’s image as it hosted administrators of the provincial administration in past governments and was a symbol of power and authority. The old provincial headquarters building, according to the National Museums Kisumu office was earmarked for preservation under National Museums of Kenya and had been closed for renovations. The respondents supported the then proposed need to preserve the building under the National Museums of Kenya.

According to KSM 7, other symbolic buildings in Kisumu are the District Hospital, The Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Referral Hospital famously referred to as Russia Hospital, the

Kisumu Municipal Market and the Fire Station building. The referral hospital building was a special landmark and symbolic because it was one of the first post-independence government buildings that was a gift from the Russian people and had a unique architectural design which has since then been interfered with or changed.

According to County official CGK 1, landmark symbolic buildings that contribute to the character and image of Kisumu City are the Old Provincial Headquarters building, The Kenya Commercial Bank (KCB) building, Municipal Market building and the University of Nairobi's former British Council Library building. Other important features are the monument within Uhuru Park next to City Hall building, Owen Monument at Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds and the Clock Tower. The various symbolic features selected by most PEI respondents and reasons for their selection has been presented in summary in Table 5.9 below.

Table 5.9 Selected symbolic features by PEI respondents

Symbolic feature	Reasons for selection
Prosperity building	-Tallest building with a unique design -Hosts several government offices for services -Visible and conspicuous from far, many places -Important in historical development of Kisumu City
Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds	-Has a round building that signifies the Luo Culture and has information on Luo traditions
City Hall building	-Unique architectural design -Symbolizes the past local governments
Old court building	-Symbol of judiciary in Kisumu for many years
St Theresa's Catholic building	-Among the first Catholic churches -Unique architectural design -Aesthetically appealing -Gave rise to Kibuye Market nearby
Municipal Market building	-Oldest colonial market -Important for trade in Kisumu from colonial years to present day
Lake Victoria	-Important physical aspect giving "lakeside status" to

	Kisumu City
Central Square	-Important meeting and socialization space for the public
Clock Tower	-Important public feature from colonial days -Has defined the CBD in Kisumu for many years -Was used to give directions
UoN building (former British Council Library)	-Reminder of the British colonizers who built it

Source: Author (2022)

5.9 Individual/collective memories and Kisumu City image

The respondents were asked whether they agreed or not that listed aspects evoked individual/collective memories and contributed to the image of Kisumu City. The results are presented in Table 5.10 below.

Table 5.10 Individual/collective memories and contribution to the image of Kisumu City

Aspect	Strongly agree (5)	Agree (4)	Neutral (3)	Disagree (2)	Strongly disagree (1)	Mean	SD
Local and foreign tourism	18.8%	38.7%	27.7%	8.9%	6.2%	3.54	1.08
Social interaction at public central square	17.4%	46.9%	24.3%	9.2%	2.4%	3.67	0.946
Socio-cultural activities at Kisumu sports grounds	31.5%	43.8%	17.8%	5.5%	1.7%	3.97	0.930
Indigenous staple food	48.2%	31.8%	13.7%	4.8%	1.7%	4.20	0.963
Government buildings	27%	38.7%	24.7%	7.5%	2.4%	3.80	0.997
Monuments	18.8%	33.2%	30.1%	14.4%	3.8%	3.48	1.07
Vegetation	20.8%	38.4%	25.3%	13%	2.7%	3.61	1.04
Multi-racial integration	24.3%	29.8%	29.5%	12%	4.8%	3.56	1.12
L. Victoria and beach scenery	52%	35.3%	7.5%	4.5%	1.0%	4.32	0.873
Old railway station	38.7%	37.7%	13.7%	6.8%	3.4%	4.01	1.05
Past political events	33.2%	31.8%	21.9%	8.6%	4.8%	3.79	1.13

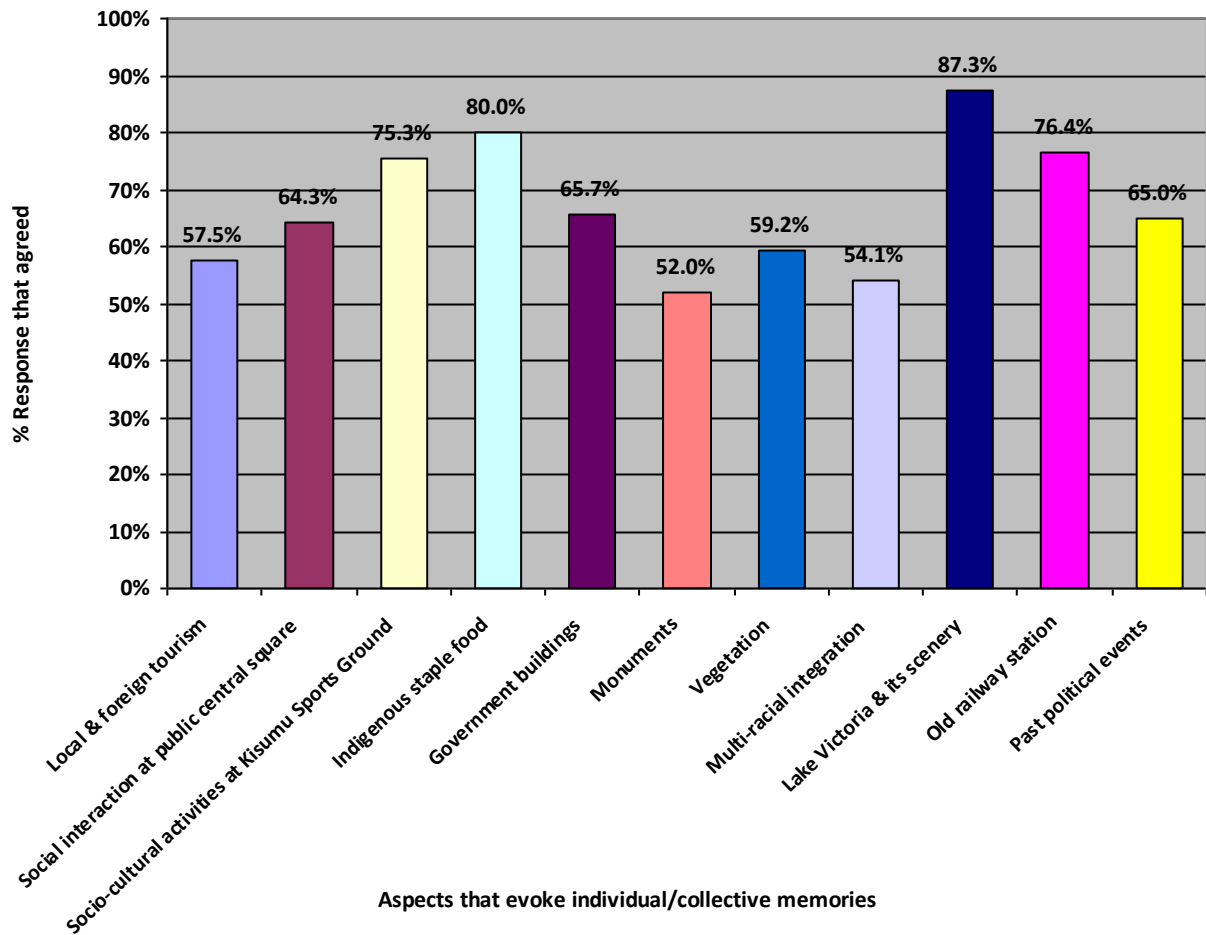


Figure 5.10: Various aspects that evoke individual/collective memories

Source: Author (2022)

The results from Table 5.10 and Figure 5.10 above indicate that 57.5% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.54; SD=1.08) that local and foreign tourism evoked individual/collective memories and contributed to the image of Kisumu City in terms of identity. The study further revealed that 64.3% of the participants agreed (mean=3.67; SD=0.946) that social interaction at the public Central Square evoked individual/collective memories and contributed to the image of the city of Kisumu in terms of identity, the results also indicated that 75.3% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.97; SD=0.930) that social-cultural activities at the Kisumu Sports Ground and other parks evoked individual/collective memories and contributed to the image of the city of Kisumu in terms of identity. The study further revealed that 80% of the respondents agreed (mean=4.20; SD=0.963) that indigenous staple food e.g. fish evoked individual/collective memories and contributed to the image of the city of Kisumu in terms of identity. The results further indicated that 65.7% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.80; SD=0.997)

that Government buildings e.g. City Hall and the old court building evoked individual/collective memories and contributed to the image of the city of Kisumu in terms of identity. The results further indicated that 52% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.48; SD=1.07) that monuments such as the Clock Tower evoked individual/collective memories and contributed to the image of the city of Kisumu in terms of identity. The results further indicated that 59.2% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.61; SD=1.04) that vegetation evoked individual/collective memories and contributed to the image of the city of Kisumu in terms of identity. The results further indicated that 54.1% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.56; SD=1.12) that multi-racial integration e.g. interaction with Indians evoked individual/collective memories and contributed to the image of the city of Kisumu in terms of identity. The results further indicated that 87.3% of the respondents agreed (mean=4.32; SD=0.873) that Lake Victoria and its beach scenery evoked individual/collective memories and contributed to the image of the city of Kisumu in terms of identity. The results further indicated that 76.4% of the respondents agreed (mean=4.01; SD=1.05) that the old railway and nearby Lake Victoria port evoked individual/collective memories and contributed to the image of the city of Kisumu in terms of identity. Finally, the results indicated that 65% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.79; SD=1.13) that past political events and history evoked individual/collective memories and contributed to the image of the city of Kisumu in terms of identity. The implication of these findings to the study was that the various aspects of natural environment, built/ manmade environment and socio-cultural aspects within the urban landscape of Kisumu City evoked individual/collective memories and contributed to the image of the city of Kisumu in terms of its urban identity. The various aspects that evoke individual/collective memories and contribute to the image of Kisumu City have the responses depicted in Figure 5.10 above.

From the PEI sessions a respondent KSM-1 a lady who has lived in Kisumu for over 15 years, was of the opinion that the Kisumu Social Hall building that is a public government building holds both individual and collective memory in her due to the many years of existence during which it had served as the hosting grounds for social and cultural events within Kisumu for both schools, colleges and other private and public gatherings and events. Individual memory held by Interviewee KSM 3 regarding Jaramogi Oginga Sports Grounds is “ I remember the park because I was in attendance when the three presidents

of the East African countries Kenya, Uganda and Tanzania were present during its first opening after its renovation around the year 2000”(PEI interviewee-KSM 3).

Respondent KSM 5 considered the National Library Building to be holding a lot of individual and collective memory for him as the building had been existence since his childhood school days and was still serving the educational purposes it had also done over the many past years. The old railways train station was considered as important in evoking memories for respondent KSM 6 who remembered it for the childhood train trips from Mombasa to Kisumu with the parents over the Christmas holidays.

The Central Square as a public space and the old British Council Library evoked individual and collective memory in respondent KSM 7 as outlined in his response.

“The Central Square marked the core/heart of Kisumu Town where many people of diverse backgrounds met, people met to see vehicles in the earlier years when vehicles were not common and the place marked an important point in Kisumu Town. I remember the square area for the many people and vehicles passing next to it in his childhood days whenever he visited the town CBD. The old British Council Library building offers important memory to old British citizens who visited the building whenever they came to Kisumu as they readily identified with the building and has a direct connection to them. Old residents within the city also remember the building as one of the oldest in Kisumu that served as a library” (PEI interviewee-KSM 7).

Interviewee KSM 7 strongly felt that the Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Referral Hospital building famously referred to as Russia was a rich source of individual and collective memory for him and for older generations who lived in Kisumu town then. The respondent said “It was back in October 1969 when I was 15 years old when the building from the Russian Government then was ready to be launched officially to be the biggest hospital in the western region of Kenya. During its opening, a serious scuffle started when the then president was attacked and presidential escort were forced to fire several gunshots wounding several innocent citizens and others also died. This incident led to arrest and detention of several opposition politicians back then” (PEI interviewee-KSM 7).

Respondent KSM 8 also has individual memory about the former British Council Library building as it marked a focal point of his study as a student in Kisumu. The building according to him had a lot of important resources about Kisumu City and had been an important building in Kisumu town for many years.

The selected features that evoked individual/collective memories among the PEI respondents and the reasons they gave are summarized in Table 5.11 below.

Table 5.11 Features evoking individual/collective memories for PEI respondents

Feature	Reason for selection
Kisumu Social Hall	-Hosting venue for several social and cultural events for academic institutions for many years
Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds	-Hosting ground for several political events
National Library building	-Serving educational purposes for many years
Old railways & train station	-Reminder of colonial government -Reminder of the train trips from many towns
Central Square	-Meeting point for socialization for people of diverse backgrounds
Old British Council Library (UoN)	-Reminder of the colonial government -Good memory for British citizens in Kisumu who value and visit it -Remembered as library by local citizens -Had a lot of academic resources as a library
Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Teaching and Referral Hospital “Russia Hospital”	-Symbol and reminder of Russian government in Kisumu. Nicknamed “Russia Hospital” -Has strong memory/reminder to older generations who witnessed its opening ceremony

Source: Author (2022)

5.10 Discussion of findings

5.10.1 Level of awareness of the renewal project based on demographic characteristics

Findings from the survey in this study considered the demographic characteristics namely age, educational level, and period of residence. The demographic aspects were important in terms of addressing the study objectives. For example, most respondents had lived in Kisumu long enough to effectively consider the different aspects influential and important in constituting the urban landscape identity. They could therefore respond to the impact of changes due to urban renewal. For this, they needed them to be aware of the urban elements and the features they were asked about.

Baris et al. (2009:730) posit that those who inhabited a particular place for a long time had more specific knowledge about the place and had urban image perceptions that were different. The ability to perceive a place on the basis of various elements depended highly on how long one had lived in a place. The authors posit that those living in the city anchor their perceptions of the city and consideration of city identity highly on subjective conditions. The factors that influence this include culture, age, gender, educational level among others. Majority of the respondents were aware of the ongoing changes due to urban design within the city. (Baris et al. 2009:730). Majority of the survey respondents and all the PEI interviewees in this study were aware of the ongoing urban renewal projects within Kisumu and especially within the CBD. PEI respondents who had lived longer within Kisumu City were well versed with most features that were under study and had a lot of contribution to make with regard to their importance in contributing to the identity of Kisumu City.

Layson and Nankai (2015:81) found that there was no correlation between the residents' education levels and urban redevelopment/renewal project awareness. The study assessed the level of awareness among those affected by the renewal/redevelopment project and revealed that the majority of the respondents who were affected had no information regarding what went on during the execution of the urban renewal plan. The study posited that the level of education was important in awareness and participation in the redevelopment project that involved technical issues. The study revealed that majority of the participants had low education levels that was below college level. The participants needed elaborate training about the process and their contribution in terms of roles in

order to make the renewal project successful (Layson & Nankai 2015:82). In this study, the field survey question on level of awareness about the ongoing, completed urban renewal project within Kisumu City showed that majority were aware. On the contrary findings in this study as revealed by 78.5%, majority respondents had tertiary education and the level of awareness about the renewal project was also very high at 95.9%. The Situational Analysis Report by COK, KUP (2019) revealed that over 70% of the respondents had at least high school education and above and this could have informed the level of awareness about the renewal project.

Gur and Heidari (2019:132) concluded that living in a place for a long time in addition to life cycle stage, place of birth, residents' participation in social activities has a direct place attachment with identity of place. These factors also increased the sense of belonging to a place in a considerable manner (Gur & Heidari 2019:132). Baris et al (2009:730) concur with Gur and Heidari (2019:133) by stating that those who have inhabited a particular place for a long time had more knowledge about various specific aspects of that place. These people also had perceptions that were different regarding the image and resultant identity of the place. The ability by residents to perceive a place based on various elements greatly depends on the duration of inhabitation at the place (Baris et al. 2009:730). The findings from Kisumu City's urban renewal project concur with the conclusion by Gur and Heidari (2019:133); Baris et al. (2009:730) as proved by the responses of the PEI interviewees who were born in Kisumu and had lived for a longer period within the city as the residents had the city's physical aspects, socio-economic aspects and aspects of history and events at their fingertips. This implied a good knowledge of their city and gave more elaborations and clarifications during the interviews.

5.10.2 Was Kisumu City unique and special before the onset of the renewal project?

The findings in section 5.2 above indicate that majority of respondents in the survey agreed that Kisumu City had what made it unique and special before the onset of the renewal project. A study by Anastasiou et al. (2021) in Thessaloniki also sought to inquire from the residents whether they believed that urban identity existed within their city. From the survey, it was revealed that majority believed that the city had existing urban identity thus implying that they were also aware of the term urban identity in terms of what was making the city image unique and special to them. According Saglik and

Kelkit (2017:36) each of the cities has had an identity over time and today they are remembered and living with identities they have created (Saglik & Kelkit 2017:36). According to Baris et al. (2009:731) cities exhibit identities depending on the functions and characteristics of the various sectors that they possess. Findings in Kisumu City through the PEI interviews proved the high regard the residents had for Lake Victoria in terms of giving Kisumu City its lakeside city status which implies that Kisumu City had its image greatly based on the proximity of Lake Victoria and its associated activities that were important to the residents.

5.10.3 Aspects that constitute the formation of urban landscape identity and the influential elements of the environment

On contribution of the various aspects that contribute to the landscape identity of Kisumu City, the results in section 5.3 of this chapter revealed that the natural/physical environment ranked the highest. Other aspects e.g. the built/man-made environment, socio-cultural environment and historical places also contributed in that order. From PEI respondents as summarized in Table 5.4, the features that were picked by most as constituting important physical aspect in Kisumu included Lake Victoria and its scenery, Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds, UoN building, Clock Tower, Central Square, Prosperity building, old court building, and the Old Town area for several reasons that they cited.

Kulozu-Uzunboy (2021:61) also found that environmental identity elements in terms of the natural and manmade elements were highly significant than the social identity elements. Elements of the natural environment like mountains and local climate ranked the highest among all the urban identity elements of Erzurum, Turkey (Kulozu-Uzunboy 2021:61). The findings from Kisumu City case study indicated that the elements of the natural environment e.g. location along Lake Victoria and the panoramic view of the city from the surrounding hills ranked the highest followed by the built manmade environment and lastly the socio-economic environment elements concur with findings by Kulozu-Uzunboy (2021:46) that revealed that natural and manmade environment elements are both individually and combined more impactful than the socio-economic elements.

Regarding the various aspects of natural, built/manmade and social, economic environment, regarded as influential, the elements that ranked highest were location along

Lake Victoria, panoramic view of the city from surrounding hills, street features in upgraded CBD, revamped port harbour and railways, tourism city for recreation and entertainment and presence of university campuses in CBD see Table 5.3 and Figure 5.4, 5.5 and 5.6.

The elements of the natural environment ranked the highest while elements of the built environment and social, economic environment ranked moderately. This indicated that the aspects of the natural environment were highly valued in contributing to the identity of Kisumu City. The study results support the findings by Oktay and Bala (2015:206) whose situational analysis of the urban environment before field survey and respondent field survey results revealed that geographical position of a city was a strong element in forming the image and resultant identity of the city. The findings by Anastasiou et al. (2021); Oktay and Bala (2015) and Oktay (1998) indicated that the natural environment and geographical characteristics of the city had a high impact on the image and urban identity that resulted. Baris et al. (2009:728) also concur with the great value that respondents attached to aspects of the natural and built environment by rating the activities that caused changes to the city's image highly in terms of landscaping and efforts to increase urban green areas.

From their study Oktay and Bala (2015:209), concluded that the historical landmarks that were found outside or at the edge of the city were very powerful and important in constructing the urban identity. This was followed by the natural elements within the city. The study, however, concluded that the least appreciated was the new-villa type of housing developments which were lacking architectural quality and context mostly among majority respondents who had lived in the city for a longer period. Anastasiou et al. (2021:32) revealed that majority of respondents in the survey believed that the identity of the city was influenced mainly by social and economic factors. This was followed by political factors within the city. The study revealed the attachment of the majority of the city residents to the museums and Roman antiquities that were considered the strongest elements of the identity of the city. This also revealed the perception of history and culture among majority respondents. This supports the findings by Oktay and Bala (2015:209) in terms of the importance of landmarks as most powerful contributors to city identity. The findings in Kisumu City also revealed that majority of the participants

agreed that the historical places and events contributed positively to the formation of identity of Kisumu City.

According to Anastasiou et al. (2021:31) the city's urban environment and design in terms of architecture, appearance of buildings and building density were not highly rated to have contributed to urban identity of Thessaloniki's. The natural environment in terms of the landscape and historical character of the city defined its urban identity more importantly. Oktay and Bala (2015:209) found that the traditional urban pattern as a characteristic of Girne, Turkey was considered a weak component in terms of perception by the residents in contributing to image and identity (Oktay & Bala 2015:209). The finding in this study that revealed that the style of Old Town houses were rated very low as an element of the manmade built environment that contributed to the image and resultant identity of Kisumu City. This particular finding concurs with the finding by Anastasiou et al. (2021). Presence of new high-rise buildings in Kisumu's CBD was, however, highly rated by the same respondents as an element of the built manmade environment that contributed to the urban landscape identity of Kisumu City. This implies that majority did not strongly consider the importance of the Old Town area that has the old style houses within the proposed heritage area of the city.

A study by Phetsuriya and Heath (2021:17) highlighted the importance of the city square in urban identity formation. Majority of the respondents from the questionnaire survey and focus group discussions recalled the importance of the different squares due to their location and character that induced people to participate in multiple activities and were identified as the most important place in the old City of Chiang Mai, Thailand in relation to identity of the place (Phetsuriya & Heath 2021:17). Kisumu City respondents in the survey had findings that revealed that the presence of the central square was not highly ranked as an element of the built manmade environment in shaping the urban landscape identity (see Figure 5.5) although majority selected it among the highly rated symbolic features within Kisumu City. Its importance is further supported by the PEI interview responses in which the majority identified and gave supporting responses to its importance for orientation within the CBD, as a meeting point for socialization and for its history from the colonial periods.

Shao et al. (2020) case study in Yantai, China, in analyzing the public preference for urban landscape identity formation, categorized the responses in terms of four aspects: physical, social, sensory and memory. Majority of respondents highly ranked elements of the natural and built environment like squares, sea, hill although in terms of their social contribution to identity as ranking the highest. The study concluded that the overall selection comprises social aspects which implied that the study areas landscape identity focuses on its social aspects and has more meaning to the people because of the activities carried out (Shao et al. 2020:13).

5.10.4 Best and worst features of Kisumu City

The perceived best feature of Kisumu City was interaction with nature, proximity to Lake Victoria and view of hills as depicted in Figure 5.7. Table 5.4 identifies Lake Victoria as one of the physical aspects identified as important by most PEI respondents, Table 5.5 identifies it as an important contributor to the socio-cultural and economic aspects of Kisumu and lastly Table 5.6 identifies it as having a meaning aspect due to its landscape scenery. This best outstanding feature by majority respondents is an aspect of the natural environment and as part of landscape identity of Kisumu City that should be protected to enhance the image and identity within the urban landscape. These findings support the hypothesis by Oktay and Bala (2015:211) that the special geography of the Girne City, Cyprus with its integration with nature, proximity to the Mediterranean Sea and the view to the mountains despite some interventions, has a very positive role on the perception of the city. Presence of historical places and historic reference points were also considered best features by more than half of the respondents (Oktay & Bala 2015:211).

From literature review under Figure 2.3, socio-economic features, economic activities occur as one of the aspects that contribute to the formation of landscape identity. Socio-economic aspect and its contribution to Kisumu City was analyzed in terms of job opportunities available to the residents. According to the survey, the worst feature of Kisumu City was identified as limited job opportunities as depicted in Figure 5.8. Majority of the survey respondents felt that Kisumu City had few job opportunities hence this affected the contribution of the socio-economic aspect of urban landscape identity. According to Oktay and Bala (2015:212) majority of the survey found that the worst perceived features of Girne, Turkey were building density, expensive living and intensive traffic. The intensive traffic was due to increase in vehicular traffic due to urban sprawl

thereby limiting walkability of the city (Oktay & Bala 2015:212). According to Anastasiou et al. (2021:29), the most important factor that affected the city identity of Thessaloniki, Greece negatively was lack of cleanliness followed by poor quality and functionality of the road network in addition to the low sense of safety. These findings point to the unique problems that different cities face at different times and in various places that could be similar or quite different in nature. Anastasiou et al. (2021:32) revealed that cleanliness of the city, adequate public transportation and functionality of the road network in addition to sense of safety are some of the elements that impact on the urban identity of a given city.

Features identified during PEI as contributing to the economic growth of Kisumu City according to Table 5.5 included Lake Victoria and its scenery, Kisumu Municipal Market building and Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds that is a public park. These features were also highly mentioned as important physical aspects of Kisumu City as in Table 5.4 and as having meaning aspect attached to them as depicted in Table 5.6. These features can be improved to enhance the economic contribution they offer within the city.

5.10.5 Symbolic elements within Kisumu City and their contribution to the urban identity

Regarding the contribution of elements considered as symbolic in contributing to formation of urban landscape identity, several features were ranked differently in the survey and various meaning aspects attached to the features during the PEI. In this study, Lake Victoria and its beach scenery had the greatest symbolic meaning and contribution to the image of Kisumu City hence it contributed to its landscape identity during the study period. All the professionals interviewed namely KSM 1 to KSM 4 and the county officials CGK 1 to CGK 4 also strongly cited the Lake Victoria as an important aspect that contributed to the urban landscape identity of Kisumu City as depicted in section 5.5 and 5.6 and in Table 5.7. Majority of the PEI respondents also greatly valued the presence of Lake Victoria and its beach scenery as an important natural feature of the environment constituting the urban landscape identity of Kisumu City as explained earlier in section 5.4. Lake Victoria is an important source of the staple food fish as was explained by most respondents of the interviews and PEI sessions. From the PEI respondents, the features mostly cited as having a meaning aspect as depicted in Table 5.6 showed that several reasons were given mostly the importance in the historical development of Kisumu City

from the various purposes the features served from existence during the colonial years to the time of the study.

Baris et al. (2009:729) showed that the residents considered the change in identity as positive and that there existed symbolic assets that contributed to this. The respondents' opinion that the evaluations on identity were positive indicated that they accepted and applauded the elements as symbolic and thus contributed to identity of the place that they lived in (Baris et al. 2009:728). Symbolic elements highly ranked by respondents in the study by Baris et al. (2009:728) were elements of the natural environment in terms of parks, water falls indicating the high value and attachment that the respondents had for the natural environment. The study deduced that there existed a direct relationship between how the respondents considered the transformations in image and presence of public assets that were considered to symbolic (Baris et al. 2009).

Other aspects that had strong symbolic meanings from the surveys and the interviews were the Central Square, the Clock Tower, public parks, Kisumu Municipal Market building and the new high-rise buildings within the CBD. These results are in agreement with the finding by Oktay and Bala (2015:201) that revealed that natural and built/manmade features have symbolic meaning in the image of a city. They further state that urban identity is formed not only through identifiable attributes that are formal, memorized but also through the symbolic meanings attached by the residents of the city. All the elements of the natural, man-made and social environment of the city are also involved. These results further support CoK, KUP (2019:342) as documented in chapter 3 that identified most of the features as indicated in Figure 3.7 and Table 3.6 as the main sites of interest in Kisumu City hence the agreement with the strong symbolic meaning attached to them by the residents as also supported by the interview results above. According to City of Kisumu, Kisumu Urban Project, the situational analysis report CoK KUP (2019) carried out within Kisumu was a diagnosis based on statistical data, review and analysis of existing documents and studies, socio-economic surveys, interviews with local stakeholders and spatial analysis based on aerial photographs and mapping (CoK KUP 2019).

The city should be considered as an embodiment of collective identity since it involves the people and their interactions. The residents should be able to read and decipher the city

through the symbols and meanings attached to the history over time (Oktay & Bala, 2015:201). According to Seidl et al. (2021:15) the natural characteristics of a place constitutes their identity. Man-made features and or symbolic meanings attached to that place also constitute this identity. The findings above confirmed the various important physical elements, socio-cultural elements and the importance of the meanings which people attach to various elements of the natural, man-made and social environment and the historical development that go with them.

According to Anastasiou et al. (2021:18) the built heritage is an appreciable feature of urban identity. It a reflection of the changes that occur within cities as a result of transformations due to new developments or urban renewal. This is supported by Kaymaz (2013:749) as it presents an important component comprising symbolic meaning and cultural values. Boussaa (2018:2) states that heritage is formed by distinctive historic urban form and other architectural styles. Design solutions that provide a unique visual image of the city are also an important factor (Boussaa 2018:2). This study's findings revealed that the elements of the natural environment that had greatest symbolic meaning to the majority respondents was Lake Victoria and its beach scenery in addition to the public parks while the elements of the manmade built environment with the highest symbolic meaning were the Kisumu Municipal market building, Kisumu Social Hall building and various monuments within the city. Both Kisumu Social Hall and Municipal market building have a long history in Kisumu as revealed during the PEI interviews and that many supported their unique architectural styles and appreciated the roles they had played in their long years of existence.

Baris et al. (2009:728) revealed that waterfalls were the symbolic elements that constituted the image of Kecioren, Turkey. This is an element of the natural and/or manmade environment although this contrasts the finding that parks, waterfalls, museums that mostly constitute the elements of the natural environment were not ranked among the highest contributors to the constitution of urban identity. Mourtada (2019:50) conclude that symbolic dimension of urban landscapes are mediated by symbols that consist of landscape, economy and time that are an image of identity when referring to the spirit of the place (Mourtada 2019:50).

5.10.6 Memory aspect and image of Kisumu City

From the survey undertaken, majority respondents felt that the aspects that they had individual and or collective memory about were Lake Victoria and its scenery, indigenous staple food, the old railway station, socio-cultural activities at Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds, social interaction at the public Central Square and the government buildings in this order from the highest to the lowest according to Table 5.6 and Figure 5.10. Memories associated with past events in the selected features during PEI sessions also support individual and collective memory that the respondents had for example for past political and other major events within the Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds and within the Russia Hospital for the older generation who were present during its opening ceremony. According to Council of Europe's landscape convention report (2006:111) dimension of collective memory is etched on the events of the local society which are incorporated in landscapes and sometimes referred to as identity values.

According to Shao et al. (2020:6) memory aspect of the local identity is highly dependent on the knowledge of the participants within the local study area. Lacking knowledge and history of a given place greatly affects memory aspect of the residents. The physical environment is enhanced by people to better suit their needs. Different places transform over time due changes as perceived by the residents. Shao et al. (2020:14) concluded that rapid transformation of Chinese cities has occasioned the loss of landscape identity with the changes making the people to be less attached to their environment. This has resulted into identity crisis within the local places (Shao et al. 2020:14). This study finding from the field work can deduce that individual and collective memories that the respondents associated with the various features and urban form elements depended greatly on their familiarity based on their knowledge and history. Lake Victoria and its scenery ranked the highest both as a symbolic element contributing to the landscape identity of Kisumu and also for evoking individual and collective memories among majority respondents in this study. In this study, Lake Victoria and its beach scenery was highly rated in terms of evoking individual/collective memories among the respondents indicating that most people were well versed with it and had history attached to it.

Mateus (2006) states that the collective and individual memories of identity created in the design of urban elements are passed on to the next generation. They contribute significantly to the preservation of identity of citizens. This plays an important role in

preserving urban identity within a given city. According to Mateus (2006), city squares are the most effective urban spaces in the minds of citizens. Residents of the city recognize the different areas of the city by the spaces considered as fields. The easiest way to find the address and guide through the city squares as the points of the urban index is that in the image of the citizens of the various types of squares in the city (Mateus 2006). This view is supported by several PEI respondents in this study who underscored the importance played by the central square over the years to the present times both in terms of orientation and giving directions and also for its numerous social activities that bring the crowds together in those spaces.

Phetsuriya and Heath (2021:10) found that the temples, the palace, museum, government buildings and urban heritage attributes were the places selected by majority of respondents when they were asked to recall their memories from their own experience to indicate the most important places to which they felt attached. Different temples were selected due to their historical value and due to their cultural activities that reflect social life, religion and belief (Phetsuriya & Heath 2021:10). Findings from some PEI interviewees revealed that they valued the Saint Theresa's Catholic Church building due to its unique architectural design but most importantly to memory attachment of visiting the nearby Kibuye market after attending the church service within it.

Phetsuriya and Heath (2021:15) through focus group discussions found that for the majority participants in identifying particular characters that show distinctiveness of urban heritage recalled "Northern Thai food" as the important dish that shows history and culture among the local people. Awareness of local unique character of a given environment can be increased by emphasizing local distinctiveness (Phetsuriya & Heath 2021:15). According to Figure 5.10, memories of the majority residents of Kisumu City was in terms of the indigenous staple food that ranked second after Lake Victoria and its scenery. The dominant Luo people who live in Kisumu among other inhabitants, mostly Africans, greatly value the fish that is from Lake Victoria. This finding was supported by PEI responses in which the presence and importance of Lake Victoria was clarified and elaborated in terms of being a source of fish due to fishing which is an economic activity among the residents. Othman et al. (2013:554) conclude that one's memory and perception of the environment are shaped by three components. This includes role of event, history and lastly remembrance of monument found within a place. This enables

the residents to perceive a place through memory association as they interact within the different urban spaces (Othman et al. 2013:554).

According to Devine-Wright and Lyons (1997); Paasi (2003) in Shao et al. (2020:4) history also forms an important factor that contributes to the landscape identity. They place emphasis on historical heritage from both place and society memory in contributing to the formation of landscape identities. These authors posit that people's identity is shaped through interaction with the intangible aspects of landscape environments. These they stress vary from person to person due the varying social and demographic aspects that include religion, ethnic backgrounds, gender and social class (Shao et al. 2020:4).

5.11 Conclusion

The findings in this chapter were to address the study objective one which was to identify the main aspects that constitute the formation of urban landscape identity in Kisumu. The finding that most respondents felt that Kisumu City had what made it special before the onset of the urban renewal project implies that the residents believed that Kisumu after the renewal had a new identity that was associated with the image it had previously. The urban renewal project had thus come along with changes on various physical aspects of the urban landscape and this had an effect on other aspects of the urban landscape such as socio-economic and meaning aspects that alters the resultant urban identity. The researcher feels that this suggests that a new identity had been formed after implementation of the various urban renewal projects.

The study results have revealed that the residents' responses on the aspects that are influential and contribute to the landscape identity of Kisumu City was its location along Lake Victoria, panoramic view of the city from surrounding hills, public, street features in the upgraded CBD, revamped port harbour and railways, tourism city as a hub for recreation and entertainment and presence of university campuses in the CBD. The features and aspects that have a symbolic meaning to the residents are Lake Victoria and its beach scenery, Central Square, Clock Tower, public parks, Kisumu Municipal market building and the new high-rise buildings within the CBD. Features that evoke individual/collective memories are Lake Victoria and its scenery, indigenous staple food, old railway station, socio-cultural activities at Kisumu Sports Grounds, social interaction at public central square and government buildings that contribute to Kisumu City's urban

landscape identity. The residents' opinion regarding the best and worst feature also revealed the aspects of the physical environment, that is, Lake Victoria and its scenery to be the best and an aspect of the socio-economic environment, that is, limited job opportunities to be the worst feature. These findings reveal that several landscape identity components in Kisumu City coincide with other studies. This is an indication of the elements and aspects that are dear to people and that need to be preserved to retain the city's character and identity. It further indicates the elements that CGK should maintain and what it should work on in terms of improvement in order to enhance the urban landscape identity.

CHAPTER SIX: FINDINGS ON THE IMPACT OF CHANGES ON URBAN FORM ELEMENTS DUE TO URBAN RENEWAL ON LANDSCAPE IDENTITY

6.1 Introduction

This chapter relates to the third objective of the study and presents the study results regarding the impact of changes on urban form elements due to urban renewal on landscape identity in Kisumu City. This chapter presents the survey results in quantitative form and further presents various responses from the PEI respondents and other interviews in terms of verbatim narration. The questions were asked with respect to the aesthetics of Kisumu City currently due to the ongoing/completed renewal relating to the physical elements, architecture and urban forms. From the interviews, discussions of the impact of changes on urban form elements due to urban renewal on landscape identity are further captured.

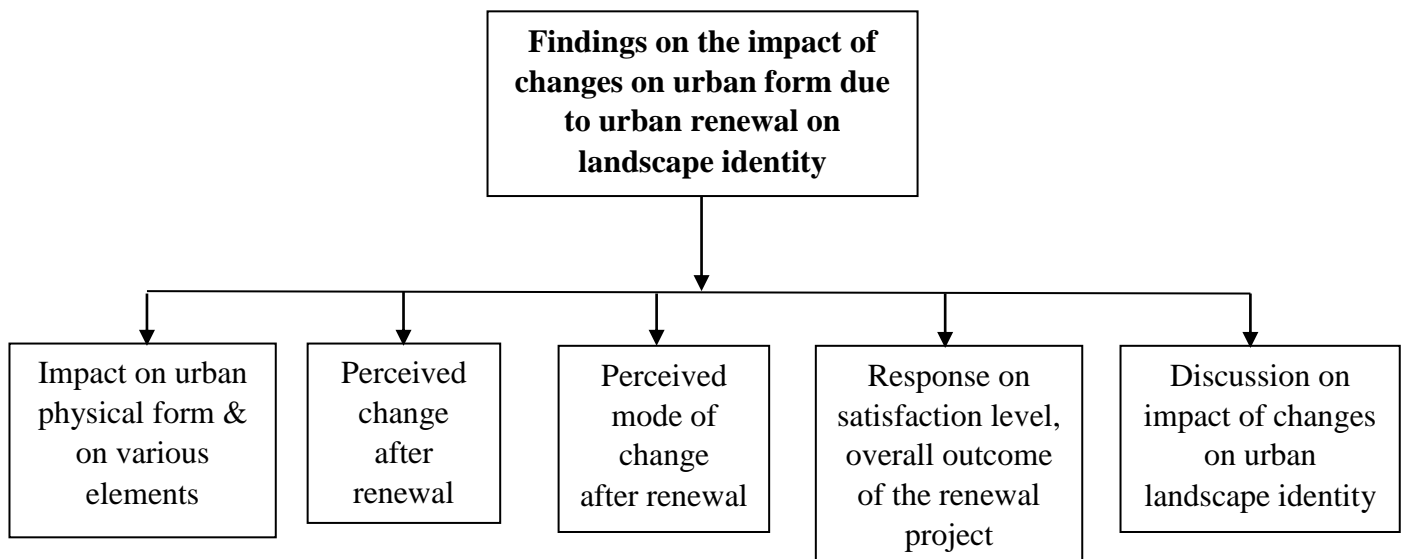


Figure 6.1: Graphic illustration of the chapter layout

Source: Author (2022).

From Figure 6.1 above, the organization of this chapter entails findings on the impact on urban physical form and on various elements, perceived changes after renewal, perceived mode of change, responses on satisfaction level, overall outcome of the renewal and lastly discussion on the impact of changes on urban landscape identity.

6.2 Impact of changes on urban physical form

The field survey as in Appendix A inquired about the impact of changes on urban physical form due to renewal on urban identity. The respondents were asked to indicate their level of agreement or disagreement with whether it was a beautiful place, had artistic value and whether the elements were visually appealing. The results are presented in Table 6.1

Table 6.1 Impact of changes on urban physical form

Change in Urban physical form	Strongly agree (5)	Agree (4)	Neutral (3)	Disagree (2)	Strongly disagree (1)	Mean	SD
-Physically beautiful place	88(31.3%)	165(56.7%)	19(6.5%)	14(4.8%)	7(2.4%)	4.06	0.877
-Artistic value	52(17.9%)	171(58.8%)	35(12%)	28(9.6%)	7(2.4%)	3.79	0.922
-Visually appealing	66(23.4%)	165(56.7%)	37(12.7%)	19(6.5%)	4(1.4%)	3.93	0.858

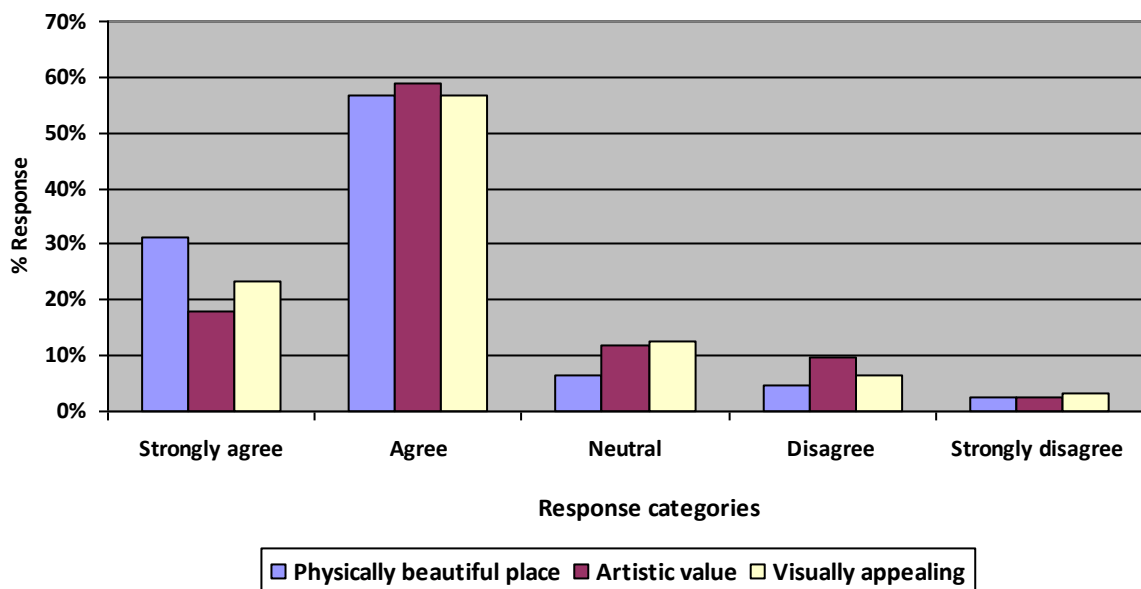


Figure 6.2: Impact of changes on urban physical form

Source: Author (2022)

The results from Table 6.1 indicate that a majority (56.7%) of the respondents agreed (mean=4.06; SD=0.877) that Kisumu City was a beautiful place considering its physical

elements. Similarly, 58.8% of the participants agreed (Mean=3.79; SD=0.922) that Kisumu City had physical elements that had artistic value and finally 56.7% of the participants agreed (Mean=3.93; SD= 0.858) that Kisumu City then had physical elements that were visually appealing. The implication of this finding to the study was that there was a positive impact of changes on urban physical form due to public renewal on Kisumu City's identity as perceived by the respondents.

6.3 Impact of urban renewal project on various aspects of Kisumu City's Image

In response to the survey question to what extent do you agree or not agree with the impact of the urban renewal project on Kisumu City's image, the respondents were asked to indicate their level of agreement or disagreement. The results are presented in Table 6.2

Table 6.2 Impact of urban renewal project on various aspects of Kisumu City's Image

	Strongly agree (5)	Agree (2)	Neutral (3)	Disagree (2)	Strongly disagree (1)	Mean	Standard Deviation
Natural environment							
Vegetation	70(23.9%)	122(41.8%)	67(22.9%)	17(5.8%)	17(5.8%)	3.72	1.07
Lake Victoria & its scenery	112(38.3%)	123(42.1%)	42(14.4%)	9(3.1%)	7(2.4%)	4.10	0.925
Built/Man made forms							
Land marks e.g. clock tower	71(24.3%)	126(43.2%)	68(23.3%)	24(8.2%)	4(1.4%)	3.80	0.942
Monuments/sculptures	53(18.1%)	116(39.7%)	80(27.4%)	38(13%)	6(2.1%)	3.58	0.993
Public parks	80(27.4%)	139(47.6%)	58(19.9%)	12(4.1%)	4(1.4%)	3.95	0.870
Pedestrian walkways	131(44.8%)	104(35.6%)	44(15.1%)	10(3.4%)	4(1.4%)	3.99	1.014
Public central square	86(29.4%)	117(40.1%)	77(26.4%)	9(3.1%)	4(1.4%)	3.92	0.894
Street furniture(seats, lights, paving, litterbins	106(36.3%)	113(38.7%)	49(16.8%)	16(5.5%)	9(3.1%)	4.18	0.908

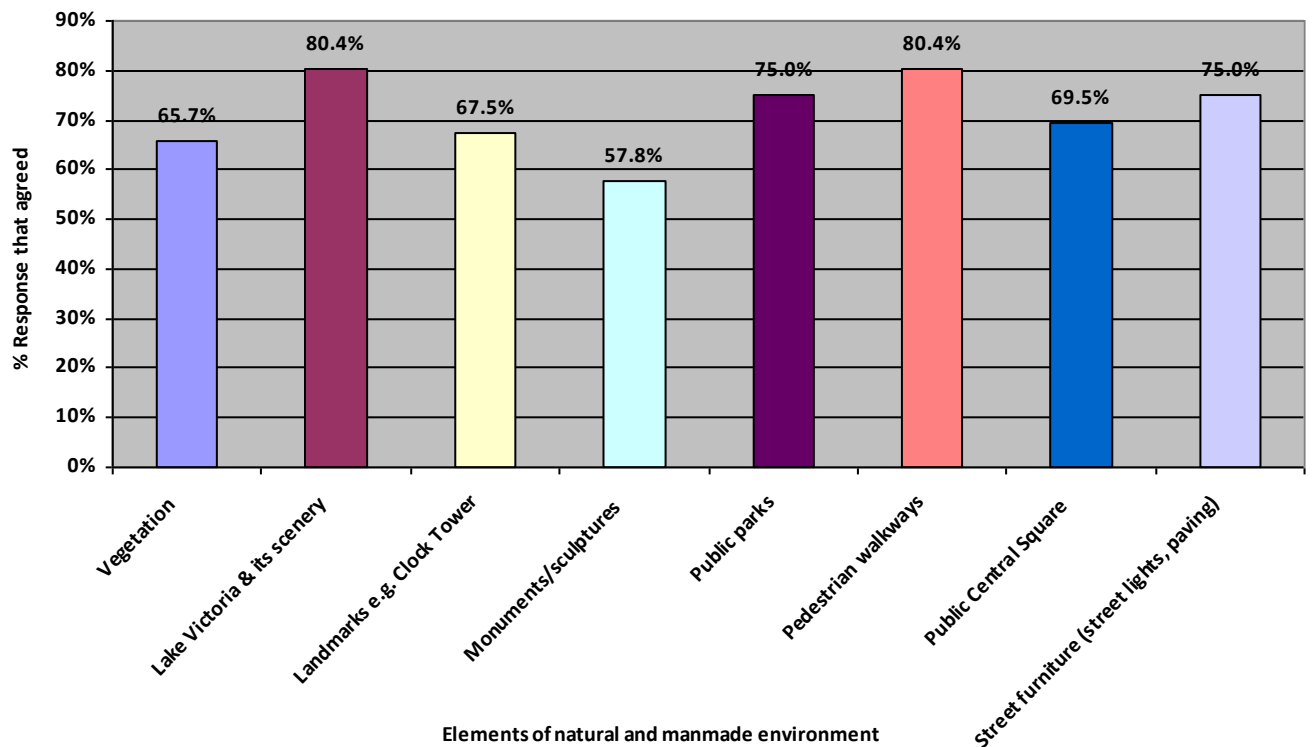


Figure 6.3: Impact of urban renewal project on natural environment, manmade/built environment on Kisumu City’s image
Source: Author (2022)

The results from Table 6.2 indicates that a majority (65.7%) of the respondents agreed (mean=3.72; SD=1.07) that urban renewal projects had positively impacted on vegetation and thus positively affected Kisumu City’s image. The study further revealed that 80.4% of the participants agreed (mean=4.10; SD=0.925) that urban renewal project had positively impacted Lake Victoria and its scenery thereby positively affecting the image of Kisumu City.

The study also sought to find out how built /man made forms aspects were impacted by urban renewal projects. The results indicated that 67.5% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.80; SD=0.942) that urban renewal projects had positively impacted on landmarks such as the Clock Tower thus it positively affected Kisumu City’s image. The study further revealed that 57.8% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.58; SD=0.993) that urban renewal projects had positively impacted on monuments/sculptures thereby positively affecting Kisumu City’s image. The results further indicated that 75% of the

respondents agreed (mean=3.95; SD=0.870) that urban renewal projects had positively impacted on public parks thus positively affecting Kisumu City's image. The results further indicated that 80.4% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.99; SD=1.014) that urban renewal projects had positively impacted on pedestrian walkways thus positively affecting Kisumu City's image. The results further indicated that 69.5% of the respondents agreed (mean=3.92; SD=0.894) that urban renewal projects had positively impacted on public central square thus positively affecting Kisumu City's image. Finally the results further indicated that 75% of the respondents agreed (mean=4.18; SD=0.908) that urban renewal projects had positively impacted on street furniture thus positively affecting Kisumu City's image. The implication of this finding to the study was that there was a positive impact of urban renewal project on natural environment and built/man made forms. In turn, positively affected Kisumu City's image/character and the landscape identity in general.

6.4 Perceived changes in Kisumu City after undertaking the urban renewal project

Whenever urban renewal projects are undertaken in a given city, there is a likelihood of favorable or unfavorable changes that may affect or replace the image of a city. The respondents were asked to select among several changes that they felt have changed Kisumu's identity due to urban renewal project. The results are presented in Table 6.4

Table 6.3 Perceived changes in Kisumu City after undertaking urban renewal project

Perceived change	Frequency	Percent
The City is not unique any more	10	3.4
The city has not changed	10	3.4
The city is a more unique place	103	35.3
The city has become a different but better place	170	57.9

The results from Table 6.3 indicate that a majority (57.9%) were of the view that Kisumu city had become a different but better place after urban renewal project was undertaken. The implication of this finding to the study is that majority of the respondents perceived that there were favorable changes to Kisumu City that had made it either a more unique place or a different but better place in terms of its image due to the urban renewal project

undertaken. Only minority of the respondents at 3.4% were of the opinion that the city was not unique any more.

6.5 Perceived mode of changes in Kisumu City after undertaking urban renewal project

The mode of change due to the urban renewal projects as perceived by the respondents was measured by the question “How has your perception of Kisumu city changed since the urban renewal project began until now?” The results are presented in Table 6.4

Table 6.4 Perceived mode of changes in Kisumu City after undertaking urban renewal project

Perceived change	Frequency	Percent
The city has changed positively	211	71.9
The city has neither positively nor negatively changed	59	20.2
The city has negatively changed	23	7.9

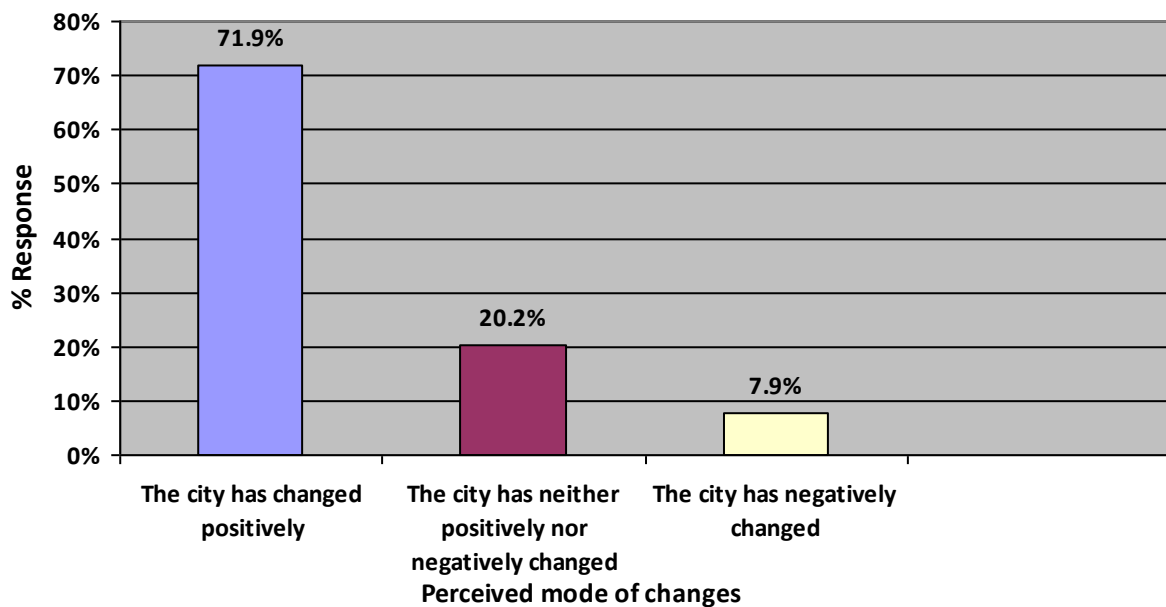


Figure 6.4: Perceived mode of change in Kisumu City after undertaking urban renewal project

Source: Author (2022).

The results from Table 6.5 and Figure 6.4 indicates that a majority(71.9%) were of the view that Kisumu city had changed positively, 20.2% were neutral that the city had changed positively or negatively and a minority (7.9%) indicated that the city had changed negatively. The implication of this finding to the study was that there was positive change in Kisumu City due to the urban renewal project undertaken.

According to county officials interviewed CGK 2, the main aim of undertaking the various aspects of the renewal project was to ensure a friendly environment for the residents of the city in terms of new better markets, affordable housing, better urban open spaces, safer and cleaner streets and orderly streets through NMT. According to CGK 1, the aim of CGK is to protect, preserve and conserve the open spaces through projects undertaken within the roundabouts, parks, open spaces, greening of streets and NMT. There was need to support the Kisumu Solid Waste Management Plan (KISWAP) that was proposed to last 20 years. This project would ensure a cleaner and safer city in terms of collection of solid wastes. Both CGK 1 and CGK 2 concurred that Kisumu City was then cleaner, safer and with ease of mobility within the streets after implementation of NMT and decongestion of the streets within its various spaces within the CBD and in other areas where the renewal works were undertaken.

6.6 Respondents perception on satisfaction level with renewal of Kisumu City

A field survey question on respondents' satisfaction level with the renewal project of Kisumu City was aimed to assess different aspects of renewal projects within Kisumu City over time. Table 6.5 below present the results.

Table 6.5: The respondents' perception on satisfaction level with various aspects of renewal project in Kisumu City

Aspect/Satisfaction level	Very satisfied (5)	Satisfied (4)	Neutral (3)	Dissatisfied (2)	Very dissatisfied (1)
Public transport to include pedestrian walkways ,street lights	44.5%	42.8%	5.1%	5.1%	2.7%
New market places	41.6%	40.5%	14.1%	11%	3.4%
Upgrading public parks	27%	55.5%	12%	3.8%	2.1%
Upgrading central square	25.3%	48.6%	20.9%	3.8%	1.7%
Clock Tower changes	25%	45.9%	21.6%	5.5%	2.4%
Roundabouts beautification	44.5%	42.5%	8.9%	2.1%	2.4%
Proposed new housing development	25%	39.7%	25.3%	6.5%	3.8%
Demolition/relocation of road side business structures	25.6%	34.9%	13.7%	15.8%	10.3%
Demolition/relocation of structures along Lake Victoria	28.7%	34.2%	12.1%	14.7%	10.3%

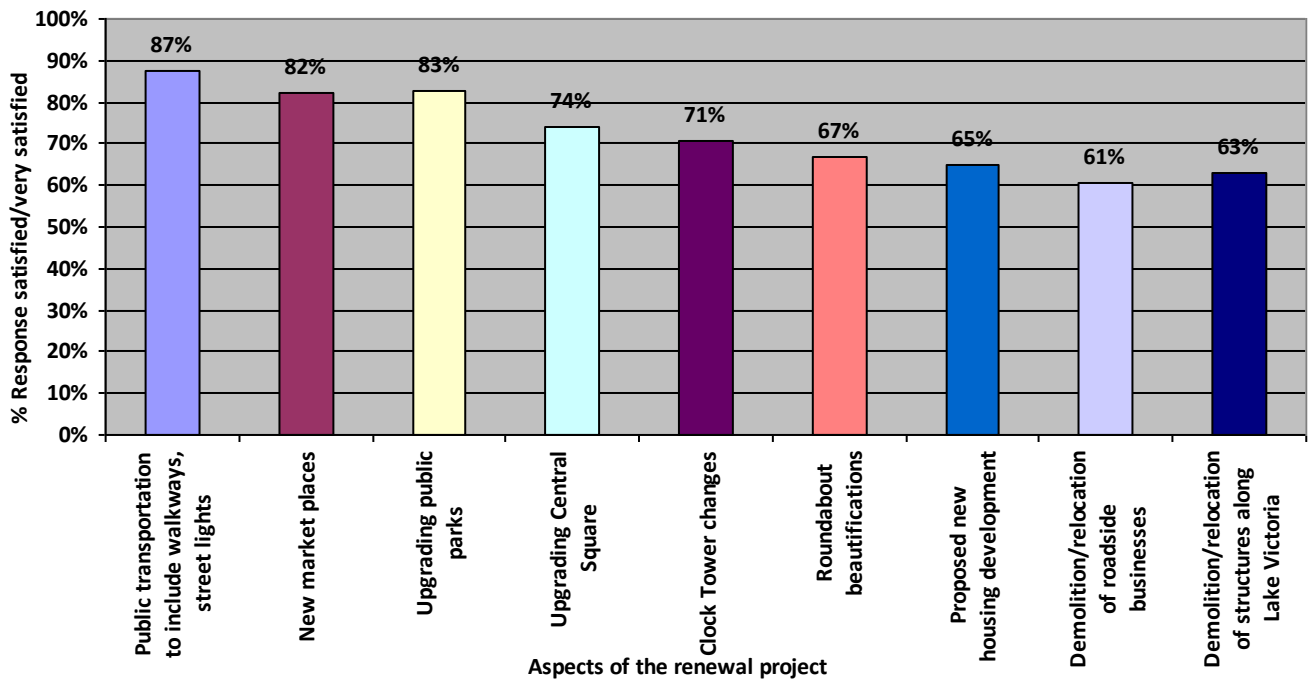


Figure 6.5: Respondents satisfied with the various components of renewal of Kisumu City

Source: Author (2022).

The results above on Table 7.3 revealed that a majority (87.3%) of the respondents were satisfied with the implementation of public transport to include pedestrian walkways, street lights and seats. The results further revealed that 82.1% of the respondents were satisfied with implementation of new market places e.g. Kibuye market, 82.5% of the respondents were satisfied with upgrading of public parks, 73.9% of the respondents were satisfied with upgrading of the Central Square, 70.9% of the respondents were satisfied with discussion about changes on the Clock Tower, 87% of the respondents were satisfied with the beautification of the roundabouts, 64.7% of the respondents were satisfied with the proposed new housing development at Anderson and Makasembo estates, 60.5% of the respondents were satisfied with the demolition and relocation of road side business structures. Finally, 62.9% of the respondents were satisfied with the demolition and relocation of structures along Lake Victoria. The implication of these findings to the study was that majority of the respondents were satisfied with the various projects undertaken under the renewal project so far in Kisumu City. The satisfaction about all the various mentioned aspects of the urban renewal was in sharp contrast to the lack of public participation that majority of the respondents had indicated.

The renewal project in Kisumu also had aspects of demolitions of road side commercial structures and relocations from the Lake Victoria waterfront to pave way for implementation of non-motorized transport. This caused undue inconvenience to those affected majority of whom were low income residents who occupied these spaces for commercial gain. The mixed feelings concerning the demolitions and relocations are corroborated by a response from PEI sessions. According to PEI interviewee KSM 10, the presence of roadside vendors and temporary structures for commercial use that had existed in the CBD and other areas within the city had been allowed by previous local governments that perpetuated the existence of these structures all the previous years. Concerning the subsequent demolitions and relocations of the structures, he had this to say:

“The demolitions and relocations were long overdue and ought to have not happened in the first place in case the previous local government regimes did not allow their presence within the very streets they occupied. I support the demolitions and relocations to other places away from the CBD streets and within core areas of the city to install safety and sanity” (PEI interviewee-KSM 10), a Sociologist aged above 40 years born and brought up in Kisumu City.

A respondent supported the good work achieved so far despite the relocation that was mandatory to be undertaken to pave way for the upgrading works. The respondent had this response to give:

“The overall work carried out within the city is exemplary. All in all, good work has been done and has changed the face of Kisumu City despite the cries from local residents who had to be relocated to give way to the new upgrade works. The improvements have given Kisumu orderly spaces especially within the streets that are now good looking and safe from vehicular transport. There is need for good management plan to be in place and implemented to ensure that the good work done is not run down and become deteriorated” (PEI interviewee-KSM 7), a retired teacher aged over 65 years and was born and brought up in Kisumu all his life.

A respondent expressed the opinion that security within the CBD spaces had improved since the demolition and relocation of previous temporary unplanned commercial structures that occupied the street spaces. The response was that:

“The city is more secure than before due to provision of street lights. The expanded street spaces are better after removal of the roadside kiosks and vendors and this has enhanced security due to elimination of hideouts that they provided” (PEI interviewee-KSM 8), a practicing physical planner aged above 30 years who has lived in Kisumu City for 15 years.

Another PEI respondent also supported the demolition and relocation of the roadside structures that were not planned and had reasons to justify his opinion as captured below:

“The face of Kisumu City has changed to be more attractive. The CBD has changed by accommodating better structures, illegal roadside and street structures that were demolished and relocated used to portray a bad image of the city” (PEI interviewee-KSM 9), an ICT lecturer aged above 35 years and who has lived in Kisumu City for over 30 years.

According to county officials CGK 1, CGK 2 and CGK 3, adequate measures to relocate the evicted roadside traders was put in place to pave way for the implementation of the NMT for example within the Kisumu Triangle where the renewal works began. Being a donor funded project having an appropriate Relocation Action Plan was mandatory and that led to building of Chichwa 1 and Chichwa 2 markets to house the evicted roadside traders.

6.7 Perception on overall outcome of the renewal project

Perception on overall outcome revealed that 77.5% of the respondents were satisfied with the general outcome of renewal projects in Kisumu City. 58.8% of the respondents were unaware of any planning regulations and policies of Kisumu City that were used to guide the renewal projects. In this study, as revealed by results on public participation, there was very low level of awareness about public participation and the actual participation in the various aspects of the renewal despite the fact that the majority of respondents agreed that they were satisfied with the general outcome of the renewal project by the time of the survey.

Based on the 12 PEI interviews conducted, all the respondents felt satisfied with the current image of the city in terms of its look and character based on the current renewal

project outcome. Comments regarding various aspects of the renewal within the CBD include the following:

“The streets are well upgraded and have a spectacular new look, Kisumu has a new look and image” (PEI Interviewee-KSM 1, who is a business lady aged about 40 years and has lived in Kisumu City for over 15 years).

This was supported by KSM 11 and KSM 12 who felt that the wide and well paved roads and streets gave a new good look to Kisumu City. Interviewee KSM 2 who is a business lady aged about 40 years and was born and has lived in Kisumu City all her life compared the new look with the previous look more so within the CBD street spaces and had this to say”:

“The new look of the CBD streets is smart, the streets are clean and the new look/image is better than the image before” (PEI Interviewee-KSM 2)

From field observation, the researcher noted that the streets where the NMT had been implemented were free from roadside vendors and that previously existing temporary commercial structures had been demolished and had to relocate to other places. Interviewee for PEI-KSM 3 had this to say:

“Upgrading has given Kisumu a new good look. Mobility is now controlled with implementation of NMT especially within Oginga Odinga Street, Ang’awa Street and Jomo Kenyatta Street. There is good organization by eliminating the street vendors that has achieved decongestion on streets. The streets are now safer, clean with a good look that can appeal to investors” (PEI Interviewee-KSM 3, a male accountant aged above 50 years who has lived in Kisumu all his life).

As captured in chapter four, various landscape elements were provided within the streets due to the upgrade in terms of pedestrian street seats, street lights, planters to add on greenery and cabro paved walkways. An interviewee remarked the following in confirmation:

“The appearance of Kisumu City due to the upgrade is better, conducive. Seats have been provided within some streets and there is separation between pedestrians and motorists and has improved economic development of Kisumu City in terms of job creation during the upgrading works undertaken” (PEI Interviewee KSM 4, a male building technologist aged between 25 and 30 years and who has lived in Kisumu for about 10 years).

From field observation and analysis documented in chapter 4, the County Government of Kisumu (CGK) organized market areas within which to relocate the street vendors who were evacuated to pave way for implementation of the NMT within major streets within the CBD. An interviewee with response to support this had this to say:

“CGK has created better spaces for the relocated street vendors within Chichwa Market next to the Jaramogi Oginga Sports Grounds. The town now is looking more aesthetically appealing with paving, improved streets and roads. The new palm trees are adding interest within the streets. The town now has more spaces for games within revamped Jomo Kenyatta Grounds. The town is a better place than it used to be” (PEI interviewee-KSM 5, a male business administrator aged about 30 years who has lived in Kisumu for over 15 years).

The decongestion within the CBD streets was supported by KSM 11 and KSM 12 who were students of Maseno University CBD campus. They felt that this gave room for cyclists to use the roads too with minimal accidents.

Various forms of branding have been carried out by various corporate organizations and private entities within Kisumu who partnered with CGK to undertake the beautification of some roundabouts and streets within the city. This is supported by the field observation and analysis documented in chapter 4. An interviewee had this to say to support this:

“The town presently is cleaner, beautiful. New trees provided within the streets enhance environmental aspect. Provision of key services like washrooms within the streets is a good idea; they are adequate in number and strategic. The current branding within the roundabouts through beautification has created awareness about the existence of the various entities and the services they provide” (PEI interviewee-KSM 6, a lady secretary working within one of the CBD private offices aged above 30 years who has lived in Kisumu between 6 to 10 years).

According to a respondent the new look of the streets was better as it gave people on wheel chairs easy time to move around. The respondent had this to say regarding the overall outcome of the renewal project:

“The city currently is more habitable, easily accessible by all, before the roads were mainly done for the motorists. Currently it’s done for non-motorized and that pedestrians and people on wheel chairs can move freely. The city is a better place

in terms of its identity and the city status is very evident. It's a more beautiful place than before" (PEI interviewee-KSM 8, a practising physical planner aged above 30 years and has lived in Kisumu City for over 15 years).

Regarding the new image of Kisumu City based on the new structures and developments done, a respondent had this response:

"Kisumu has changed for the better, not comparable to any other town in Kenya. Street walking has been made easier due to relocation of street vendors. The CBD has changed due to better structures and improvements done within the streets and roundabouts. The streets are more appealing due to more vegetation, elimination of roadside structures that existed within them before and that Kisumu is better economically. Street lighting has improved the general security within the CBD as people feel much safer" PEI interviewee- KSM-9, an ICT lecturer aged above 35 years who has lived in Kisumu City for over 30 years.

Regarding public participation, a respondent was of the opinion that CGK did not adequately involve members of the public with regard to planning and implementation of various aspects of the renewal projects. The respondent had this response:

"There is need to involve the public in all improvements and upgrading works to be carried out within Kisumu City. Most members of the public have just been seeing the works being undertaken without any time when they were notified and involved. Anyway the new look of Kisumu City, despite not being involved in public participation is a better place now with good aesthetics good to view. Greening has been improved. There is need to provide current street seats under shades to prevent the sun's direct heat. There is need for cyclist lanes. All in all, the current image of Kisumu City can attract investments as it is clean and safer" (PEI interviewee-KSM 10), a Sociologist aged above 40 years born and brought up in Kisumu City.

6.8 Discussion of findings

6.8.1 The impact of changes on urban physical form

According to majority respondents in this study, see Figure 6.2 they agreed that Kisumu City was a beautiful place considering its physical elements and that it had physical elements with artistic value and were visually appealing. This finding from survey, PEI

and other interviews shows that most of the urban form elements affected by the urban renewal changes were impacted on in a positive way according to the residents. In their study of aesthetics for three different neighborhoods of a city, Hu and Chen (2018) investigated aspects relating to physical elements of a given place, the architecture within the place and urban form elements present in terms of whether they had beauty attached to them, had value that was considered artistic and whether they had architecture that was considered to be visually appealing. Although the majority respondents in the three neighborhoods felt that the places were beautiful, had artistic value and were visually appealing, statistics of attitudinal questions regarding identity within two places had the majority indicating that the identity in question had very little about them. This could have meant that little identity was noted as present by the residents who responded.

According to Ujang and Zakariya (2015:714) urban form elements can cause sense of place to be strengthened while at the same time define the identity of various spaces within urban areas. They posit that the elements also improve the quality thereby making urban spaces to be considered vital and as such promote public awareness. This also introduces cultural symbols and values in addition to encouraging the citizens to improve their environment (Ujang & Zakariya 2015:714). Moreover, according to Sedigh and Goodarzarparvari (2018:90), urban form elements can succeed and perform urban identity definition and formation efficiently. This can be made possible if they are designed to be multi-functional to ensure different ways of functioning. This includes their visual appeal among other effects. Accurate planning and design is vital to ensure the various urban elements within the city's urban landscape serve effectively. The findings in this study support the findings by Sedigh and Goordarzarparvari (2018:87) as majority of respondents revealed that the impact of the renewal changes on urban physical form resulted in a physically beautiful place that had artistic value and was aesthetically appealing. This implied that they were in agreement with the planning and design of the various urban form elements that were implemented and thus resulted in beauty of the city in its image at the time of the study.

The findings from the field investigation by the researcher and analysis as documented in chapter 4 indicated that beautification of various roundabouts within the city included various elements of artistic sculptures and water features that added beauty to the city's landscapes. Many streets, roundabouts and public spaces after the NMT implementation

were aesthetically appealing due to wider pedestrian sidewalks, paths that were newly paved, clean and with some street furniture provided. The field observation and analysis confirm findings that Kisumu City had physical elements in terms of urban forms and architecture that were beautiful, artistic and visually appealing after the ongoing/completed renewal project. The physical elements analyzed in general above constitute the man-made environment that is one of the aspects that constitute landscape identity and that the positive response from the respondents indicate that the changes on the man-made environment due to the renewal had positively impacted on the urban landscape identity of Kisumu City.

6.8.2 Impact of urban renewal on various aspects of Kisumu City's image

The impact was considered on various aspects of both the natural and manmade environment. The survey findings indicated that majority had agreed with the impact due to the renewal on Lake Victoria and its scenery, pedestrian walkways, street furniture, public parks upgrading according Table 6.3 and Figure 6.3. This finding is corroborated by PEI and other interviews. Different aspects under urban renewal project have an impact on urban landscape identity as revealed by a study by Anastasiou et al. (2021:29) that showed that majority of the respondents revealed that developing the public transport network improved the urban identity of Thessaloniki in Greece. This was in the wake of a necessary concern to preserve and upgrade the historical assets within the city. Planning for new infrastructure in terms of more urban spaces was believed to improve the urban identity (Anastasiou et al. 2021:29)

According to Erdogan and Ayatac (2011:118-122), the city square, as the venue of the public events when designed in a manner that the users understand the characteristics of the urban elements and the historical background associated with it, then makes the people to feel the urban image and identity within the spaces. The important elements in a square to define urban image and identity are the features of attractions, those considered destinations within it, the features of convenience, safety provided, a design that is flexible, a strategy that is seasonal in the use, points to reach out, a clear roles of the management and lastly having various funding sources (Erdogan & Ayatac 2015:118-122). After renewal, the then state of Kisumu City's Central Square showed a strong image with artwork sculpture from branding by private entity that was part of its upgrade, had a variety of street seats for users, waste receptacles and provision of street lighting

that made people comfortable both during day and night use. The square had accommodated different uses from socialization, relaxation and commercial use by small street businesses and the uses changed from time to time. The square was still accessible from different directions into the CBD and was then well paved using cabro that made weekend activities like skating very convenient. The square had streets and walkways that made access easy from different directions. These findings on the state of Central Square after the renewal were supported by several interview responses and from the field observation.

Findings from Kisumu City survey revealed that the second most influential element in forming the urban landscape identity was the street features in upgraded CBD. The street features after the renewal especially within the Kisumu triangle where NMT was implemented according to chapter four documentation show the presence of adequate street furniture in terms of waste receptacles, seats, street lights apart from being well paved and with public toilets provided at strategic points at the corners of the Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds. This finding regarding the new state of the upgraded streets indicate the importance of the streets to the residents who greatly appreciate the urban renewal improvements done within them. Oktay and Bala (2015:208), however, have a contrasting finding on perception by majority of the respondents on newly done streets within Girne, Turkey. They argue that streets in the newly developed areas cannot be considered strong elements of townscape. This is because they lack many social-spatial qualities found in the traditional texture in addition to missing of distinctive features (Oktay & Bala 2015:208).

Kulozu-Uzunboy (2021:55) support this finding as majority of the respondents attached importance to the street as an element of the manmade artificial environment. The street is considered an important public space with its symbolic meaning, spatial form and urban function and is considered the center of the city's commercial spine (Kulozu-Uzunboy 2021:55).

6.8.3 Perceived changes in Kisumu City after renewal

Findings on perceived changes in Kisumu City after undertaking the urban renewal project according to Table 6.4 show that majority of the survey, PEI and interview respondents indicated that Kisumu city had become a different but better place. The findings indicate that the changes as a result of urban renewal in various aspects of the

city's image were favorable to most respondents. A minority of the respondents felt that Kisumu city was not unique anymore. Contrary findings by Oktay and Bala (2015:212) revealed that the majority felt that the urban identity changed negatively due to the perceived changes in the city by the survey respondents. The authors argued that urban identity had to be analyzed in a time-based manner. This is because a city keeps changing and has never been static. It changes in response to prevailing social and economic factors in addition to political forces. It is in a process of evolving as changes occur within cities. In this regard, identity in the city can be lost, may not change, may be strengthened or a new identity may be formed in the wake of the development changes and urban renewal that occur within it (Oktay & Bala 2015:212). As perception on urban identity changes over time, an opportunity then appears as a result these changes in time. These changes can necessitate regaining and/or enhancing identity through various strategies employed by authorities and the public within the given cities (Oktay & Bala 2015:201).

6.8.4 Perceived mode of change after renewal

Findings from Table 6.5 and Figure 6.4 show that majority of respondents in Kisumu City felt that the city had its image changed positively while minority felt that it had changed negatively. This implies that the changes on the various form elements and the city image at large had been positively impacted by the changes brought about by the ongoing/completed renewal projects. This finding is supported by PEI, other interviews and from the researcher's field observation. Baris et al. (2009:729) also had majority respondents who felt that the city had changed greatly and that it was completely positive despite the changes that had been made on the environment in terms of landscaping and increasing green areas that affected the city's image. The study revealed that respondents considering the change in identity of Kecioren was positive also thought that it had symbolic assets that were original in nature. It can be said that if the respondents' perceptions on urban landscape identity are positive then that indicates acceptance and applauding. The various elements of this identity are then considered to be symbolic elements of the places they interact in within the city. The authors argue that identity as a concept is attributed to positive characteristics that is exhibited in the urban form elements within the city. The good characteristics of the elements then result in the feeling of a sense of belonging to the residents of the given city (Baris et al. 2009:733).

Due to the ongoing and completed renewal project, Kisumu City had its residents who were respondents feeling that the city had become a different but better place. The researcher's interpretation of the perceived changes above was: The city is not unique anymore meant that the city had an identity before the renewal project which it lost upon implementation of the renewal project. The feeling that city had not changed implied that identity had not changed for the city despite the renewal project, The city was a more unique place implied that identity had been strengthened and The city has become a different but better place implied a new identity had been established. The findings above therefore revealed that majority of the respondents felt that a new identity had been created/established for Kisumu City as a result of the renewal project. This finding on a new identity created in Kisumu City after the urban renewal support a view point proposed by Seidl et al. (2021:15); Oktay and Bala (2015:211); Stobbelaar and Hendriks (2004:2) that a city is not static, it changes and that landscape identity changes when people change and their environment changes. The authors posit that it changes and then re-establishes as a result of the action and interaction between people and their environment.

6.8.5 Satisfaction level with various components of the renewal project and the overall outcome

The findings according to Figure 6.5 revealed that majority were satisfied with changes on public transportation to include walkways, street lights, upgrading of public parks, new market places and upgrading of the central square. This finding has been supported by the reasons provided by the PEI respondents who mentioned that the city was more attractive, more orderly and more secure. The new order in the street was due to relocation of the street vendors and the informal structures they used for trade, safety was due to provision of adequate street lighting and lastly the pedestrian paving, new vegetation including trees, grass, planters within the streets and street furniture were the reasons for the new attractive appeal.

According to Gur and Heidari (2019:133) place satisfaction is the understanding of the gap between what the residents' expect and aspire to achieve and the reality. Studies by other authors have determined that various physical environment components and demographics have an influence on satisfaction with various projects undertaken. Satisfaction is influenced by the quality, accessibility, safety levels, amenities provided

and social communication and connectivity involved. It is however unclear how the demographic characteristics such as age, sex, income status however, influence level of satisfaction (Gur & Heidari 2019:133). The urban renewal undertaken in Kisumu City entailed the upgrading, rehabilitation of several aspects that affect the city image in various parts of the city and were subjected to respondent opinion on their level of satisfaction. The public facilities and infrastructure provided in the renewal project in terms of their quality, access, safety among other factors determine the degree of the comfort and satisfaction of the residents within Kisumu City.

Survey findings, PEI interviews and interviews with county officials and professionals revealed that the renewal project undertaken that included new projects and upgrading works had the majority respondents satisfied with the overall outcome. According to Ginting and Wahid (2016:41), the positive perception of users and residents indicates satisfaction with the project undertaken. The satisfaction is strongly influenced by the resultant outcome of the urban spaces in terms of perceived image. In shaping the image of a place distinctiveness that differentiates one place from the other is one aspect that contributes to defining the place identity (Ginting & Wahid 2016:41). Baris et al. (2009:729) found that majority of the respondents were of the opinion that the image of Kecioren, Turkey had changed greatly and the change was completely positive. This was despite the various activities that were undertaken that caused the changes from activities relevant to transportation, infrastructure, urban landscaping, cultural activities and lastly those that aimed to increase green areas. This is comparable to findings in Kisumu City's urban renewal project that, despite being implemented in different aspects, the majority of the respondents both from the PEI interviews, survey revealed that the city had changed for the better and that the overall outcome was positive.

According to Anastasiou et al. (2021); Baris et al. (2009:734) urban design constitutes an important factor that affects urban identity both in the physical and social aspects. Oktay and Bala (2015:213) concur that the strategies to regain and enhance urban identity are appropriate design solutions. This should depend on the specific context of a particular area and all the environmental factors concerned (Oktay & Bala 2015:213). Urban planning and design that is successful should be in place to structure the urban environment. This should be undertaken in a way that meets the functionalities and

qualities of place. Lastly, it should aim to reinforce the relationship of the residents with the physical structure involved as part of the larger urban realm.

6.9 Conclusion

This chapter has addressed the impact of the changes due to the urban renewal on the urban physical forms. Physical forms under consideration in this objective were both from the natural and man-made/built environments that all form the urban landscape within Kisumu City. The study considered the effect of changes on various urban form elements, investigated the perceived changes, perceived mode of changes and the opinions on the satisfaction level on the various aspects of the renewal and lastly responses on the overall outcome from the residents' perspective.

The findings on the impact of urban physical form revealed that after the ongoing and completed urban renewal project, Kisumu City was physically a beautiful place, had urban form elements that had artistic value and was visually appealing according to majority of respondents. The impact on the various aspects of the natural, built/man-made environment of Kisumu City had majority of the respondents who agreed that their impact was positive. The perceived changes had majority of the respondents feeling that the city had become a different but better place. This indicated that a new identity had been created and established in the researcher's opinion as discussed in the previous section. The perceived mode of change had the majority indicating that the city had changed positively and that they were satisfied with the various components of the renewal that had an effect in creating the new image and the resultant new urban landscape identity established.

CHAPTER SEVEN: FINDINGS ON THE INFLUENCE OF PUBLIC PARTICIPATION ON PRESERVATION OF LANDSCAPE IDENTITY

7.1 Introduction

This chapter presents the results on the fourth objective that is to investigate the current influence of current public participation on preservation of landscape identity within Kisumu City. This chapter is divided into two main parts: The first part considers the background information in documents received from CGK regarding the public participation process involved in the initiation and implementation of the urban renewal project in Kisumu City. The second part considers the response obtained from the field work: surveys and interviews. The figure below illustrates the structuring of the chapter.

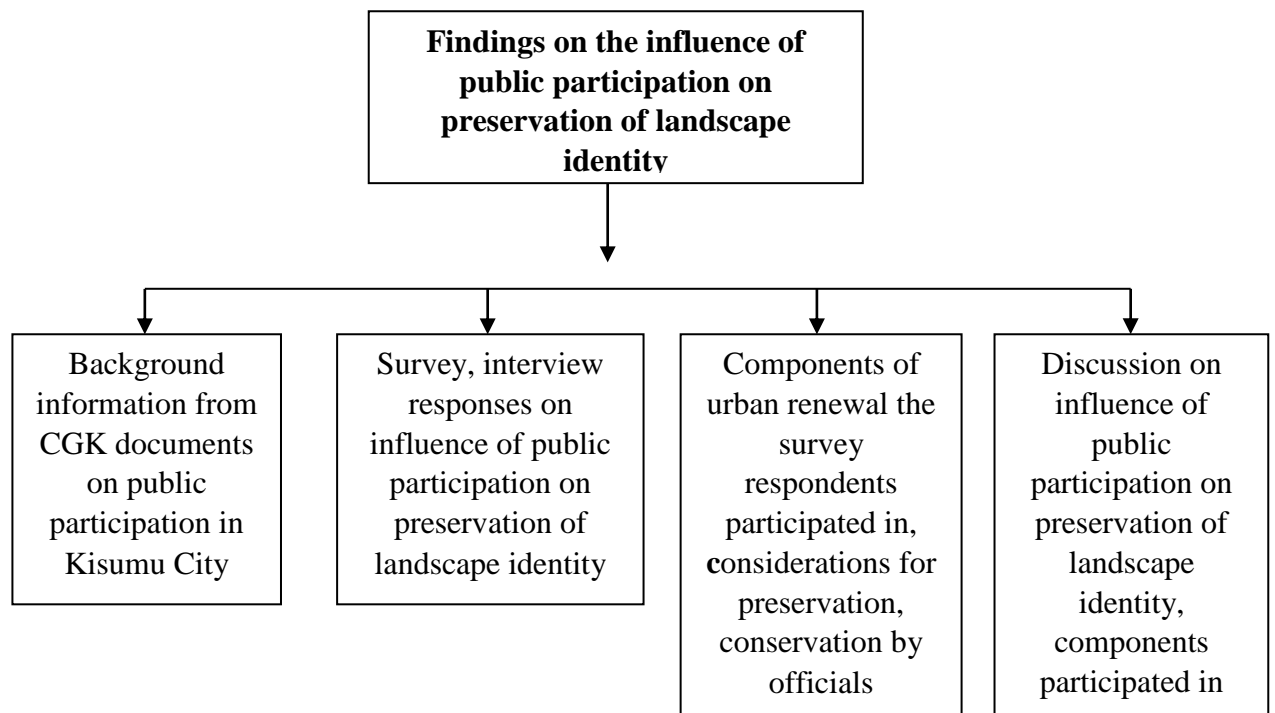


Figure 7.1: Graphic illustration of the chapter layout

Source: Author (2022)

According to Figure 7.1 above, the chapter first considers the background information from the documents received from the County Government of Kisumu relating to public participation in Kisumu City and more so to the renewal project being undertaken. Secondly, it considers responses from the survey conducted among the residents on the influence of public participation on preservation of urban landscape identity. Thirdly, the chapter considers the renewal project in terms of which components of urban renewal project in which the respondents participated. The field work and review of documents from Kisumu City's Planning Department then covers critical reflection on considerations for preservation and conservation during urban renewal. Lastly, a discussion on the influence of participation by the public on preservation of urban landscape identity is carried out.

7.2 Background information from documents received from CGK on public participation process for the Kisumu City urban renewal project

Desktop review and documentation of information on public participation was acquired from secondary sources at City Planning Department of Kisumu City prepared by KUP, ITDP. According to KSMP Report (2020), the NMT project has been implemented after various workshops with various stakeholders in liaison with CGK. According to the ITDP Report (2020) a total of four workshops were organized and attended by stakeholders from various diverse backgrounds. The national and county governments were involved as main stakeholders. Other stakeholders included civil society, institutions of education and associations of trade. The sessions gathered input that enabled smooth implementation of the sustainable mobility plan in an equitable manner. Notice of intention to implement the plan was issued by the County Government of Kisumu through a newspaper advertisement inviting all the stakeholders to participate through suggestions, views and queries in relation to the project (KSMP 2020).

According to Kisumu Urban Project (2019), the City of Kisumu's Local Physical Development Plan project had been divided into four stages/phases. The public and institutional stakeholders' engagements had been organized as per the identified stages. The stages included: *the inception, situational analysis, draft plan (visioning), and the final plan*. The inception and situational analysis stage (April – September 2019) by consultants under COK and KUP focused on the identification of needs and issues through community action research and extensive participatory processes. The draft plan

stage would shift focus from identification of needs to visioning and action planning. The overarching objective of the stakeholder plan was to ensure a continuous systematic dialogue process. This was to interactive with and between all stakeholders in the development of the LPDP for the City of Kisumu. The plan ensured that the right information was gathered and analyzed, that the thoughts of different stakeholder groups were shared and guided the urban design plan. For the purposes of this project, the stakeholder engagements were divided into two components:

- 1) Public participation:** Public participation refers to involving the public in execution of projects both in planning and making of decisions. This includes individual members of the public and unaffiliated participants in the involved in the public affair to be undertaken.
- 2) Institutional stakeholder engagements (thematic groups):** Institutional stakeholders represent positions of organized groups and that have a collective interest in the public affair to be undertaken.

According to KUP (2019), identified stakeholders by influence and interest included elected representatives, government ministries, state agencies, service providers, provincial administration, civil society organizations, development partners, academia, land owners representatives, religious institutions, area resident associations, community based associations, business associations, professional associations and residents/general public.

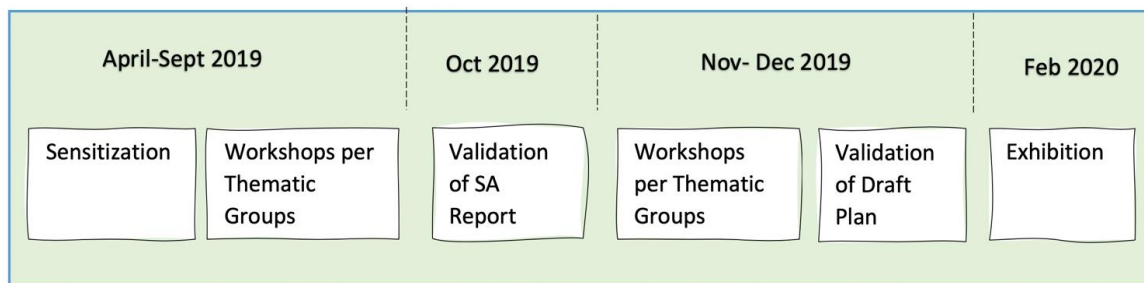


Figure 7.2: Institutional Stakeholder Engagement Timeline

Source: COK, KUP (2019).

From Figure 7.2 above the City of Kisumu under Kisumu Urban Project organized stakeholder engagement between April 2019 and February 2020 under major themes of sensitization, workshops as per thematic groups, validation of the situational analysis

report, workshops per thematic groups, validation of draft plan and finally exhibition. According to KUP (2019), the methods used in public participation included workshops, reconnaissance visits, community outreach and mobilization strategy to sensitize the public. Information dissemination methods included correspondence by phone, email, one on one interviews, formal meetings, focus group public meetings and workshops. Newspaper communication by CGK, CoK was done to invite the public to a sensitization and participation fora (KUP 2019). Figure 7.3 below summarizes the three major phases of stakeholder engagement in terms of inception and situational analysis. This was followed by formulation of the draft plan and lastly the preparation and adoption of the final plan that had the common vision that involved a city wide exhibition.

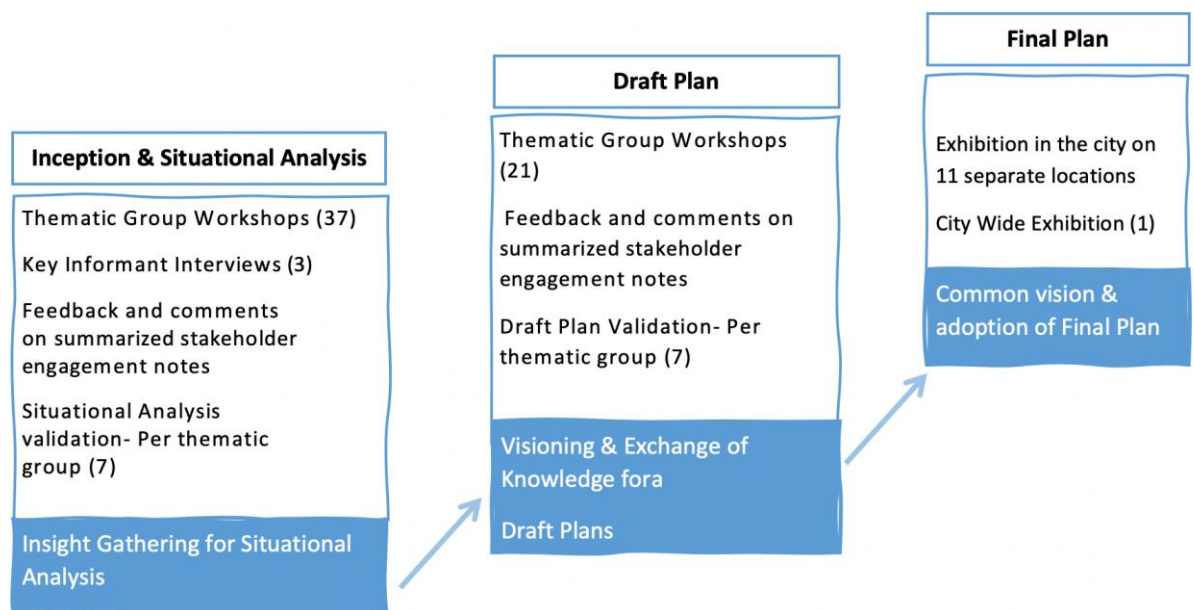


Figure 7.3: Stakeholder Engagement and project phases

Source: COK, KUP (2019).

7.3 Survey and interview responses on public participation

7.3.1 Field survey responses on public participation

Public participation by the respondents involved a number of factors that required the respondents to confirm whether they agreed or disagreed with the public participation process during execution of the various urban renewal projects. The results are presented in Table 7.1 below.

Table 7.1: Influence of public participation on preservation of landscape identity

Factor	Strongly agree (5)	Agree (4)	Neutral (3)	Disagree (2)	Strongly disagree (1)	mean	SD
-Early phase initiation	6.8%	21.2%	36%	25%	11.3%	2.87	1.08
-Shaping decision of renewal project	8.5%	24.7%	28.8%	26.7%	11.6%	2.91	1.14
-Decision making opportunities	11.4%	31.6%	17.9%	25.1%	14.8%	2.98	1.27
-Address preservation of landscape identity	15.7%	34.2%	21.9%	20.2%	8.2%	3.28	1.19
-Participation methods used	13%	31.5%	24.7%	23.6%	7.5%	3.18	1.15
-Conveying project information	10.2%	31.2%	24.7%	21.7%	6.5%	3.10	1.11

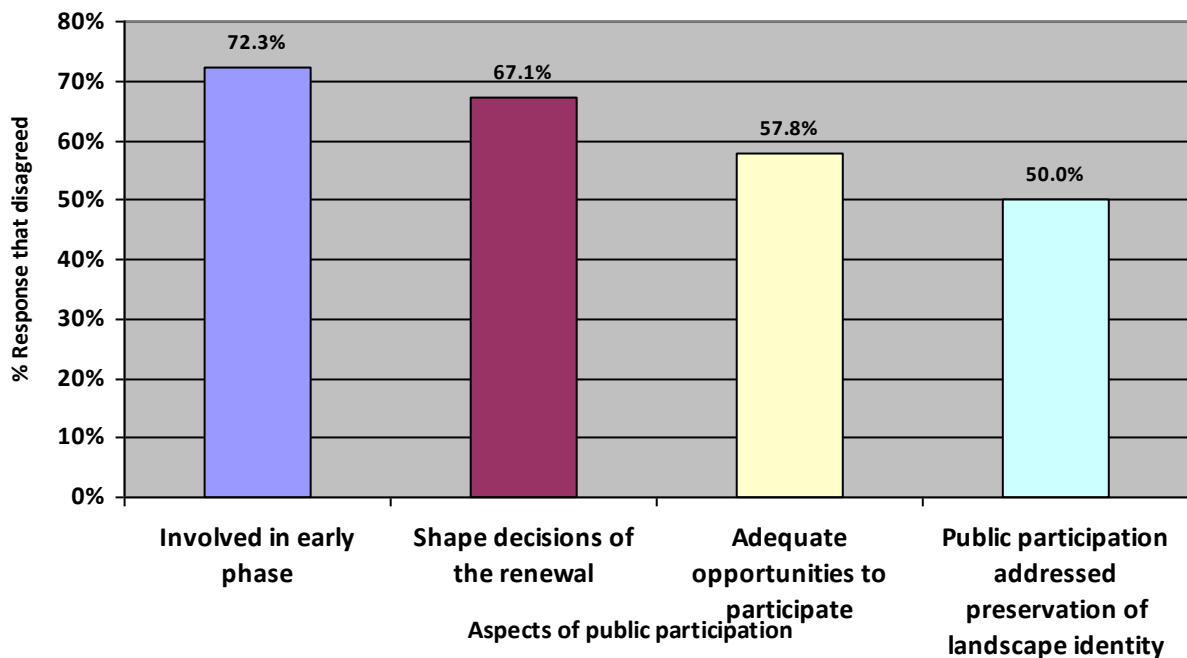


Figure 7.4: Influence of public participation on preservation of landscape identity

Source: Author (2022)

The results in Table 7.1 and Figure 7.4 above reveal that majority of the respondents did not participate in public consultations during initiation and implementation of the renewal project in Kisumu City. This is evidenced by the fact that only 24% of the respondents

participated while a majority (76%) did not participate in public consultations during initiation and overall execution of the renewal project in Kisumu City. The study revealed that 72.3% of the respondents did not agree (mean=2.87; SD=1.08) to have been involved in the early phase of initiation of the renewal process, 67.1% of the respondents disagreed (mean=2.91;SD=1.14) that public participation was used to shape the decisions of the renewal project while 57.8% of the respondents disagreed (mean=2.98 ,SD=1.27) that they had adequate opportunities to make decisions through participation in the renewal project. The results indicated that there was a 50-50 (mean=3.28,SD=1.19) opinion among the respondents that public participation conducted on the urban renewal project addressed the preservation of landscape identity, 55.8% of the respondents were neutral (mean=3.18,SD=1.15) that public participation method used in the renewal were of value in capturing contributions from public involvement and finally 58.9% of the respondents were neutral (mean=3.10,SD=1.11) that public participation methods used were of value in conveying the project information. The implication of these findings to the study was that the respondents were not substantially involved in public participation in preservation of landscape identity in the various components of the renewal project that had an effect on the landscape identity through various urban forms and other physical elements of Kisumu City.

7.3.2 Interview responses from PEI and county officials on public participation

From the PEI interviews regarding response on preservation in undertaking the renewal upgrading works a respondent had this opinion:

“I prefer the new look of the upgraded Clock Tower and that there was no need to preserve the old look of the Clock Tower as it was before. There is no need to preserve the Old Town area within Accra, Odera and Ogada Street which has some of the first and oldest buildings to be within Kisumu City. The new look of the Central Square is good for social interaction that it has been known for” (PEI interviewee-KSM 2).

Respondent KSM 3, KSM 12 also had no regard for the need to preserve buildings within the Old Town area and says “There is need for high-rise modern buildings. No need for preservation unless the structure is iconic”. Similarly, KSM 12 felt it was a good idea to change the look of the Clock Tower despite it being important in the historical development of Kisumu City as a landmark feature.

The Clock Tower in the opinion of respondent KSM 4, KSM 5, KSM 6, KSM 9 and KSM 11 needed preservation and their comments were:

“The Clock Tower is an important symbolic structure and there was need to preserve it in its original form and colour because of the history it holds behind its development. Although the current image of the Tower after the upgrade is modern and good, its original structure cannot be told to whoever had not seen it before or knew about its existence” (PEI interviewee-KSM 4).

“The Clock Tower is a symbolic structure in Kisumu City and had a lot of Asian influence from its initial construction and had importance to them. The upgrade was not supposed to have taken place and could have been preserved in its original appearance” (PEI interviewee KSM 9)

The new appearance of the Clock Tower after the upgrade according to the respondent KSM 10 was not good as it posed visual obstruction to traffic across the streets. His sentiments were that “The Clock Tower has been and is still an important symbolic structure in Kisumu Town. It was not bad to add colour during its upgrade but the current base after the upgrade changes offer obstruction of views to motorists (PEI interviewee KSM 10). He strongly felt that the public were never involved before effecting the changes on the Clock Tower”. Regarding the City Hall, this respondent suggested that, in case of any developments to add more floors and renovate it, there was need to retain the character of the front face that had good architectural design that had existed over the years. This opinion regarding City Hall was supported by KSM 11 who felt that it was an important administrative building that was symbolic of the pre-independence colonial government and should have its architectural design retained for future history of Kisumu.

According to interview response from county official CGK 1 the Clock Tower was to be preserved in its original form and colour and not to be changed to its present appearance. His comments on this were that “The Clock Tower ought to have remained the same. The present cladding with tiles and again removing them during the ongoing works is not good. There was public concern about the changes on it despite the continuation with the works on it” (CGK 1 interviewee).

Respondent KSM 7, a retired teacher who was born and has lived in Kisumu all his life was of the opinion that the Old Town area should be preserved and his response was:

“Odera, Ogada and Accra streets within the Old Town area have many landmark buildings that are very important for the development of Kisumu from its origin. There is need to preserve some Old Town houses that form development of Kisumu City especially on Ogada Street. They serve to give a picture to the upcoming generations to know what Kisumu was and looked like before” (PEI interviewee- KSM 7).

Interviewee KSM 9, KSM 11 and KSM 12 also supported the need to preserve some of the old buildings and the existing architectural character within the Old Town area so that the history of Kisumu about its earlier days of development could be preserved. KSM 10 felt that there was need to ignite life into the Old Town area with the need to preserve some issues for heritage purposes. The respondent felt that there was need to change the functions of the area to make it an active place as it lacked vibrancy of late.

The respondent also applauded the idea of preserving the British Council Library building that was acquired by the present University of Nairobi Kisumu CBD campus as this gave memory of the building done by the British which served as a library for many years.

According to county official CGK 1, preservation of green infrastructure in terms of old trees, shrubs within the streets where NMT was being implemented was greatly respected and no trees were cut down. The trees were retained in their locations even in areas where paving was undertaken and street furniture was included within the Kisumu Triangle and within the Central Square spaces. The main aim was to ensure environmental stewardship was and protect, preserve and conserve any greenery within the areas under renewal projects (CGK 1). This statement has been supported by the field observation and analysis as documented in chapter four. The official’s support for preservation undertaken was:

“The Owen Monument within the Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds that is currently under major rehabilitation has been retained in its location and its original form with only painting done to give it a facelift. The Clock Tower that is undergoing some changes has faced several challenges in the implementation of the changes from its original form”

According to interview responses from county official CGK 2 and CGK 3, the town area earmarked for proposed preservation is the Old Town area that falls mostly between Obote Road, Oginga Odinga Street, Nyerere Road and Otieno Oyoo Street that has some of the oldest and first town areas within it. The Old railways station area currently under management by Kenya Ports Authority should also be preserved due to its historical importance to Kisumu City.

7.3.3 Professionals/expert responses on public participation

Table 7.2: Responses on awareness of public participation, measures put in place and urban form elements/features considered for preservation

Interviewee ID	Awareness of public participation	Awareness of measures put in place to ensure urban landscape identity was considered	Urban form elements/features considered for preservation
KSM-P1	Yes	No	Urban parks under rehabilitation
KSM-P2	Yes	Yes	Urban parks under rehabilitation
KSM-P3	No	Yes	Monuments and walkways
KSM-P4	No	No	Street walkways, landmarks e.g.in parks urban green spaces/parks, street names

Source: Author (2022)

According to interviewee KSM-P1, a planner by profession, he was aware of public participation in the renewal project that was a must to be conceptualized in order to conduct this public project. He was, however, not aware of any public participation measures that were put in place to ensure the city image and urban landscape identity was considered in the renewal project. Some members of the public complained about inadequate measures that were put in place to accommodate their interests. The respondent felt that recreational parks were considered for preservation in the renewal project due to their importance to urban landscape identity.

Respondent KSM-P2, a GIS specialist, was also of the opinion that he was aware of public participation in the renewal project and was aware of the measures that were

followed to ensure that the city's landscape identity was considered especially within the biggest public park Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds and other open spaces and green areas within the CBD. Interviewee KSM-P3, a landscape architect by profession was not aware of the public participation that was used to engage the city residents but was aware of the steps that were put in place by CGK to ensure that the city identity was considered in the wake of urban renewal changes within the pedestrian walkways and within the public monuments.

According to KSM-P4, an urban designer, Kisumu City considered preservation in components of the city that included street walkways as the City of Kisumu (CoK) had preserved them and only improved them through paving and reclaiming their encroached reserves. Landmarks within parks under rehabilitation and the Clock Tower were also considered for preservation. Urban green spaces such as Oile Park, Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Ground as urban parks had been preserved for recreational purposes and had been improved through wall fences among other amenities. Above all, COK had maintained the previous street names despite the developments within the CBD and beyond (KSM-P4).

7.4 Response of survey respondents and county officials on various components of the urban renewal undertaken

7.4.1 Components that survey respondents participated in and the various methods used

Through field survey, the study sought to investigate the aspects as well the manner in which the respondents participated in the various components of the urban renewal project. The results are presented in Table 7.3 below.

Table 7.3: The components of urban renewal project in which survey respondents participated

Aspect/ Manner	Never heard/did not participate	Was consulted/ dialogued	Was included as partner	Engaged in decision making/ Collaborated	Public Made the decision
-Public transport to include pedestrian walkways ,street lights	63.7%	7.9%	3.4%	5.1%	20.2%
-New market places	60.3%	11.6%	5.1%	6.8%	16.4%
-Upgrading public parks	59.6%	13.7%	5.1%	6.2%	15.7%
-Upgrading central square	65.1%	9.2%	3.8%	4.8%	17.4%
-Clock Tower changes	66.4%	8.2%	2.7%	6.5%	16.4%
-Roundabouts beautification	57.5%	8.9%	6.2%	7.9%	19.8%
-Proposed new housing development	64%	7.5%	5.8%	5.8%	17.1%
-Demolition ,relocation of road side business structures	54.4%	9.2%	2.4%	5.1%	19.1%
-Demolition /relocation of structures along Lake Victoria	64.7%	7.2%	2.7%	4.5%	21.2%

The results in Table 7.3 above reveal that a majority (63.7%) never heard and did not participate in the discussion about public transport to include pedestrian walkways, street lights and seats. The results further revealed that 60.3% of the respondents never heard and did not participate in the discussion about new market places e.g. Kibuye market, 59.6% of the respondents never heard and did not participate in the discussion about upgrading of public parks, 65.1% of the respondents never heard and did not participate in the discussion about upgrading of Central Square, 66.4% of the respondents never heard and did not participate in the discussion about changes on Clock Tower, 57.5% of

the respondents never heard and did not participate in the discussion about beautification of roundabouts , 64% of the respondents never heard and did not participate in the discussion about proposed new housing development at Anderson and Makasembo estates, 54.4% of the respondents never heard and did not participate in the discussion about demolition and relocation of road side business structures , finally 64.7% of the respondents never heard and did not participate in the discussion about demolition and relocation of structures along Lake Victoria. The implication of these finding to the study is that majority of the respondents were unaware and did not participate in the various projects and components relating to urban renewal of Kisumu city.

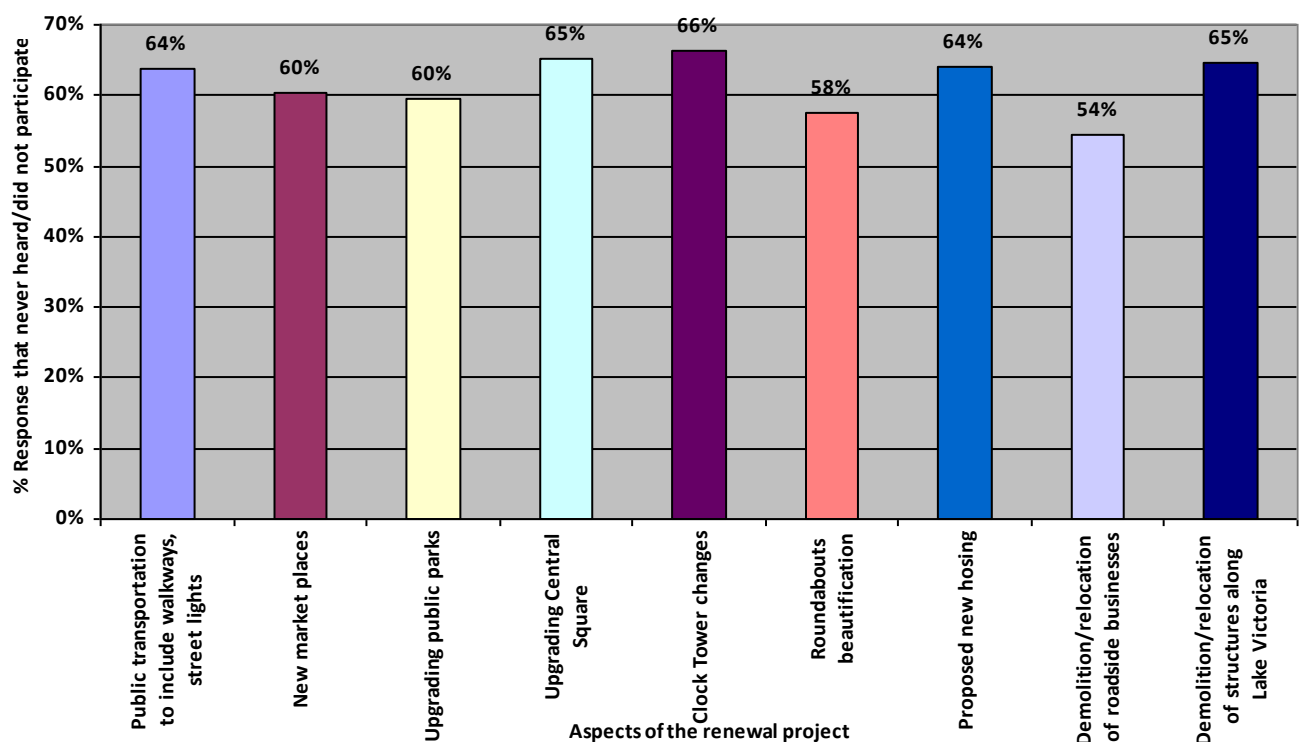


Figure 7.5: Response by respondents who never heard nor participated in the various components of Kisumu urban renewal project

Source: Author (2022).

Figure 7.5 above based on Table 7.3 show the results of the respondents who felt that they never heard of the renewal project neither were they involved in the renewal project at all from initiation to implementation of the ongoing and completed renewal project. Majority of respondents in each aspect of the renewal listed indicated that they were not aware of the renewal project neither did they participate in the various components listed.

From the survey, the respondents who revealed that they were consulted or dialogued on various components of the renewal show that 7.9% were consulted/dialogued on public transport, 11.6% on new market places, 13.7% on upgrading public parks, 9.2% on upgrading central square, 8.2% on Clock Tower changes, 8.9% on roundabout beautification, 7.5% on proposed new housing, 9.2% on demolition of roadside business structures and lastly 7.2% on demolition of structures along Lake Victoria to pave way for lake front redevelopment. Figure 7.6 shows the respondents who felt that they were consulted or dialogued on the various components implemented under the renewal project as depicted in Table 7.3.

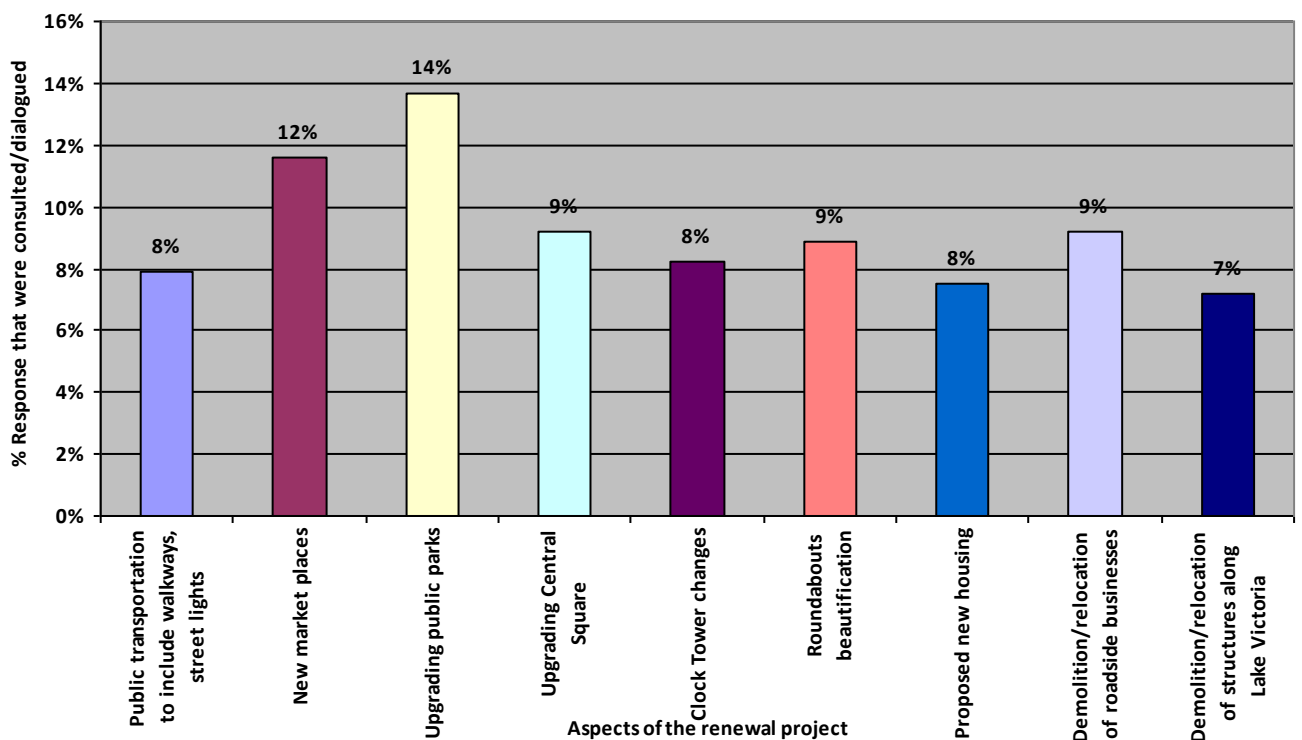


Figure 7.6: The components of urban renewal project indicating respondents who were consulted/dialogued

Source: Author (2022).

The survey respondents who revealed that they were included as partners on various components of the renewal project show that 3.4% were included as partners on public transport to include walkways, street lights, 5.1% on new market places, 5.1% on upgrading public parks, 3.8% on upgrading central square, 2.7% on Clock Tower

changes, 6.2% on roundabout beautification, 5.8% on proposed new housing, 2.4% on demolition of roadside business structures and lastly 2.7% on demolition of structures along Lake Victoria to pave way for lake front redevelopment. Figure 7.7 shows the minority respondents who were included as partners on the various components implemented under the renewal project as depicted in Table 7.3.

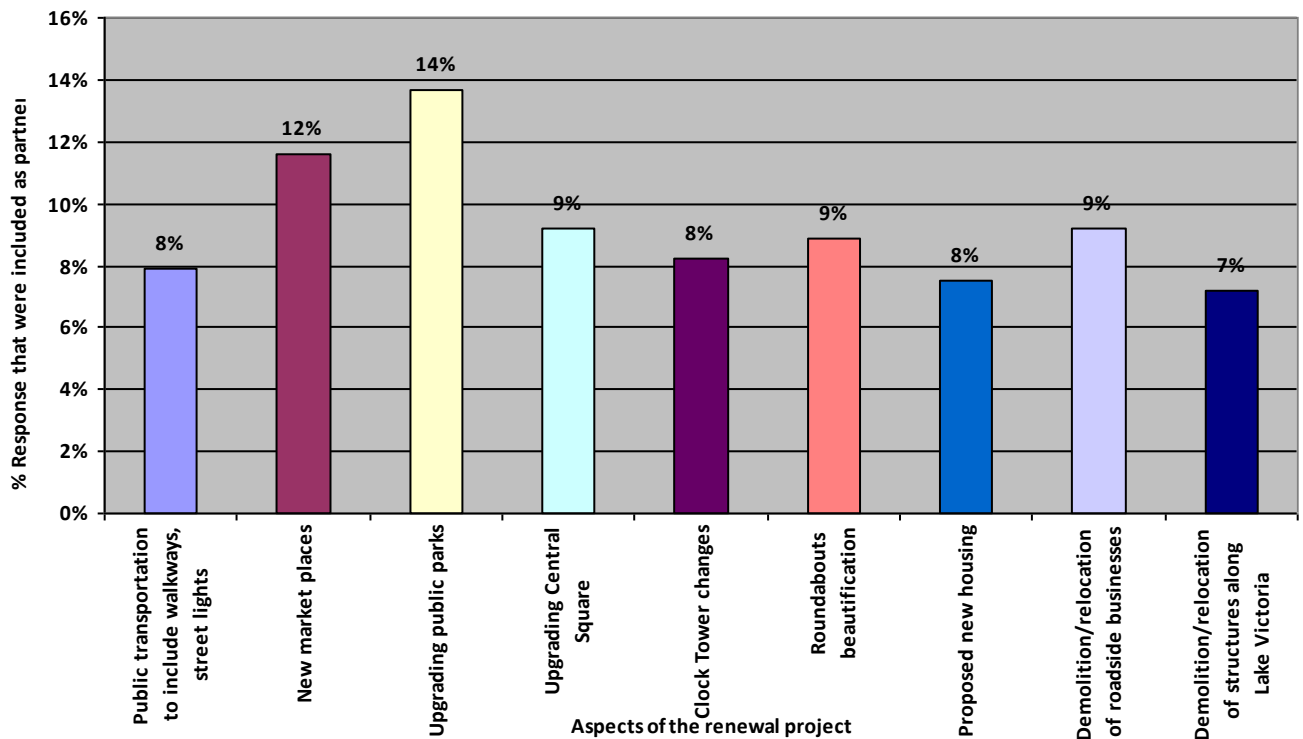


Figure 7.7: The components of urban renewal project indicating respondents who were included as partners

Source: Author (2022)

The survey respondents who revealed that they were engaged in decision making/collaborated on various components of the renewal show that 5.1% were included as partners on public transport to include walkways, street lights, 6.8% on new market places, 6.2% on upgrading public parks, 4.8% on upgrading central square, 6.5% on Clock Tower changes, 7.9% on roundabout beautification, 5.8% on proposed new housing, 5.1% on demolition of roadside business structures and lastly 4.5% on demolition of structures along Lake Victoria to pave way for lake front redevelopment. Figure 7.8 shows the minority respondents who were engaged in decision making/collaborated on the various components implemented under the renewal project as depicted in Table 7.3.

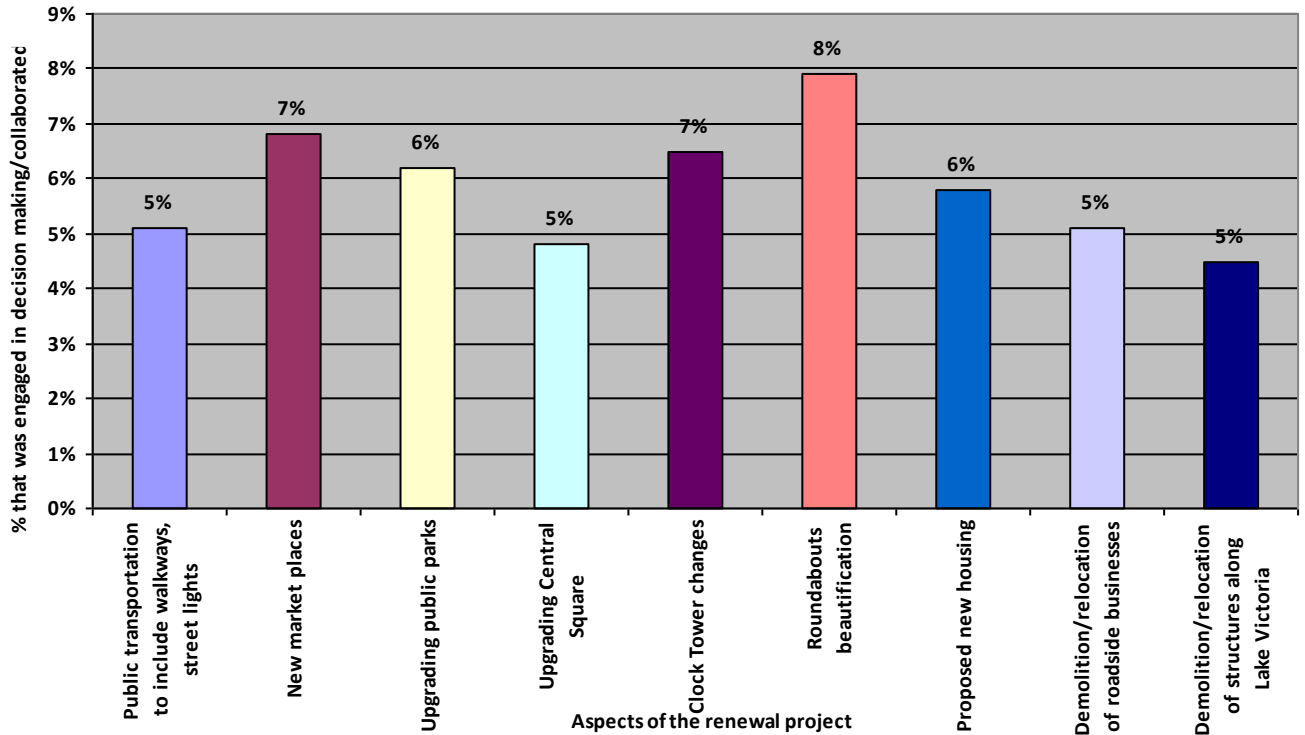


Figure 7.8: The components of urban renewal project indicating respondents who were engaged in decision making/collaborated

Source: Author (2022)

7.4.2 Response from the county officials on components of urban renewal in which residents participated

According to county official CGK 1 some of the projects undertaken such as beautification of the roundabouts greatly involved the use of public participation in making decisions. An example is Kondele Roundabout in which the public were greatly involved in the implementation and maintenance of the beautification. Public participation, however, had many challenges that could slow down the implementation of the projects due to lack of agreements on the way forward (CGK 1 interviewee).

According to county official CGK 2, the proposed new housing developments at Makasembo Estate and Anderson Estate that were flattened to give way to modern high rise development involved a lot of public participation with the occupants of the old Municipal houses that were under management of LAPTRUST and LAPFUND. The tenants to the demolished houses were evicted after adequate and elaborate resettlement

plans that involved giving each household some money to aid their relocation and stay for some time in new places. The houses were only demolished when the agreed time to do so with the tenants had elapsed (CGK 2 interviewee).

According to county official CGK 3, the members of public have been involved in various components of the renewal projects from time to time through stakeholders, active groups and stakeholder mapping has always been done to identify various interest groups. The response regarding public participation was:

“Kisumu City has a politically charged population that would like to be involved in various components of city projects in terms of public participation. Some activist groups even go to court for injunctions to stop initiation of some proposed projects at inception or during the progress. The Dunga Beach Lakefront development project has not yet been initiated due to the problem of public participation. The traders on Dunga Water front land are worried about relocation again after previous eviction from Lwang’ni Beach/Lake front” (CGK 3 interviewee).

7.5 Findings on considerations for preservation, conservation during urban renewal

Based on the review of existing documents obtained from City Planning Department of Kisumu City, the considerations for preservation and conservation were analyzed as illustrated through the findings in this section. Field observation through photography to support the review was also undertaken. Kisumu City’s Integrated Strategic Urban Development Plan (ISUD Plan, 2014:5) intended to protect and valorize Kisumu’s natural environment, heritage and to improve the public realm. According to KUP (2019:137), some of the streets that form the preserved historic area of Kisumu City include Odera Street, Accra Street, Ogada Street and Mosque Road. Structures along these streets mostly comprise single and double storey buildings associated with the Asian community. The historic core for preservation is between Obote Road, Oginga Odinga Street, Nyerere Street and Otieno Oyoo Street. The Asian community had an important influence on Kisumu’s urban form after their arrival in the town in the beginning of the 21st Century with the construction of the Mombasa-Kisumu railway line. No buildings had been affected by any improvements on infrastructure within this proposed heritage and preservation area at the time of this study.



Plate 7.1: Preservation of trees on Omolo Agar Street; b) Preserved trees within the Central Square

Source: Author, July, 2021



Plate 7.2: Archive photo of the Clock Tower before ongoing modifications (Source: CoK 2019); b) ongoing changes on the Clock Tower (Source: Author, July, 2021)



Figure 7.9: ArcGIS Desktop 10.3 map showing Kisumu historic core area earmarked for heritage and preservation.

Source: Author, 2021

According to City of Kisumu, Kisumu Urban Project CoK KUP (2020), the historic buildings in central business district of Kisumu has displayed a good urban character from its architecture and built environment scale. Kisumu’s early city planners were careful to design well sized streets and urban grids that allowed for the placement of each building in a coherent rhythm. The placement complementing each other and create a strong sense of place within the CBD.

Strategy proposed by City of Kisumu: According to CoK KUP (2020) the heritage and preservation strategy aims to restore and enhance the historic built environment in order to make downtown Kisumu a vibrant commercial and cultural district by creating and designating a portion of the city centre as a Historic Core. The heritage strategy anchors Kisumu’s Historic Core to Oginga Odinga Street that is the city’s main street. It then radiates the Historic Core to key equally characterized streets that run perpendicular to it,

among these Accra and Odera Streets that are considered part of Kisumu's Old Town. These streets display certain common characteristics. Key among these is the fact that they have a consistent framework of low rise buildings that are one to three storeys in height. They are built to the property edges on the streets meeting the public realm at their sidewalks. The buildings have continuous overhang that appear as covered colonnades. Most of the buildings exhibit a consistent ground floor height at the street level and have accessible shop fronts (CoK KUP, 2020)

7.6 Professionals interview responses on recommendations to ensure preservation of landscape identity and improve public participation

Table 7.4: Recommendations to improve preservation and public participation

Interview ID	Recommendations to ensure preservation of landscape identity	Ways to overcome negative perceptions	Appropriate public participation techniques to ensure preservation	Communication channels to facilitate consensus
KSM-P1	-Involving the stakeholders from time to time -Developing a shared interest in urban renewal matters	-Increasing membership in public participations -Inclusion of special groups	-Workshops -Referenda -Public gatherings with the right people	-Focus group meetings -Social media/digital communication channels
KSM-P2	-Regular public participation meetings.	-Educating the public on need for of effective participation in public projects	-All-inclusive public participation fora	-Digital social media
KSM-P3	Involving the public before, during and after decision making	Creating awareness	-Meetings -Interviews	-News on mass media -Social media -Public meetings/barazas
KSM-P4	-Adopt a long-term approach rather than short-term -Set minimum standards to be met in achieving preservation	-More civic education on public participation. -Offer incentives for time taken	-Highly interactive community workshops. -Public hearings/community barazas	-Social media e.g. Twitter, Facebook -Online interviews, questionnaires

Source: Author (2022).

KSM-P1 felt that involving stakeholders from time to time during the planning phases and developing a shared interest ON the various matters of urban renewal were some of the best practices that could promote and help strengthen preservation of Kisumu City identity. On the ways that could be used to overcome any negative perceptions by residents during public participation the respondents felt that increased social sharing, adjusting the membership and engaging all the special groups and being keen on the public responses was important. Appropriate public participation techniques that could be used to ensure preservation and strengthening of urban landscape identity could be through workshops, referenda and holding public gatherings that involved the right people and that the communication channels that could facilitate consensus building and better decisions among different stakeholders in public participation included printed materials, social media/current digital communication channels and focus group meetings (KSM-P1).

KSM-P2 indicated that the only way to overcome any negative perceptions by the residents towards public participation in urban renewal project was by proper implementation with positive outcome to build confidence in them. KSM-P3 felt that involving the public before, during and after decisions in the projects being undertaken was a best practice to ensure acceptance and success by the public. The best way to avoid negative perception by members of the public was by creating adequate awareness regarding what was being done in the project. Meetings and interviews with members of the public were the best ways to ensure preservation in the urban renewal project. Communication channels that would facilitate consensus in public participation included news on mass media such as televisions and other media, social media and holding public meetings from time to time (KSM-P3).

According to KSM-P4 the best practices in urban renewal project should be to take a long term rather than a short term view-when urban renewal projects are compressed to fit within a specific period. For example, due to short electoral cycles the objectives might not be met, thus losing the rationale of urban renewal. There was also need to have a set of minimum standards – these should not be compromised. For example, agreeing that landmarks and historical sites should be untouched. Such should not be negotiated even when the community expectations point to the contrary (KSM-P4). Opinions by KSM-P4 on how to overcome negative perceptions by residents in public participation was that:

“There is a need for more civic education on the importance of public participation, particularly in the planning process. This can be done through mass media such as local radio stations and TV. The city authority can consider offering incentives if budget allows compensating the time people have taken off their schedules to be part of the planning process/activity and lastly identify and work closely with community champions to create awareness and convince communities/public on the importance of public participation” (KSM-P4).

According to KSM-P4 appropriate public participation techniques to ensure preservation should entail: Highly interactive community workshops – where communities can be engaged in participatory mapping, ideation, and prioritization among others. Secondly, public hearings (community barazas) – can be initiated through local administration such as chiefs. Thirdly community panels and/or professional advisory boards. Fourth, in terms of community pop-up events – can include social activities such as football, athletics, music among other and lastly stakeholder approach which entails approaching stakeholders in each sector such as the business community, environmentalists and transport providers. Communication channels that can facilitate consensus include social media avenues like Twitter and Facebook have become common due to increased affordability of internet-enabled gadgets, accessibility as well as improved internet connection across the country and lastly online questionnaires/surveys through which community members can submit their thoughts (KSM-P4).

7.7 Discussion of findings

7.7.1 Public participation in the urban renewal

The study findings as in Table 7.1 and Figure 7.4 show that majority of the respondents did not participate in public consultations during the initiation and implementation of the renewal project. This is the overall response regarding public participation by the respondents despite the measures put in place to ensure public participation by City of Kisumu during the initiation phase and final adoption of the plan to implement as shown in Figure 7.2 and 7.3. The findings also indicated that majority of the respondents were not involved in early phase initiation of the renewal process. They disagreed that public participation was used to shape the decisions of the renewal project. They did not have opportunities that they could consider as adequate to participate in the decision making of

the renewal project. There was a 50-50 response among the respondents that public participation conducted on the urban renewal project addressed the preservation of landscape identity. Majority of respondents were neutral that public participation methods used in the renewal were of value for capturing contributions from public involvement and were also neutral that public participation methods used were of value for conveying the project information.

Layson and Nankai (2015:80) revealed that respondents discussed about urban renewal project although they were not sure if the ideas they contributed were considered or not. These authors further state that these doubts by members of the public might have been due to their levels of education. The majority had low levels of education to effectively participate in the renewal project. This created a problem in analyzing the technical issues involved (Layson & Nankai 2015:80). The results in this study support the findings by Layson and Nankai (2015:85) who found that emphasis on public participation in renewal projects was on public hearings and consulting the residents during the process. Consultations however, do not guarantee that the community opinions must be taken into account and made part of the decisions made. Layson and Nankai (2015:80) had the majority of the respondent residents who claimed that they were not aware of what was going on during the preparation of the redevelopment plan and were not familiar with the project (Layson & Nankai 2015:80). Kisumu's case however, has contrary findings to this. Kisumu City's urban renewal project had a majority being aware of the renewal projects while a majority also indicated that they were not involved in public participation of the various components of the urban renewal project.

7.7.2 Components of urban renewal in which the respondents participated

The study results as shown in Table 7.3 and Figure 7.5 above reveal that a majority neither heard nor participated in the discussion about public transport to include pedestrian walkways, street lights and seats, new market places e.g. Kibuye market, upgrading of public parks, upgrading of Central Square, changes on the Clock Tower, beautification of roundabouts, proposed new housing development at Anderson and Makasembo estates, demolition and relocation of road side business structures and finally neither heard nor participated in demolition and relocation of structures along Lake Victoria. Minority of respondents in the suggested methods of public participation

revealed that they were consulted/dialogued, involved as partners or engaged in decision making/collaborated.

According to Kulozu-Uzunboy (2021:61), urban identity elements should be determined based on inter subjectively built consensus. Every city-related activity and project such as urban design projects, city plans and urban regeneration studies, should take into account the urban landscape identity. The consideration of urban identity elements during the preparation and implementation of projects would help create a sense of ownership of the projects and their products. Moreover that would help improve cities' competitiveness through building strategies based on widely-accepted urban identity elements (Kulozu-Uzunboy 2021:61). If identification of all the elements important in influencing the urban landscape identity of Kisumu City was done through consensus by public participation, it could lead to greater acceptance by the residents and should be adopted in projects that affect the image of the city.

According to Layson and Nankai (2015:85) public consultation and the numbers to form the adequate representation are not clearly provided within regulations for public participation in urban renewal projects. The study revealed that the majority was not aware of what went on during the steps and process to prepare the redevelopment plan (Layson & Nankai 2015:85). County officials interviewed revealed that the public was adequately incorporated in the aspects of public participation as was required by Kisumu County Public Participation Act 2015. However, the survey results revealed that majority were not involved in the participation processes from the initiation and implementation of the renewal project. Another challenge to public participation as noted by Layson and Nankai (2013:10) in the Makongo redevelopment in Dar es Salaam, Tanzania was that most people were either unable or unwilling to participate in the several meetings of the project. Most residents had a problem trying to make sense of bureaucratic procedures involved during the urban renewal process (Layson & Nankai 2013:10). The renewal process both for Makongo redevelopment and that of Kisumu City followed series of steps that are required from the initiation to the final approval of the plans for implementation during which the public are expected to participate. The long period during the initiation of renewal and implementation may be attributed to the lack of interest in participation by some residents who are expected to be part of the whole process to ensure effective public participation.

Challenges raised by Makongo residents in the urban renewal included negative experiences with government authorities. This according to them decreased their levels of trust and willingness to get involved in process. They also maintained engagement over several years with several community issues required intensive interactions to achieve outcomes. Despite these challenges concerning public participation, the residents were still satisfied with the overall outcome of the Makongo redevelopment (Layson & Nankai 2013:10). Kisumu City had majority of the survey respondents stating that they were aware of the renewal project although the inquiry on public participation revealed that majority were not aware of any public participation during the whole process from initiation to implementation. A further revelation was that majority stated that they were never included in public participation in the various components implemented in the renewal project although the investigation into the overall outcome showed that majority of respondents were satisfied with the outcome and that it was positive and that Kisumu City had changed into a new but better place which implies that they were satisfied.

7.8 Critical review of the public participation process undertaken: was landscape identity included during public participation in the urban renewal?

The study findings as in Table 7.1 and Figure 7.4 reveal that majority of respondents did not participate in public consultations during the initiation and implementation of the renewal project. Therefore, any attempts at preservation during the renewal was done through the authorities of County Government of Kisumu during the implementation and not prior through public participation to make the decision. According to field observation findings as revealed in section 7.5, there was a good preservation strategy to retain all the existing old and established trees within the NMT Triangle, all the streets and within the Central Square where major paving was done to create the pedestrian walkways. The response on inclusion of the majority of the residents in making these decisions during public participation fora may not have taken place. There is the possibility that issues of landscape identity regarding various components of the urban renewal could have been included and discussed with the residents during the planning stages to the implementation stages if the county officials charged with the running of the projects were cognizant of the importance and benefits of this.

Sepe (2014) considered two creative case studies within a European context that paid particular attention to achieve the correct balance between identity of a place and

innovations, attractiveness and how interventions are sustainable. Further, Sepe (2014) analyzed resources and identity in urban transformation. This was in terms of the characteristics that show strengths of the area, opinions of the environment, culture and historic values and that characterized the city image and identity. Survey results for the renewal project in Kisumu City revealed that several aspects of the natural and man-made, artificial environment impacted on the image of Kisumu City. These were therefore important in landscape identity. These important aspects were not identified during the execution of the project from planning and that is why some aspects such as the Clock Tower that were important in the historical development of Kisumu City was affected by the changes. This resulted in mixed feelings among the PEI respondents on whether it was to be changed or not based on the values they attached to it and the impact it had on the image of Kisumu City and the resultant importance of landscape identity.

Amado et al. (2009) considered aspects of landscape values as part of environmental analysis in the urban planning for projects through public participation and during the situational analysis that was done through a forum. The situational analysis carried out under City of Kisumu's Kisumu Urban Project (2019) that engaged the public for ideas and views did not engage the public to also give their views and aspirations concerning the landscape identity of various urban landscape elements that were to be affected by the urban renewal changes. The elaborate data collection for validation and for development of the draft plan could also have engaged the public in identification of the urban landscape elements with associated landscape values and whose landscape identity should have been considered for preservation in the wake of the urban renewal project. It was foreseeable that the urban renewal project would undoubtedly impact on these elements and on the entire image of Kisumu City. The situational analysis report used to guide and shape the urban renewal project did not have any direct consideration of landscape identity as a matter of priority and the elements that would affect the image of Kisumu City.

According to Shin et al. (2022), public participation through survey with the residents was carried out on the urban park development project. This participation involved the discussion on the parks' identity and meaning to the local community and the parks' ecological, cultural and historical understanding. Its cultural heritage was also discussed by the residents during the initial stages of the project. Kisumu City residents should have been involved through public participation in identifying landscape identity issues within

the various components of the urban renewal such as the rehabilitation of the urban parks like Victoria Park, Oile Park and Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds. This process should place emphasis on landscape values that residents have that would affect the landscape identity. This should have been carried out from the initial stages of planning to the final stages of implementation.

According to UNESCO (2003) urban heritage includes the concept of monument conservation. Monument conservation areas include urban layouts, townscapes, residential neighborhoods, buildings and layouts of streets among others. Individual buildings and their surroundings are included if they are important in the overall layout in terms of appearance (UNESCO 2003). At a global level, according to UNESCO (2011) the concept of Historic Urban Landscape (HUL) is the latest on international debate concerning the need to identify, preserve and valorize cultural heritage of a given place. The approach is to consider the urban area to be composed of cultural values within natural areas. This includes a wider urban context and its environment. Cultural heritage then consists of the physical and intangible features which are inherited and considered of value to a given people (UNESCO 2011; 2016). Kisumu City's Old Town area according to Figure 7.9 has been proposed as a historical heritage core area and several guidelines have been suggested to guide any redevelopment within it. This area is considered important in the historical development of Kisumu and therefore the designation for protection and preservation aligns with preservation and strengthening of landscape identity within the city of Kisumu with regards to its buildings, street character and any existing elements of the natural environment. The report made a good attempt at identifying the sites of interest within Kisumu City but did not go further to state the reasons for the interest and importance and any measures that needed to be put in place to safeguard their importance in the overall image of Kisumu City.

According to Buissink (1985), preservation and conservation are considered under urban heritage conservation that can be carried out through six ways. These include of maintaining, improving, restoring, rehabilitating (upgrading), reconstructing and lastly redeveloping (Buissink 1985). According to Rui (2008), urban heritage reflects the uniqueness and context of a zone, a city or a region and means the protection of public wealth and common good which is helpful in improving residents' quality of life. It also enhances the people's sense of belonging and evokes people's emotion (Rui 2008). Urban form elements such as the Clock Tower that was considered important in the historical

development of Kisumu City should not have undergone the changes that some of the survey and PEI respondents felt impacted negatively on its current image and thereby affecting urban landscape identity of Kisumu City.

Jashari et al. (2018:5) suggest that relevant presence of urban identity elements and identification of other urban assets can lead to a more sensitive methodology of assessing the urban regeneration project. It should be able to predict the qualitative contribution of the community's role in urban regeneration through public participation (Jashari et al. 2018:5). The county officials in Kisumu could have involved the residents in the identification of the urban landscape elements that are of importance based on the landscape values they attach to them. The elements of the natural environment such as Lake Victoria and its scenery, trees within the CBD that were significantly mentioned as major elements that constitute the image of Kisumu City could have been identified and discussed with the public through the various public participation fora provided for within the statutory Act of Kisumu City.

Public participation in urban renewal project should strive to focus on the planning processes of preservation within the entire urban landscape to be affected. These processes should ensure that issues are done effectively with regard to preservation and strengthening of the urban landscape identity and should propose the components on which future initiatives should focus. The communication techniques involved in the public participation processes should be broad and all inclusive to accommodate the various ideas from all the stakeholders identified through prior mapping during situational analysis of the urban landscape to be affected by the urban renewal project or other major developments. Public participation should strive to accommodate and take decisions based on the contributions of the diverse stakeholders engaged. Effective public participation could lead to better public satisfaction with the renewal outcome and better project sustainability as propounded by Layson and Nankai (2015:72).

7.9 Public participation and sustainability

Layson and Nankai (2015:71) state that when a community is engaged in a project through participation during which they get project feedback and are allowed to give views on how the project is progressing, then the project could easily be accepted or rejected. The acceptance of the project then influences the participation and resultant satisfaction by the public. Sustainability results when all these factors are integrated as

shown in Figure 7.10 below. The study concluded that participation in urban redevelopment does not influence the levels of satisfaction significantly. These authors argue that high level of satisfaction does not necessarily result from participation by the public in the renewal project. They opine that several factors can influence public satisfaction in urban renewal. The factors include whether one is male or female, the education level, how old one is, how long he or she has stayed in the area under renewal as well as the level of participation in the renewal project (Layson & Nankai 2015:82).



Figure 7.10: Linkage between community participation, public satisfaction and sustainability

Source: Layson and Nankai (2015).

From Figure 7.10 above, Layson and Nankai (2015:72) suggest that community participation and public satisfaction are interlinked based on several factors and that sustainability of the renewal project is dependent on the two factors combined. This proposition by Layson and Nankai (2015:72) is contrary to survey findings and PEI responses in this study that revealed that the majority were satisfied with the overall outcome of the renewal in terms of safer streets, orderly and attractive spaces while at the same time majority indicated that they were not aware of public participation in the

various components of the project and did not participate in the participation to shape decisions of the project.

The Council of Europe's Landscape Convention Report (2006:94) states that the participatory tools should facilitate community input and participation in identification and preservation of landscape values that relate to identity. In line with this recommendation, the researcher suggests that the urban renewal project should have adequately involved the public first in the identification of the components that contribute to the image and urban landscape identity of Kisumu with the aim of taking into account preservation issues. Secondly, the project should involve the public in the implementation of the various aspects of the renewal project to ensure that negative impacts are avoided while the positive aspects are enhanced through public participation. The communities should be allowed to express their aspirations during the identification of the landscapes based on their characteristics and value.

7.10 Conclusion

This chapter considered the influence of public participation in preserving and strengthening of landscape identity. The chapter first considered the provisions of public participation within the relevant documents within the CGK context that enumerated the steps and methods to be followed in public participation. Field survey and interview responses were sought with regard to public participation in the urban renewal project. Majority of the respondents did not participate entirely in the renewal project in terms of public consultations during the initiation and implementation phases. The responses in this study indicated that there was a 50-50 agreement and disagreement that public participation did not influence the preservation of landscape identity in the urban renewal project. Majority of respondents disagreed that public participation would shape decisions of the renewal, as many did not have adequate opportunities to participate and the public participation did not address preservation of landscape identity. The public participation methods and steps employed by CGK did not include majority of the respondents who revealed that they were never engaged in the various components of the urban renewal project even from the early project phases.

It is therefore important to include the residents' opinions during public participation with emphasis on landscape values that affect landscape identity and thus affect public satisfaction and the overall sustainability of the urban renewal project being undertaken. It is also important to include opinions on the values placed on physical environment, social, cultural and visual aspects that affect identity in an urban renewal project.

CHAPTER EIGHT: FINDINGS ON LEGAL AND POLICY FRAMEWORKS THAT GUIDE URBAN RENEWAL/REDEVELOPMENT IN KENYA

8.1 Introduction

This chapter relates to the fifth objective of this study which is to explore gaps and make recommendations for revisions to the planning regulatory controls and policies that support the preservation of landscape identity in urban renewal projects through public participation. It provides a discussion on the legal and policy frameworks that regulate planning, development and those that regulate preservation of urban areas at national and county levels in Kenya through various identified Acts of parliament. The legal and policy frameworks are provided for in the national and county laws that regulate urban renewal and or redevelopment through preparation of the Local Physical Development Plans (LPDPs). The chapter identifies gaps in the legal and policy frameworks that should address preservation of urban landscape identity and the best practices to adopt in case of urban renewal project. The following figure 8.1 summarizes what the chapter entails.

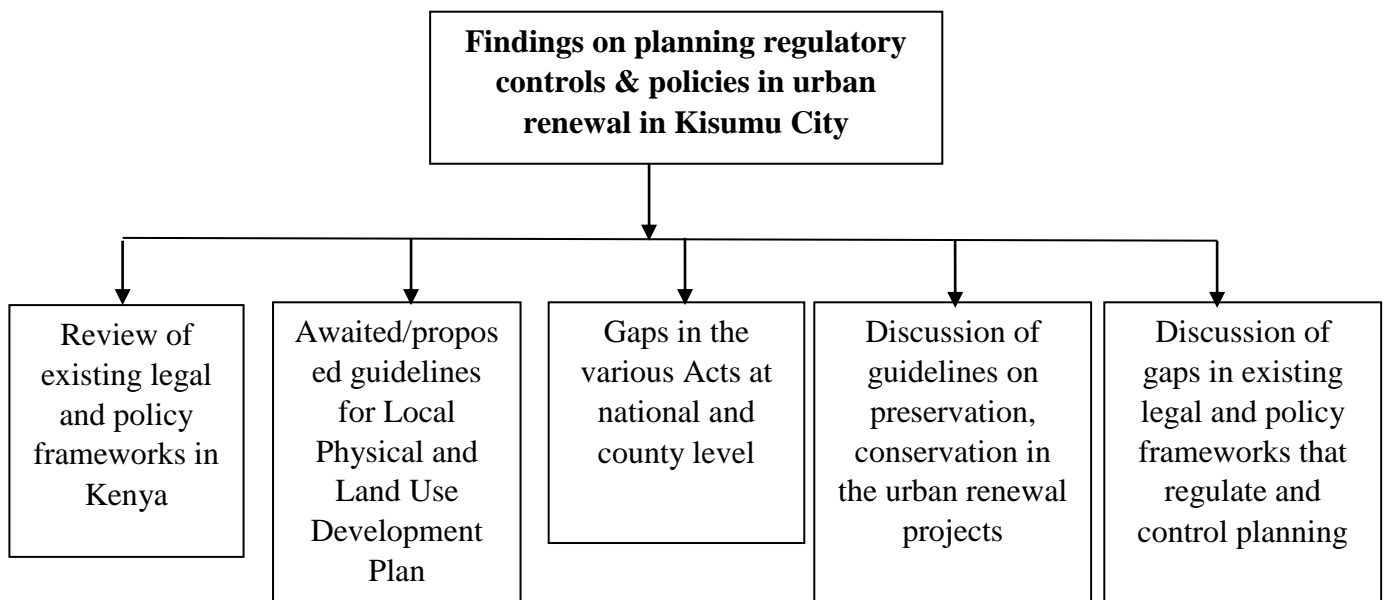


Figure 8.1: Graphic illustration of the chapter layout

Source: Author (2022)

The organization of the chapter as depicted in Figure 8.1 above first considers a critical review of the various existing legal and policy frameworks that guide urban renewal and or redevelopment in Kenya at both national and county levels of government. Secondly, it

analyzes the steps followed in initiation and execution of the urban renewal project within Kisumu City. Next, it identifies gaps and suggests recommendations to the various relevant Acts at national and county level. A discussion on the existing guidelines on preservation, conservation in the urban renewal project are also considered followed by a discussion on existing legal and policy frameworks that regulate and control planning and finally the conclusions to the chapter.

8.2 Legal and policy framework

Under the existing legal and policy frameworks, the international framework is considered first in terms of Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs). This is followed by Kenya's national constitution, then national legislations as Acts of parliament then followed by spatial planning visions, county level Acts and lastly the Acts specific to Kisumu City. This was a desktop study review of existing documents.

Under Government of Kenya laws, it is important to first consider the Constitution of Kenya 2010 that is the supreme law with regards to planning and development within the country and then other national and county government Acts and regulations. All the Acts discussed herein were used to plan and execute the implementation of the various works involved within the urban renewal in Kisumu City and it is important to discuss their salient provisions.

According to the Situational Analysis Report prepared by City of Kisumu under Kisumu Urban Project (2019), the constitutional and policy context is in terms of the Kenya Constitution 2010, Vision 2030, National Spatial Plan, County Spatial Plan and the Kisumu ISUD Plan. The legal context includes the Physical & Land Use Planning Act (2019), Urban Areas & Cities (Amendment) Act 2019, County Government Act (2012) and The Environmental Management and Coordination Act, 2015 (1999). Since the promulgation of the constitution in 2010, several Acts of parliament have been enacted so as to support the devolution framework under county governments. These include The Urban Area and Cities Act 2011 and the County Government Act 2012. All these laws play a critical role in guiding the process of preparing the Local Physical Development Plans (LPDPs) for Kisumu City (COK, KUP 2019).

8.2.1 Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs)

According to GoK (2017), Kenya was a member of the working group on Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) that was mandated to develop and set the goals. Kenya was involved in the initiatives that were carried out at a global level. This is well anchored in its long-term development blueprint known as the Vision 2030. Kenya is one of the signatories to the Sustainable Development. Goal 3.6 calls for halving of global deaths related to traffic accidents by 2030, Goal 11 advocates for sustainable cities and communities. Goal 11.1 calls for access to adequate, safe, affordable housing in addition to other basic services by all, and to upgrading of slums. Goal 11.2 calls for access to sustainable transport, especially by providing improved public transport that is safe and affordable. Goal 11.7 aims for the provision of universal green, public spaces that are safe, inclusive and accessible.

8.2.2 Vision 2030

According to GoK (2007; 2017) Vision 2030 is a national framework that aims at the promoting and achieving three key pillars. This includes economic, social and political pillar. This new blueprint covers the period 2008 to 2030. Kisumu is one of Kenya's Vision 2030 flagship cities. Kisumu City has roles in the strategic national plan that it has been assigned. The blueprint aims for key infrastructure provision. This includes road networks, railways tracks, ports facilities, airports infrastructure and lastly facilities to enhance access to water and sanitation. Housing and urbanization provision should be "adequate and decent and in a sustainable environment". Its goal is to increase the production of housing units annually. Urban planning that is of high standards is to be undertaken for cities and towns that are considered to be poorly planned.

8.2.3 The Big 4 Agenda:

According to GoK the Big Four Agenda aims to provide housing that is affordable, manufacturing, health coverage that is universal and ensure food security. Affordable housing aims to deliver 500,000 new units that are affordable within the 47 counties. It aims to reduce home ownership costs by half. 300,000 jobs are to be created in the construction sector during the construction of the new units. The cost of constructing the units is to be reduced by 30%. The GDP is to be increased by the activities in the construction sector as the housing gap for low income earners is reduced greatly.

8.2.4 Constitution of Kenya, 2010

According to COK, KUP (2019) Situational Analysis Report, the planning process is embedded into the 2010 constitutional framework. The Constitution of Kenya 2010 is the supreme law of the Government of Kenya (GoK). It has established the devolved system of governments that has led to the formation of 47 county governments. The fourth schedule, part II, mandates the county governments to plan, develop and maintain the county roads in terms of lighting, traffic control and provision of parking. National government is to construct and operate the roads considered as national trunk. The right to clean and healthy environment is guaranteed within Article 42. Other laws in Kenya borrow and derive their authority from the Kenya Constitution 2010 (GoK Laws, 2021)

8.2.5 Urban Areas and Cities Act No. 13 of 2011, Urban Areas and Cities (Amendment) Act 2019

The Urban Areas and Cities Act, No. 13 of 2011, amendment Act 2019 gives effect to Article 184 of the Constitution. Its provisions include authority to classify, govern and manage the urban areas and cities. The criteria to establish urban areas, provide for the principle of governance and participation of residents is also provided. It provides that to classify an area as a city, ability to provide various services shall be considered. This includes control of planning and development control, economic development plan of the city, provision of water and sanitation, lighting within the streets, public transport that is organized, storm water management of solid wastes, historical monuments, parks for recreation, technology services for information and communication among others. Act No 13 of 2011 gives guidelines on preparation of various plans that include environmental, economic and land use plans. The County Governments are mandated to initiate, prepare, approve and implement the plans (GoK, Urban Areas and Cities Act 2012).

Rights and participation by the city residents in the affairs of their city or urban area are also provided for in this Act. The residents of a city or an urban area have several rights that include: First, contributing to the decision making processes of the city or urban area through submission of presentations or complaints to a board or town committee. This is to be done through the city or Municipal manager. Second right is about responses to their communications that should be prompt. They should be informed of decisions of a board or town committee that affect their rights, property. Disclosure of the state of affairs of the city or urban area that include its finances is also guaranteed.

A city or urban area should develop a system of governance that encourages residents' participation in its various affairs. Appropriate resident participation should be ensured when preparing, implementing and reviewing the integrated development plan. Lastly reports should be availed to the city residents (GoK, Urban Areas and Cities Act 2012).

8.2.6 Physical and Land use Planning Act (2019)

According to GoK laws, this law contains the national legal framework for planning and development control. It creates physical development plans that include regional physical development plans and the local physical development plans. These are created to promote urban renewal and or redevelopment projects.

This is an Act of the Parliament of Kenya whose provisions of section 44 states that a county government is required to undertake the preparation of a local physical and land use development. This is done for zonings, urban renewals or other developments. It guides and coordinates the development of infrastructure, regulates land use and land development. Lastly, it provides a framework that guide building works in the city. Subject to the provisions of this Act, the Urban Areas and Cities Act 2011 and the County Governments Act, 2012, the county governments have the power within their areas of jurisdiction. This ensures that they properly execute and implement approved development plans for physical and land uses. This Act provides for undertaking of urban renewal that is to be applied where there is urban decay that necessitate need to revitalize/rejuvenate the central business district and transform residential neighborhoods with the aim of providing housing that is considered affordable. The purpose of the Local Physical Development Plans (LPDPs) under urban renewal or redevelopment plan include: provision of a land use framework illustrating a integrated policy of renewal, to guide public and private redevelopment projects and lastly the provision of a road pattern and traffic network. The design should aim at improving access for vehicles, parking spaces and facilitate separation of vehicles and pedestrians to ensure safety.

The contents for renewal and redevelopment plan according to the Act include:

- Project area maps.
- A statement to justify that the areas are eligible due substandard conditions, decadence or blight.
- Patterns for analysis of land use and the proposal made.

- Objectives of the project that should include all specifications for the proposed redevelopment
- Cost estimates and project budget as part of the financial plan
- Approvals done by the local authorities
- Measures addressing environmental, heritage areas conservation and architecture of significance.
- Traffic systems to include pedestrian movement that is safe, car parks for public that are convenient, ample and road links with high efficiency.
- Public improvements that include how the improvements will help in achieving the objectives of the renewal plan.
- Citizen participation report that describes how public participation will be meaningful in the process of planning and execution of the entire renewal project (GoK Laws).

8.2.7 Environment Management and Coordination Act 1999 (Amendment) 2015

This is an Act aims to protect and conserve the environment. It has guidelines for sustainable development within the environment. It requires that development plans embrace environmental conservation measures. It outlines the various projects in which environmental impact assessment study report should be submitted. These include projects that change land use and include large resettlement programmes; urban developments, and transportations. Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) should be undertaken for all development projects. Through the assessment, projects that may pose challenges to the environment are identified and possible mitigation measures recommended. For complete projects, the Act requires that environmental audits carried out every year should be carried out outlining adequate mitigation measures (GoK EMCA Act, 1999, Amendment, 2015).

8.2.8 National Museums and Heritage Act 2006, Amended 2019

The Act controls the management and development within sites and buildings with historical/cultural significance. The Act provides for the identification, acquisition and recording of ancient and historical monuments and sites that are of national importance for inclusion in the national heritage inventory. Kisumu has preserved buildings like the former British Council Library building that currently is part of the University of Nairobi Kisumu CBD building. According to a Kenya National Museums official, other buildings

earmarked for preservation include the former Nyanza Provincial Commissioner's headquarters building on Jomo Kenyatta Avenue that was closed for renovations.

8.2.9 National Spatial Plan (NSP)

According to CoK KUP (2019:18), the National Spatial Plan (NSP) envisions the development of the country to promote the achievement of competitiveness, prosperity and high quality of life for the citizens in line with the aspirations of Vision 2030. The National Spatial Plan is designed to provide a national spatial planning framework for integration of social, economic, and environmental policies.

8.2.10 County Governments Act 2012

The County Governments Act 2012 is an Act of Parliament that gives effect to Chapter Eleven of the Constitution. It provides for powers, functions and responsibilities of the county governments. This is for the county governments to deliver services (GoK, 2012c). Part V (37) (a-d) gives the roles of executive committees in urban areas or city to plan. The roles are to monitor the planning process, assist when planning, formulating, adopting and reviewing, coordinating and aligning the integrated development plans with the plans of the National Government.

The Act provides for the objectives of county governments planning. This include first, ensuring harmony between national, county and sub-county spatial planning requirements secondly maintaining a viable system of green, open spaces thirdly harmonizing the development of county communication system, infrastructure and related services. The importance of providing and managing green spaces in cities and urban areas is provided for in this Act. Part XI (104) (2) states that the county planning framework should integrate economic, physical, social, environmental and spatial planning. All these components should be incorporated in the County Integrated Development Plans. Section 107 (1) defines the types of plans within each county. These are County Integrated Development Plan, County Sectoral Plan, County Spatial Plan and Cities and Urban Areas Plan as provided for in the Urban Areas and Cities Act, No 13 of 2011.

Provisions for citizen participation in the counties are clearly stipulated in this Act. Citizen participation should be based on: access to information that is timely, reasonable

access to the process of formulation and implementation of policies, laws and regulations, in the approval of development proposals. Modalities and platforms for citizen participation are included. This should include platforms for information technology and meetings within the town hall among others (GoK, County Governments Act 2012).

8.2.11 County Spatial Plan (CSP)

This is a counterpart plan of the National Spatial Plan at the County government's level. It provides for the integration of various sector policies and plans within a county spatial framework. The County sectors policies and plans are to be carried out by various sectors within the counties. This aimed at achieving sector specific objectives. Kisumu County had no CSP at the time of the study.

8.2.12 Kisumu ISUD Plan, 2014

The Kisumu Integrated Strategic Urban Development Plan was developed to support strategic investments in Kisumu with the support of Kisumu Urban Project (KUP). Specifically, the ISUD-Plan provides a framework for Kisumu City's growth and development and to endow those in charge with both knowledge and tools to address the challenges of urban growth and local development (KUP 2019).

It is a long term plan aimed at guiding the development of Kisumu up to 2030. ISUD acknowledges the sprawled and unplanned urban developments that have induced the demand for private car use. It further elucidates the informality in the public transport sector and the lack of adequate facilities such as terminals and designated stops. To solve these problems, the ISUD recommends road designs that favour public transport and NMT as well as road networks that improve urban connectivity. Kisumu ISUD (2014) further intends to reconnect the city and Lake Victoria to make Kisumu a true lake side city, provide better mobility and accessibility to and within the city, prevent sprawl and slum formation through adapted housing supply, zoning and improve the public realm (ISUD 2014).

Currently, the ISUD is the only plan in place for the City of Kisumu, which seeks to drive development for the City. The ISUD envisions the future of the city by proposing projects

and programmes for the vision to be realized. The plan rationale is to revitalize and capitalize on Kisumu's potential.

8.2.13 Kisumu County Public Participation Act, 2015

Kisumu County enacted the Public Participation Act, 2015 in a bid to institutionalize citizen participation. This Act gives effect to paragraph 14 of part 2 of the Fourth Schedule of the Kenyan Constitution that establishes modalities and platforms for public participation in county governance. The Office of Public Participation is established under Section 5 of the Act. This mandates, facilitates and co-ordinates public participation in the running of the County affairs. This includes the participation of communities, organizations and citizens who form the public within the counties.

8.3 Awaited guidelines for Local Physical and Land Use Development Plan for Kisumu City

The CoK, LPLUDP report (2020:61) awaiting consideration by the city and county assembly proposes several guidelines to guide the heritage and historic preservation within Kisumu City. The guidelines contained here focus on the interface between the right-of way public realm and the buildings as private property. The guidelines provide standards that the city of Kisumu can apply to determine and regulate what preservation, restoration and densification standards the city should encourage and enforce with regards to private building treatment, modifications and additions within the designated historic core.

Guiding Principles:

The following principles already largely exist within Kisumu's Historic Core. They contribute to the qualities of the area concerned. These guidelines aim to preserve them, or to restore and enhance them where they are threatened or have been diminished.

- **Human Scale:** Whereby people can best relate to the building due to elements at a scale they can easily perceive.
- **Compatibility and Context:** Whereby the buildings each contribute to a cohesive quality through their materials, scale, massing, features and finish.
- **Connectivity:** Whereby the buildings enhance a physical and visual continuity of the public realm by not acting as physical or visual barriers.

- **Walkability:** Whereby the buildings and their relationship to the public realm enhance universally linked and comfortable pedestrian activity.
- **Architectural Character:** Whereby individual building architectural elements are celebrated, preserved and undistorted; not concealed.
- **Commercial Vibrancy:** Whereby the collective commercial activities of the buildings are made more attractive and inviting.
- **Densification:** Whereby any additions to existing architectural historic stock, are placed in a way that they read subordinate to the original building, with a transition in scale, and differentiation of materials and elements from the old to the new.

According to CoK, LPLUDP (2020:61) The Kisumu Heritage & Preservation Guidelines (KHPG) for the Historic Core proposed the following four definitions and approaches for the revitalization of urban and architectural built historic heritage.

Preservation: In which emphasis and premium is the retention of all historic fabric of the building through conservation, maintenance and repair.

Rehabilitation: In which the emphasis is placed on the retention and repair of historic materials but more latitude is provided for replacement where deterioration has happened to the building.

Restoration: in which focus is placed on the retention of materials from the most significant time in a building's architectural history, while removing materials from other history periods.

Reconstruction: In this, focus is placed on recreating a new from former and non-surviving sites, landscapes, building structures or objects by use of new materials.

According to CoK, LPLUDP (2020:38) proposed landscape design strategies for sustainable design in Kisumu include:

- The introduction of green walls and roofs is encouraged to reduce noise pollution through absorption, cool the air through evapotranspiration, provide shade and improve air quality.
- Landscapes and open spaces areas are to primarily be served by drip irrigation, alternatively should water harvesting be implemented for irrigation.
- Indigenous vegetation is to be used for all types of planting in public spaces.

- Hardscape and paved surfaces are to be minimized by using permeable materials and increasing the amount of landscaped surface to enhance the potential for evapotranspiration.

The conclusion to this section is that at the time of the study there were no CGK laws, regulations and policies that directed and controlled important components of urban renewal with regards to preservation of landscape identity for different form elements of the cityscape and landscape. The proposed guidelines for the historic core of Kisumu City that was to guide the heritage preservation were yet to be passed during the data collection period to effectively address and safeguard this. The historic guidelines thus omit reference to natural landscape elements.

8.4 Gaps to the various Acts at national and county level

This section identifies the gaps in the provisions of the various statutory controls, Acts at the national and county level with emphasis on providing revisions/ recommendations that seek to preserve and strengthen landscape identity. The inclusion and adoption of the landscape identity concept within the various Acts and mainstreaming it within the various sectors through policies should be the first step. The gaps identified in the existing planning controls and the proposed recommendations have been illustrated in Table 8.1 below.

Table 8.1: Gaps to the existing planning regulatory controls

Statutory control, Act	Gaps identified
Constitution of Kenya 2010	<p>-Landscape identity has not been included as an important consideration within the existing 4th schedule part II that mandates the county governments to carry out planning and development.</p> <p>-Has not included the landscape identity as a concept within article of the constitution that relate to physical developments.</p>
Urban Areas and cities (Amendment) Act 2019	-Has not included any provisions for landscape identity as a consideration within a city's/urban areas planning and development control when undertaking various infrastructural projects
Physical and Land Use Planning Act (2019)	<p>-Has not included landscape identity (identification, preservation) within the regional physical development plans that it is mandated to prepare with a view of urban renewal and or redevelopment purposes.</p> <p>-Landscape identity has not been included for consideration in undertaking urban renewal in case of urban decay that is necessitating revitalization/rejuvenation of the</p>

	CBD and residential neighborhoods for better housing.
Environmental Management and Coordination Act (1999) Amended 2015	-This environmental Act has not included adoption and consideration of landscape identity within the large resettlement schemes, urban development, transportation e.g. all paved roads for which it requires that environmental impact assessment (EIA) project or study reports should be prepared and submitted.
National Museums and Heritage Act (2006) Amended 2019	-The Act has not provided for consideration of landscape identity as one of the factors in identification, preservation and management of sites, buildings that are considered to have historical/cultural significance.
National Spatial Plan (NSP)	-The plan has not included landscape identity within its spatial planning provisions at national level. Integration of landscape values alongside the social, economic and environmental policies that it is mandated to provide is important.
-The County Governments Act 2012	-The Act has not provided for consideration of landscape identity within the formulation, planning and adoption of integrated development plans within the county governments. -The Act has not considered the importance of landscape identity within the provision and management of green spaces in the cities and urban areas that it considers as important. -The Act has provided for the principles of citizen participation in the counties in terms of modalities and platforms but has not included the consideration of landscape identity as a key factor to consider in development projects.
County Spatial Plan (CSP)	-The plan has no express provisions on the inclusion of landscape identity as a policy within its various sectoral policies
Kisumu ISUD Plan 2014	-The plan has no provisions for consideration of landscape identity in guiding the various long term urban developments it is envisioning. -Landscape identity has not been considered for the intended reconnection of Kisumu city and Lake Victoria to make it acquire better lakeside city status. -The plan has not considered landscape identity as important in the provision of public transport infrastructure through NMT and road networks that it aims should improve the urban connectivity.
Kisumu County Public Participation Act, 2015	-The modalities and platforms for public participation should recognize landscape identity as an important public issue and hence include it as a key factor in any developments being undertaken. Currently this has not been considered and given prominence within public participation

Proposed Local Physical and Land Use Development Plan for Kisumu City, 2020	<p>-The provisions have not included landscape identity as part of consideration to guide heritage preservation within Kisumu City.</p> <p>-Has not considered elements of the socio-cultural and economic environment that forms part of landscape identity within the city to guide redevelopment within the designated historic core.</p>
---	--

Source: Author (2022).

8.5 Professionals' responses and recommendations for modifications to planning controls and policies

According to Appendix C, the professionals were asked to give their opinion on recommendations to be incorporated in planning controls and policies to ensure preservation of urban landscape identity in renewal projects and to ensure that public participation strengthens preservation. Their opinion regarding best practices, ways to overcome negative perceptions in public perception and appropriate techniques and communication channels in public participation was also sought. Table 8.6.1 and 8.6.2 summarize the findings from the interview with the selected professionals who were available.

8.6.1 Professionals' interview responses on recommendations to be incorporated in planning controls and policies to ensure preservation and public participation

Table 8.2: Recommendations on preservation and public participation

Interviewee ID	Recommendations on planning controls and policies to ensure preservation of landscape identity	Recommendations on planning controls and policies to ensure public participation strengthens preservation
KSM-P1 (Physical planner)	Consideration of green spaces, aspects of environment	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Use of social media platforms -Offer incentives
KSM-P2 (GIS specialist)	Public awareness in different fora	-All inclusive public participation at all stages of the project
KSM-P3 (Landscape architect)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Mass education on preservation -Inclusion and consideration of cultural community identity 	-Involving the public at all steps from initiation to implementation
KSM-P4 (Urban designer)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Thorough public participation at all stages -Develop a clear threshold for public participation to be met in urban renewal 	-Provide explicit provisions of public participation in CGK Acts & other Acts e.g. Land Use and Physical Planning Act.

	<p>-Identify & gazette all key urban landscape elements that should be preserved</p>	<p>-Define the parameters that constitute adequate public participation in terms of when and where to conduct them, whom to engage, how many to engage, how many sessions to hold among others.</p>
--	--	---

Source: Author (2022).

According to KSM-P1, a physical planner, the recommendations that should be incorporated in planning controls and government policies to ensure preservation of urban landscape identity in renewal projects include the nature of the environment in terms of green spaces, alternative transport systems and pollution within the environment as the important considerations. According to this respondent, there was need to use social media platforms, offer incentives and offer urgency to the project as recommendations for the public to help strengthen preservation of the urban landscape identity in renewal project.

KSM-P2 a GIS specialist felt that planning that involves preservation and conservation of any heritage assets was important to be included in planning controls and policies to ensure preservation of urban landscape identity in renewal projects. There was need to create public awareness to the public on the importance of preservation of the urban landscape identity to ensure that the public understood the need for preservation besides all inclusive stakeholder involvement during all stages of the project. KSM-P3 felt that there was need to include cultural and community identity as part of the planning controls and policies that guide preservation efforts in urban renewal projects and that there was need to engage the public on the importance of preservation and conservation through available mass education.

According to KSM-P4 in terms of recommendations to be done on the planning controls and policies, the urban designer had this opinion:

“There is a need to consider through public participation at all the stages of any urban renewal project. There is need to come up with a clear threshold for adequate and satisfactory public participation that must be achieved when

undertaking any urban renewal projects in the city. Currently there is no well-defined threshold of what constitutes public participation. It is important to identify all the key elements of the city and gazette them as key urban landscape elements that cannot be destroyed so as to maintain the city's urban landscape" (KSM-P4).

The respondent KSM-P4 summed up the recommendations by stating that:

“ There is need to explicitly define public participation with all its expected steps, outcomes within legislations such as the County Government Act and other legislations like Land Use and Physical Planning Act 2019. The parameters that constitute adequate public participation in terms of when and where to conduct them, whom to engage, how many to engage and lastly how many sessions to hold etc. should be included within the relevant legislations of CGK and central Government of Kenya” (KSM-P4).

According to the professionals, recommendations on planning controls to ensure preservation of landscape identity should include public awareness about the concept in and its consideration within green spaces. In addition, public participation should be conducted at all project stages and a clear threshold of participation to be determined and met. Lastly, there is need to identify all the key landscape elements that need to be preserved.

8.6 Discussion on proposed guidelines for preservation, conservation of urban landscape identity in urban renewal projects

In Kisumu City, there is need to identify and adequately document all the urban form elements to be affected by changes within urban developments like urban renewal in terms of their form and provide details of the features and materials involved. This should form the first step before undertaking any renewal and other major urban development projects that can greatly change the urban landscape identity and thus affecting the preservation efforts. The character of the landscape to be affected by the proposed project should be adequately analyzed and assessed to identify all the features to be retained and preserved.

There is need for retention of existing original features, forms and materials within a given landscape in the wake of urban renewal projects and other major urban development works. Replacement of any parts of urban form elements within the urban landscape should be avoided and minimized at all costs with main emphasis placed on the protection, maintenance and repair only when great need arises. An example of consolidation in case of repairs on a city's Clock Tower in urban renewal can be the use of old original granite stones to undertake the repair just with cement and sand mixture for needed bonding during jointing and not introducing a completely masonry wall material for the repair. New additions should be avoided as much as possible so that the resultant image still resonates well with the memory people associate with the urban feature and not to change the image and thus affect any landscape identity attached to the element. Repairs to any urban element should negatively affect the visual association that people already had and so should be carried out in a visually compatible way to result in an accepted new image.

Renewal projects in Kisumu City in its various components adopted different approaches from restoration to total renewal. The improvements within the Central Square and the Clock Tower adopted the restoration method that is similar to rehabilitation (upgrading) according to the description in Table 8.4 below in terms of the need to abolish the shortcomings and replace the old parts and need to add some new elements. The proposed new housing developments within Makasembo Estate and Anderson Estate took the total renewal method as the whole estate was demolished in readiness for complete new development that comprised a variety of high-rise residential and commercial units. This finding was supported by field observation through photography as captured in chapter four.

In case of unavoidable replacement of vegetation like trees and shrubs that are dead within the urban landscapes that were preserved, replacement should be through the plant species of the same genus as the affected one. This new replacement, when growing and when fully established, acts as a continuation of the image that people who interacted within the landscape associate with. Complete new replacements may alter the original image that the residents who used the urban space associate with it thus may act to affect the landscape identity negatively and any associated memory to the affected spaces may be obsolete.

Kisumu City should adopt the use of GIS in the mapping of all proposed and existing heritage assets both tangible and intangible, using a multi-stakeholder approach to develop an urban heritage inventory for better planning and management that will support the preservation and strengthening of urban landscape identity across many landscapes and within many landscape features/elements. There is need to formulate a County and City Spatial Development Strategy within Kisumu County and City that provides a list of all landscapes with all their identified features that contribute to urban landscape identity at different levels that need to be supported by implementation instruments and integrated in conservation and management policy documents and be integrated into spatial plans at the city and county levels. This recommendation is supported by Seidl et al. (2021:15) who advocated for the definition of landscapes and their importance in defining landscape identity at different spatial levels and scales.²

8.7 Discussion of gaps in planning and regulatory controls in urban renewal in Kisumu City

The policy and legal frameworks discussed above in this chapter do not have guidelines for carrying out urban development projects like renewal that can greatly alter the urban landscape identity of a given place. The proposed guidelines in the CoK LPLUDP (2020) are not adequate and elaborate on all factors that may be involved. They therefore need revisions and new additions to be effective.

There is need to include landscape identity explicitly into the planning controls and policies at the national and county government levels. The national constitution, through its various Acts of parliament, should include provisions for regulating landscape identity at different levels such as national, regional, county and city and town levels. Acts such as Physical & Land Use Planning Act (2019), Urban Areas & Cities (Amendment) Act 2019, County Government Act (2012) and The Environmental Management and Coordination Act, 2015 (1999) amended 2015. Policy context in terms of Constitution 2010, Vision 2030, National Spatial Plan, County Spatial Plan and the Kisumu ISUD Plan should also include provisions on landscape identity within the relevant sections that deal with new developments and urban renewal projects. These relevant acts of parliament and policies at the national and county government levels should provide a framework of dealing with landscape identity in the context of new development, urban renewal with provisions on preservation and public participation thresholds to be achieved. The

provisions of landscape identity proposed in these Acts should help guide management of urban renewal project to ensure that landscape identity is not negatively affected but is strengthened in the wake of any changes to the physical environment that affects the interaction of a given people and their landscape.

8.8 Proposed recommendation and implementers for planning controls in Kisumu City

Based on the discussion in 8.7 and 8.8 above, the researcher here proposes specific recommendations. The guidelines for urban renewal that can preserve and strengthen urban landscape identity in the wake of major urban developments, urban renewal are recommended in Table 8.3 based on the gaps identified in each planning control and Act as captured in Table 8.1 within section 8.5.

Table 8.3: Recommendations to the existing planning regulatory controls

Statutory control, Act	Proposed recommendation and implementers
Constitution of Kenya 2010	<p>-There is need to adopt the concept of landscape identity as an important consideration in planning and development projects.</p> <p>-Landscape identity should be adopted and incorporated at different scales from national, regional, county, city/town levels.</p> <p>-Implementation should be carried out by ministries, parastatals at national level and within county governments by various departments</p>
Urban Areas and cities (Amendment) Act 2019	<p>-There is need for this Act to acknowledge landscape identity within the planning and development of various infrastructural services.</p> <p>-This Act should provide for the identification, preservation of landscape identity in the preparation of plans for environmental, economic and land use.</p> <p>-Implementation should be by the various cities, towns within the county governments</p>
Physical and Land Use Planning Act (2019)	<p>-There is need for county governments to prepare local physical and land use development for; zoning, urban renewal after consideration of landscape identity at the various concerned scales/levels.</p> <p>-Implementation by the county governments should ensure that the county governments have the power to ensure proper adoption and full consideration of landscape identity within the approved physical and land use development plans.</p>
Environmental Management and Coordination Act (1999) Amendment 2015	<p>-All major projects that require EIA process or study reports should also consider landscape identity to ensure any challenges are identified and addressed through mitigation measures in good time.</p> <p>-Environmental audits should be carried out after completion of major infrastructural projects to establish public perception on landscape identity at the concerned affected</p>

	<p>scales/levels.</p> <p>-Implementation should be carried out at both national and county levels of government by all the agencies and authorities' mandated to issue development permissions through statutory approvals.</p>
National Museums and Heritage Act (2006) Amendment 2019	<p>-The Act should consider landscape identity as part of the key factors in the identification, preservation and management of sites considered to be of historical/cultural significance.</p> <p>-Developments within the sites of historical/cultural significance should consider landscape identity to ensure control that could negatively impact on the heritage assets.</p> <p>-Implementation should be done by the national governments through the ministry concerned and by county governments by the concerned departments.</p>
National Spatial Plan (NSP)	<p>-Landscape identity should be part of the National Spatial Planning framework. It should be included among the social, economic and environmental policies to guide national development sensitively.</p> <p>-Adoption and implementation should be carried out by the national government for all the spatial projects undertaken nationally.</p>
-The County Governments Act 2012	<p>-All development plans at the county governments should include landscape identity as an important consideration before, during and after the implementation of the projects.</p> <p>-Provision and management of green spaces in the cities and urban areas should consider their contribution to the landscape identity.</p> <p>-The modalities and platforms for citizen participation in counties should elaborately include discussion and consideration of the potential elements (to be identified) that contribute to landscape identity within the major development projects.</p>
County Spatial Plan (CSP)	<p>-Kisumu County and other counties that currently do not have a County Spatial Plan should prepare and adopt one.</p> <p>-Sectoral policies at the county level should adopt a landscape policy to guide the spatial framework at county level</p>
Kisumu ISUD Plan 2014	<p>-There is need to consider landscape identity in the various urban developments that include improved road networks, NMT that are envisioned in this long term plan.</p> <p>-Intended reconnection of the city to Lake Victoria should greatly consider landscape identity as the findings in this study showed that Lake Victoria and its scenery was an important feature of the natural environment that was part of the landscape identity of Kisumu City, as the best feature and considered a symbolic feature by the majority respondents and that it evoked individual/collective memories in majority of the respondents.</p>
Kisumu County Public Participation Act, 2015	<p>-The Act should include public participation measures in identification and preservation of landscape identity in case of any urban developments and or urban renewal.</p> <p>-Public participation on landscape identity should include various landscape elements</p>

	<p>for consideration within all the components of the urban renewal project.</p> <p>-Public participation on landscape identity within urban renewal should guarantee that the public is well informed of the project, participate in public consultations during initiation and implementation, public participation should be used to shape decisions of the renewal project, should offer opportunities that are considered to adequate for the members of public to participate in making decisions, should address preservation of landscape identity and the methods should be of value in capturing contributions from the public involvement and finally the methods used should be of value in conveying the project information.</p>
<p>Proposed Local Physical and Land Use Development Plan for Kisumu City, 2020</p>	<p>-Should be passed by the County Assembly in order to guide preservation, restoration, rehabilitation and reconstruction within the historic core like Kisumu old town area.</p> <p>-The proposed landscape strategies existing within the guidelines should be improved to include various forms of green infrastructure in case of any implementations.</p> <p>-The provisions should include considerations for the social, cultural and economic factors of the environment that are important aspect of the perceived landscape identity within the proposed heritage preservation cores.</p>

Source: Author (2022)

More details on recommendations within each Act and planning control have been included in Table 9.2 on recommendations for objective four in section 9.2 in chapter 9.

8.9 Conclusion

The chapter concludes that the current planning controls and policies within Kenya both at the central government and county government levels lack consideration on landscape identity. There is need for identification of the landscape values that are attached to the various urban form elements within the landscape through resident opinions during public participation. The various landscape values attached to the elements should be inventoried and considered in the wake of urban developments and urban renewal that have an impact on the resultant landscape identity. The chapter concludes by proposing several recommendations and implementers of the landscape identity considerations to the various Acts and policies that guide development at the national and county governments.

CHAPTER NINE: SUMMARY OF FINDINGS, CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

9.1 Introduction

The focus of this chapter is to outline the summary of findings, conclusions, summary of study contributions, implications for existing theory, recommendations and lastly the areas for future research based on the four objectives of this study. The first objective investigated the various projects undertaken in Kisumu City’s urban renewal. The second objective explored the main aspects that constitute the formation of landscape identity of Kisumu City. The third objective investigated the impact of changes in urban form due to public renewal on landscape identity in Kisumu City. The fourth objective investigated how public participation contributed to the preservation of landscape identity in the public renewal projects in Kisumu City. The last objective was to explore gaps and recommend revisions to the planning regulatory controls and policies that support the preservation of landscape identity through public participation in public renewal projects. Areas for future research have been outlined at the end of this chapter. The organization of this chapter is represented by Figure 9.1 below.

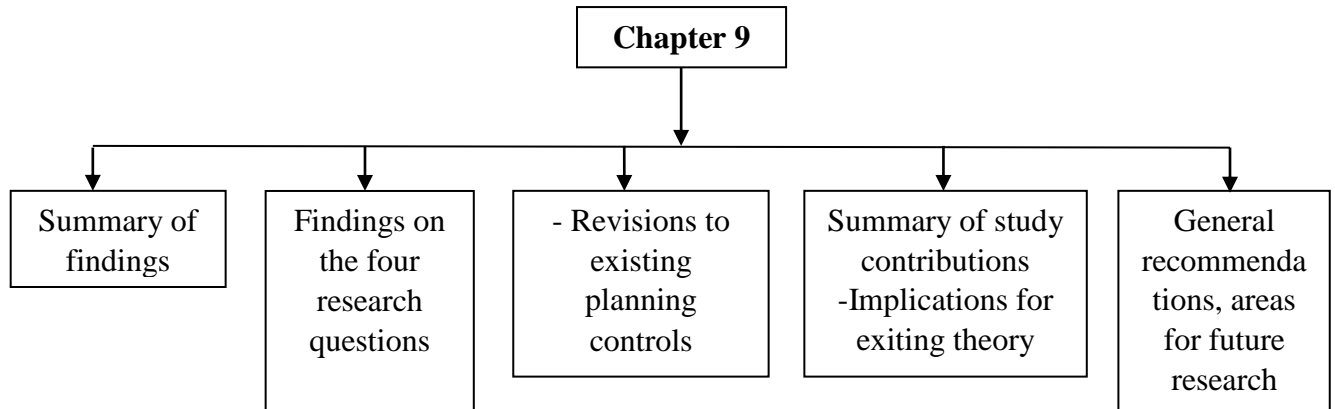


Figure 9.1: Graphic illustration of the chapter layout

Source: Author (2022)

From Figure 9.1 above, the chapter first considers the summary of findings then the conclusions based on the four research questions one at a time. The summary of study contributions is then followed by implications for existing theory. Recommendations that were suggested by the selected professionals in the interviews are then presented followed

by the guidelines for the preservation of urban landscape identity and then general recommendations for implementation. Areas for further study are covered at the very end.

9.2 Summary of findings

Based on Table 3.8 under research methodology, the following table summarizing the study objectives, questions, methods and the final outcome has been developed. Table 9.1 below gives the summary of the study outcomes achieved according to the objectives of the study and research questions.

Table 9.1 Study outcomes

RESEARCH OBJECTIVES AND QUESTIONS	METHODS USED	FINDINGS
<p>1. To investigate the various projects undertaken in Kisumu City's urban renewal.</p> <p>Which are the various projects undertaken in Kisumu city's urban renewal?</p>	<p>-Interview with county officials</p> <p>-Desk review of existing CoK documents.</p> <p>-Field documentation, through mapping, photography.</p>	<p>-Understanding first the steps followed in the initiation and execution of the various projects within the urban renewal.</p> <p>-Documented the various projects undertaken (proposed, ongoing and completed) in the urban renewal after information from CoK officials and other concerned offices.</p> <p>-Mapped the locations of some of the projects like parks rehabilitation through GIS, roads and streets where NMT was implemented.</p> <p>-Documented through photography the status of the various ongoing, completed projects.</p> <p>-Understanding the background of the urban renewal projects in Kisumu City through the documentation of the various ongoing and completed projects.</p>
<p>2. To identify the main aspects constituting the formation of urban landscape identity in Kisumu City.</p> <p>What are the main aspects that constitute the formation of landscape identity in Kisumu City?</p>	<p>-Field survey using questionnaire with residents</p> <p>-Interview with county officials, professionals/experts</p> <p>-PEI with 12no residents</p>	<p>-Literature review on main aspects that constitute the formation of urban landscape identity.</p> <p>-Identified the main aspects that constitute the formation of the urban landscape identity of Kisumu City through survey and PEI.</p>
<p>3. To investigate the impact of changes in urban form elements due to urban renewal on</p>	<p>-Field survey using questionnaire</p> <p>-PEI</p>	<p>-Documented the various works that are ongoing and completed under the urban renewal in Kisumu and investigated the impact of changes on them that affect landscape identity.</p>

<p>landscape identity in Kisumu City.</p> <p>What is the impact of changes in urban form elements due to urban renewal projects on landscape identity in Kisumu City?</p>	<p>-Field observation through photography, documentation, mapping</p>	<p>-Understanding of the public perception of the effect of changes on various urban form elements due to renewal.</p>
<p>4. To establish how public participation can contribute to preservation of landscape identity in urban renewal projects in Kisumu City.</p> <p>What is the current influence of public participation in the preservation of landscape identity as part of urban renewal project in Kisumu City?</p>	<p>-Interview with county government officials, professionals.</p> <p>-Field survey using questionnaire with residents</p>	<p>-Documented the various aspects of public participation employed in the planning and execution of urban renewal projects in Kisumu City.</p> <p>-Recommended areas of improvement after review of existing provisions on public participation within the County Government of Kisumu that form the basis of analyzing the methods and channels used in the project.</p> <p>-Investigated the various works under the urban renewal in terms of whether the public participated and through which methods.</p> <p>-Understanding the public perception of the participation processes employed in urban renewal.</p>
<p>5. To identify gaps and make recommendations for revisions to the planning regulatory controls and policies that supports the preservation of landscape identity in urban renewal projects.</p> <p>To what extent can changes to planning regulatory control & policy factors support landscape identity in urban renewal projects?</p>	<p>-Government laws, policies County by-laws</p> <p>-Interview with county officials, professionals</p>	<p>-Documentation of the existing planning regulations, by-laws and policies that are involved in the planning and execution of urban renewal in Kisumu City.</p> <p>-Identification of gaps and recommending revisions within any existing provisions that guide planning and implementation of urban renewal with emphasis placed on preserving and strengthening urban landscape identity and public participation process to be undertaken to achieve this.</p>

Source: Author (2022)

Objective 1:

The first objective of the study was to investigate the various projects undertaken in Kisumu City's urban renewal. The results yielded vital information on various proposed, ongoing and completed projects within Kisumu City. The projects included NMT along Kisumu Triangle and other CBD roads and streets, rehabilitation of urban public parks, beautification of roads, streets, new markets, bus park proposed new high rise housing

estates as elaborately discussed in chapter 4. The projects were documented after information through interview of county officials, review of CoK documents and undertaking field work through photography. At the time of the study some of the projects were ongoing, some completed and some were yet to start.

Objective 2:

The second objective of the study was to identify the main aspects constituting formation of the urban landscape identity in Kisumu City. It yielded the following key results: In response to the question on awareness of the ongoing/completed urban renewal projects in Kisumu City, the majority was aware while a small number of the respondents were unaware of the ongoing/completed urban renewal projects in Kisumu City. Majority of the respondents agreed that Kisumu City had what made it unique and special before the onset of the urban renewal project. Regarding the various aspects that contributed to the identity of Kisumu City, the result of the study was that natural/physical environment strongly contributed towards the identity of Kisumu City, that the built/man made environment moderately contributed and lastly that the socio cultural environment positively contributed towards the identity of Kisumu City. The economic activities moderately contribute towards the identity of Kisumu City and the historical places and events positively contributed towards the identity of Kisumu City. Kisumu City's location along Lake Victoria achieved as an element of natural environment a high rating by majority of respondents. The panoramic view of the city from surrounding hills achieved relatively moderate rating as an aspect of natural environment. Elements of the natural environment that received low rating included the tropical climate and temperature, fresh mountain and lake air due to breezes that are all aspects of climate. Regarding the elements of the built environment, the new high-rise buildings in the CBD, street features in upgraded CBD, the revamped port harbour and railways and public open spaces like the Central Square as components of the built environment each achieved a moderate rating. The style of Old Town buildings and the street character in the Old Town did not receive a favourable rating in terms of their influence and contribution to the urban landscape identity. Kisumu city tourism sites as recreational and entertainment hub, the presence of universities in the CBD as elements of socio-economic environment achieved a moderate rating by the respondents. Cultural and art activities, the cosmopolitan structure embracing various cultures were not rated favourably in terms of their influence and contribution to the formation of the urban landscape identity.

The results revealed that the best outstanding feature of Kisumu City identified by majority of the respondents was interaction with nature, proximity to Lake Victoria and view of the hills. On the other hand, the respondents cited limited job opportunities as the worst feature of Kisumu City. Presence of historical environment and historic reference and liveliness during the day and night received the lowest rating as the best features of Kisumu City. Only a minority of the respondents felt that traffic problems and noise were the worst features of Kisumu City. The conclusion according to the various individual questions that were asked, is that Lake Victoria was mentioned by majority of the respondents to be the most influential aspect in the formation of landscape identity, the highest ranked element with symbolic meaning, highest ranked element that evoked individual/collective memories and the best feature of Kisumu City. This means that the residents highly value the presence of Lake Victoria within the city of Kisumu as the major physical feature of the natural environment impacting on its image and contributing to its urban landscape identity.

Regarding the features that give Kisumu City a strong symbolic meaning and that contribute to its image presently majority of the respondents agreed with the following: Central Square, Clock Tower, Old Town buildings and street character, public parks, vegetation (trees, grass, shrubs, planters), new high-rise buildings, Lake Victoria and its beach scenery, the City Hall building, the British Memorial Library building, the old railway station, the old port area, the old court building, Kisumu Social Hall and finally the majority agreed that the Kisumu Municipal market had a strong symbolic meaning for the image of Kisumu City and its landscape identity.

The aspects that evoke individual/collective memories and contribute to the image of Kisumu City as indicated by the majority included local and foreign tourism, social interaction at the public Central Square, social-cultural activities at the Jaramogi Oginga Odinga Sports Grounds and other parks, indigenous staple food e.g. fish, government buildings e.g. the City Hall and Old Court building, monuments e.g. the Clock Tower, multi-racial integration e.g. with Indians, Lake Victoria and its beach scenery, Lake Victoria Port and finally past political events and history evoked individual/collective memories and contributed to the image of the city of Kisumu in terms of landscape identity.

Objective 3:

The third objective of the study which was to investigate the impact of changes in urban form elements due to urban renewal on landscape identity yielded the following results: Majority of the respondents agreed that Kisumu City was presently a beautiful place considering its physical elements that have artistic value and are visually appealing. Regarding the impact of the urban renewal project on Kisumu City's image on various urban form elements, majority of the respondents agreed then that urban renewal projects had positively impacted on the following: vegetation, Lake Victoria and its scenery, landmarks such as the Clock Tower, monuments/sculptures, public parks, pedestrian walkways, central square and finally on street furniture thus positively affected Kisumu City's image and the landscape identity. The findings above were strongly supported by responses during the PEI.

The major conclusion concerning features that give Kisumu City a strong symbolic meaning and contributes to its image the implication of the findings to the study was that there was a strong symbolic meaning attached to natural and man-made elements within the urban landscape that contributed to formation of the landscape identity of Kisumu City. This finding was supported by responses during the PEI. Concerning the aspects that evoked individual/collective memories and contributed to the image of Kisumu City, the implication of the findings to the study was that the various aspects of natural environment, built/ manmade environment and socio-cultural aspects within the urban landscape of Kisumu City evoked individual/collective memories and contributed to its landscape identity. The finding was supported by responses during the PEI.

Responses regarding perceived changes in Kisumu City after undertaking the urban renewal project revealed that majority were of the view that Kisumu city had become a different but better place. The implication of the finding to the study was that there were favorable changes to Kisumu city that had made it either a more unique place or a different but better place in terms of its image due to the urban renewal project undertaken. The researcher's interpretation of the response by the majority that the city had become a different but better place implied a new identity had been established. The findings therefore revealed that majority of the respondents felt that a new identity had been established for Kisumu City as a result of the renewal project.

Responses regarding the perceived mode of changes in Kisumu City after undertaking the urban renewal project revealed that majority were of the view that Kisumu city had changed positively. This positive change in Kisumu city was strongly supported by all the PEI responses.

Objective 4:

The fourth objective of the study which was to establish how public participation currently contributes to the preservation of landscape identity in public renewal projects yielded the following results: Regarding the influence of public participation in preservation of landscape identity, the results revealed that majority of the respondents: did not participate in public consultations during initiation and implementation of the renewal project in Kisumu City, did not agree to have been involved in early phase of initiation of the renewal process, disagreed that public participation was used to shape the decisions of the renewal project, disagreed that they had adequate opportunities to participate in the decision making of the urban renewal project. The results indicated that there was a 50-50 opinion among the respondents that public participation conducted on the urban renewal project addressed the preservation of landscape identity, the majority were neutral that the public participation methods used in the renewal were of value in capturing contributions from public involvement and finally the majority were neutral that the public participation methods used were of value in conveying the project information.

With regard to the components of urban renewal project in which the respondents participated, the results revealed that the majority never heard and did not participate in the discussion about the following: public transport to include pedestrian walkways, street lights and seats, new market places e.g. Kibuye market, upgrading of public parks, upgrading of the Central Square, changes on the Clock Tower, beautification of roundabouts, proposed new housing development at Anderson and Makasembo estates, demolition and relocation of roadside business structures and finally the demolition and relocation of structures along Lake Victoria. The conclusion with regard to the components of urban renewal project in which the respondents participated was that the respondents were unaware and did not participate in the various projects and components relating to urban renewal in Kisumu city. The results and conclusions made regarding this were confirmed during PEI sessions with various respondents who strongly commented

on the lack of public participation. This is contrary to responses by CGK 1, CGK 2 and CGK 3 who were of the opinion that effective public participation through PPPP was carried out and that majority of residents were aware and took part.

Findings on the respondents' perception on satisfaction level with renewal of Kisumu City showed that majority of the respondents applauded the outcome and were satisfied with the implementation of the following: public transport to include pedestrian walkways, street lights and seats, new market places e.g. Kibuye market, upgrading of public parks, upgrading of the Central Square, beautification of the roundabouts, proposed new housing development at Anderson Estate, Makasembo Estate, demolition and relocation of road side business structures and finally the demolition and relocation of structures along Lake Victoria. The satisfaction about all the various mentioned components of the renewal was in sharp contrast to the lack of participation by the public as was mentioned by majority of the respondents. The results and conclusions made regarding this were confirmed during PEI sessions with various respondents who strongly commented on the new look of the city that was better in terms of beauty, cleanliness, order and safety.

Lastly regarding the perception on overall outcome of the renewal project, majority of the respondents applauded the results and were satisfied with the overall outcome of renewal projects in Kisumu City. This implies that the outcome had positively impacted on the image of the cityscape and on the landscape identity of Kisumu City.

Objective 5:

The fifth and last objective of the study that aimed to identify gaps and recommend revisions to the planning regulatory controls and policies that supported the preservation of landscape identity in public renewal projects yielded the following results: majority of the respondents were unaware of any planning regulations and policies of Kisumu City that were used to guide the renewal projects. Acts exist (see chapter 8 section 8.2) that guided the overall renewal work in terms of the process of initiating and implementation in general this included general ways to carry out public participation. At the time of the study, there were no CGK laws, regulations and policies that direct and control important components of urban renewal with regard to preservation of landscape identity for different form elements of the cityscape and that the proposed guidelines for the historic

core of Kisumu City, that is, to guide the heritage preservation have not been passed to effectively address and safeguard this. The proposed Kisumu Heritage and Preservation Guidelines (KHPG) within the CoK LPLUDP (2020:61) that is not yet adopted and approved by the County Assembly of CGK contains guidelines (see chapter 8 section 8.4) that are not fully comprehensive on issues such as landscape identity, such as landscape elements and features that can be identified and protected as heritage assets in the wake of any changes due to urban renewal.

The study proposes several recommendations within the existing Acts and policies that guide new developments and urban renewal. These Acts and policies are implemented at the central government in Kenya and County Government of Kisumu. These are summarized in the following Table 9.2.

Table 9.2 Revisions to existing planning regulatory controls

Statutory control, Act	Proposed recommendations
Constitution of Kenya 2010	<p>-There is need to adopt the concept of landscape identity as an important consideration in planning and development projects.</p> <p>-Landscape identity should be adopted and incorporated at different scales from national, regional, county, city/town levels.</p>
Urban Areas and cities (Amendment) Act 2019	<p>-There is need for this Act to acknowledge landscape identity within the planning and development of various infrastructural services.</p> <p>-This Act should provide for the identification, preservation of landscape identity in the preparation of plans for environmental, economic and land use.</p>
Physical and Land Use Planning Act (2019)	<p>-There is need for county governments to prepare the local physical plans and land use development plans for zoning and urban renewal after consideration of landscape identity at the various concerned scales/levels.</p>
Environmental Management and Coordination Act (1999) Amended 2015	<p>-All major projects that require EIA process or study reports should also consider landscape identity to ensure any challenges are identified and addressed through mitigation measures in good time.</p> <p>-Environmental audits should be carried out after completion of major infrastructural projects to establish public perception on landscape identity at the concerned affected scales/levels.</p>
National Museums and Heritage Act (2006) Amended 2019	<p>-The Act should consider landscape identity as part of the key factors in the identification, preservation and management of sites considered to be of historical/cultural significance.</p> <p>-Developments within the sites of historical/cultural significance should consider landscape identity to ensure control that could negatively impact on the heritage</p>

	assets.
National Spatial Plan (NSP)	<p>-Landscape identity should be part of the National Spatial Planning framework. It should be included among the social, economic and environmental policies to guide national development sensitively.</p> <p>-Adoption and implementation should be carried out by the national government for all the spatial projects nationally.</p>
-The County Governments Act 2012	<p>-All development plans at the county governments should include landscape identity as an important consideration before, during and after the implementation of the projects.</p> <p>-Provision and regular management of green and open spaces in the cities and urban areas should consider contribution of landscape identity associated with them.</p> <p>-The modalities and platforms for citizen participation in counties should elaborately include discussion and consideration of the potential elements (to be identified) that contribute to landscape identity within the major development projects.</p>
County Spatial Plan (CSP)	<p>-Kisumu County and other counties that currently do not have a County Spatial Plan should prepare and adopt one.</p> <p>-Sectoral policies at the county level should adopt a landscape policy to guide the spatial framework at county level, this policy must emphasize importance and contribution of landscape values in terms of landscape identity.</p>
Kisumu ISUD Plan 2014	<p>-There is need to consider landscape identity in the various urban developments that include improved road networks, NMT that are envisioned in this long term plan and in other developments within the city that affect the environment and have an impact on landscape identity.</p> <p>-Intended reconnection of the city to Lake Victoria should greatly consider landscape identity as the findings in this study showed that Lake Victoria and its scenery was an important feature of the natural environment that was part of the landscape identity of Kisumu City, as the best feature and considered a symbolic feature by the majority of the respondents and that it evoked individual/collective memories in majority respondents.</p> <p>-The plan should consider other features of the man-made/built and natural environment that may be identified by the residents through public participation to be of importance within Kisumu city in terms of its image and resultant landscape identity. The plan should consider aspects identified in the KUP report (2019) that identified sites of interest within Kisumu City.</p>
Kisumu County Public Participation Act, 2015	<p>-The Act should include public participation measures in identification and preservation of landscape identity in case of any urban developments and or urban renewal.</p> <p>-Public participation on landscape identity should include various landscape elements for consideration within all the components of the urban renewal project.</p> <p>-Public participation on landscape identity within urban renewal should guarantee that the public is well aware of the proposed project, participate in public consultations during initiation and implementation, public participation should be used to shape decisions of the renewal project, should offer adequate opportunities for making</p>

	<p>decisions through participation, should address preservation of landscape identity and the methods should be of value in capturing contributions from the public involvement and finally the methods used should be of value in conveying the project information.</p>
<p>Proposed Local Physical and Land Use Development Plan for Kisumu City, 2020</p>	<p>-Should be passed by the county assembly in order to guide preservation, restoration, rehabilitation and reconstruction within the historic core like Kisumu’s Old Town area. Kisumu City’s Old Town area is considered as important to the historical development within Kisumu and has been earmarked as a heritage core.</p> <p>-The proposed landscape strategies existing within the guidelines should be improved to include various forms of green infrastructure in case of any implementations. Both natural and manmade features should be inventoried with Kisumu City after study carried through public participation to determine their landscape values and contribution to landscape identity. The features should be preserved, conserved according to the proposed landscape strategies within the plan.</p> <p>-The provisions should include considerations for social, cultural and lastly the economic aspects of the environment that are important aspect of the perceived landscape and thus contribute to landscape identity within the proposed heritage preservation cores.</p> <p>-The plan should be adopted with clear guidelines to direct and control urban developments and urban renewal with consideration to urban landscape identity with regard to various urban form elements that can be impacted by the changes due to the developments.</p>

Source: Author (2022)

9.3 Specific regulations/strategies for Kisumu City to develop and preserve urban landscape identity

This section has specific recommendations to Kisumu City based on the various buildings/structures, landscape elements and public spaces that should have policies developed and implemented to preserve them as part of Kisumu’s urban landscape identity. Aspects to enhance public participation have also been included. There is need for Kisumu City to initiate regulations and strategies that can be implemented as policies to guide management of these identified features as part of urban landscape identity. The study also has proposed general regulations and strategies for other sites of interest within CoK KUP (2019:342) report that were not covered within this study. These sites include Saint Stephen’s Cathedral, Kisumu Museum, Saint Joseph’s church and other green spaces like the Kisumu Impala Park Sanctuary, Hippo Point, Dunga Beach that are along the shores of Lake Victoria. All these have discussed due to their contribution to Kisumu’s urban landscape identity either through physical aspect, socio-economic aspect or meaning aspect or combination of all these.

Table 9.3 Proposed regulations/strategies to preserve landscape identity

Landscape element/structure/ space	Recommended regulations/strategies to develop effective landscape identity
Public parks (Jamhuri Park, Oile Park, Jaramogi Oginga Sports Grounds, Taifa Park, Uhuru Park.	<p>-There is need to recommend and adopt a policy with clear standards on importance of the public parks as important contributors to urban landscape identity of Kisumu City.</p> <p>- Strategies to implement and manage a network of green spaces from public parks, to all opens spaces including Central Square, roads, streets and their connectivity to the Lake Victoria as the main element of the natural environment in Kisumu City.</p> <p>-Create awareness on the importance of the parks and their various landscape elements that should be recognized for various reasons as part of the urban landscape identity.</p> <p>-Need to create community conservation forums to enlighten the public on the importance of protecting, conserving and managing these green spaces in a sustainable manner.</p>
Central Square	<p>-There is need to recognize this public space as an important contributor to Kisumu urban landscape identity. Need to enlighten the public on its importance in historical development of Kisumu and need to preserve it as a public social interaction space.</p> <p>-Financial incentives for PPPP can be adopted to manage and protect its current form still existing from colonial days and to present urban renewal changes.</p>
Roads and streets	<p>-The urban roads and streets within the CBD should have all natural elements like old trees recognized as part of Kisumu’s urban landscape identity. These elements of greenery should be conserved and managed through PPPP. Public awareness should be carried out to enlighten the public on the need to conserve the urban greenery and other elements within the urban roads and streets network.</p>
Clock Tower	<p>-Need to develop policy that first of all acknowledges the Clock Tower as an important landscape identity element in Kisumu City.</p> <p>-Create awareness to enlighten the public about its origin and the need to preserve it in the wake of any new development to modify its colonial form and recent modifications during this urban renewal changes.</p> <p>-By-law should be passed to recognize it as a protected landmark in Kisumu’s historic development. This should be enacted through policies on its preservation and management from time to time though PPPP.</p>

<p>Government buildings (Prosperity House, City Hall, Old Court building)</p>	<p>-These buildings have symbolic meaning among the majority residents and as such important contributors to urban landscape identity in Kisumu. They should be recognized through by-laws and policies to ensure their preservation within Kisumu City.</p> <p>-The public should be enlightened through forums on their importance in historical development of Kisumu City.</p>
<p>Nyanza Regional Commissioners office (former provincial headquarter)</p>	<p>-Recent efforts at the time of the study to have it gazette as a preserved building is a good move that should be concluded.</p> <p>-Public awareness through social media, press and other forums should be undertaken to enlighten the public on the proposed preservation and why the preservation is important.</p> <p>-It should be recognized as a building that is important in Kisumu's urban landscape identity in terms of the historical development and should be open to both local and foreign tourism.</p>
<p>Kisumu Museum</p>	<p>-This site forms part of sites of interest according to CoK KUP (2019:342) report as a major touristic, cultural site. It was not part of the sites picked for the study.</p> <p>-This site is already recognized by the central government part of heritage sites in Kisumu City. By-laws in Kisumu City should recognize the site as an important part of Kisumu's urban landscape identity and play a part in its conservation and preservation efforts for various local culture artifacts and other natural elements.</p> <p>-Should be recognized as an important site for public awareness about preservation and conservation of other buildings, spaces and landscape elements that are important in Kisumu's urban landscape identity.</p>
<p>Kisumu port & railways</p>	<p>-These sites should be recognized with local by-laws as important part of Kisumu's urban landscape identity. Policies with clear strategies and standards should ensure the conservation and preservation within these sites that are connected at the shores of the Lake Victoria within the CBD.</p> <p>-The public should be made aware of the importance of recognizing these sites as heritage sites that are important in the historical development of Kisumu.</p> <p>-These sites should have access to the Lake Victoria to ensure</p>

	<p>interconnectivity to ensure they are visited to appreciate their heritage value in addition to recreation along shores of Lake Victoria.</p>
<p>Lake Victoria</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -There is need to recognize it as a natural element that greatly contributes to urban landscape identity in Kisumu City. Need to recognize the symbolic meaning that people attach to it and the individual, collective memories it evokes in local people. -Develop policy to specify the importance of Lake Victoria with regard to urban landscape identity. -Connectivity to other green spaces along it like Kisumu Impala Park Sanctuary, Hippo Point, Dunga Beach and Lwang’ni beach should be enhanced to ensure touristic activities. -It should also have connectivity with green pathways to the urban parks within the CBD to ensure touristic activities within them with effective access and full utilization. -Initiate financial incentives through PPP to ensure effective conservation and protection of its entire shore line, wetlands and main water body. -Create community conservation forums to support awareness on protection and good management and encourage activities like water hyacinth removal and regular clean up from time to time. -The proposed development of the lake front should be implemented to ensure full utilization of Lake Victoria as the greatest asset of natural environment within Kisumu City.
<p>Religious buildings (St. Theresa Cathedral, Sikh Temple)</p>	<p>-These should be recognized for their unique architectural design and contribution in historical development of Kisumu City. Cok KUP (2019:342) identified them as important sites of interest in Kisumu City. They should be recognized for preservation through by-laws to ensure that contribution to urban landscape identity as sites to visit is not lost over time due to changes through new developments.</p>

<p>Kisumu Old Town area</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -This area within Kisumu CBD is proposed to be a historical heritage core. The old Asian architecture that is colonial should be recognized through by-laws enacted to ensure preservation along the proposed CoK KUP (2020) guidelines and strategies. -The public should be made aware on the importance of these area as part of urban landscape identity of Kisumu that is vital to past historical development and the need to have it preserved in the wake of new developments through demolitions for new high rise buildings. -The private landlords who have agreed to maintain the old architecture in its colonial form of height and style should be have incentives and land rate holidays/exemptions to encourage preservation of the area. -Public should be made aware of the need to appreciate and visit the area and as such support the preservation efforts through PPPP. -Specific buildings identified within it by CoK KUP (2019:342) like Lutatco House that was the first African owned office block should be specifically gazette for preservation and if possible be managed by public through CoK as a touristic heritage building within the Old Town area.
<p>Public hospital buildings (Russia Hospital and District/General hospital)</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Should be recognized as important buildings that constitute the historical development of Kisumu and the resultant urban landscape identity. -Should have by-laws to protect them in the wake of new developments that can affect their existence and original form. -Public awareness should be through various forums should be used to educate about their existence, importance in the development of Kisumu City over time. -Any developments that affect preserved parts of their existence should be implemented along guidelines of CoK KUP (2020) proposed guidelines that should be passed and implemented.

<p>Public buildings (Kisumu Social Hall, National Library and Kisumu Municipal Market)</p>	<p>-Should be recognized as important buildings that constitute the historical development of Kisumu and the resultant urban landscape identity.</p> <p>-Should have by-laws to protect them in the wake of new developments that can affect their existence and original form.</p> <p>-Public awareness should be through various forums should be used to educate about their existence, importance in the development of Kisumu City over time.</p> <p>-Should be promoted as important buildings for social interaction and as such contribute to urban identity in Kisumu City.</p>
<p>University of Nairobi (former British Council Library)</p>	<p>-This building is already preserved in its original and current form and should be recognized as an important part of Kisumu’s urban landscape identity that is important in historical development of Kisumu City.</p> <p>-As part of University of Nairobi’s Kisumu campus, it should be used to foster and enhance preservation studies and importance of various buildings and spaces within Kisumu to be preserved and conserved.</p> <p>-Its existence and preserved state should be promoted through public awareness forums as an important historic, touristic building that is important in Kisumu from colonial days to present time.</p>

Source: Author (2022)

9.4 Conclusions

With regard to demographics of the respondents, study findings in Kisumu City revealed that majority of the respondents had tertiary education and their level of awareness about the renewal project was also very high. The results revealed that the majority of the residents who were respondents had agreed that Kisumu City had an identity before the onset of the renewal project and this was in terms of the various aspects that they felt made it special and unique.

9.5 Summary of study contributions

This study provides a positive contribution to the current concerns to globalization that has seen many cities homogenized and appearing similar due to new developments and urban renewals (Kaymaz, 2013). This study reiterates the importance of maintaining the

perceived uniqueness associated with various cities in terms of landscape identity within the urban realms. The researcher believes that the study findings can contribute in resolving the current loss of landscape identity of cities within various parts of the world and end up with urban living environments that the residents are better attached to and appreciate as unique. There are very few studies from the global south and Africa in particular that address urban landscape identity issues within urban development or renewal projects and this study therefore fills a gap in information in that regard.

The City of Kisumu find the results of this study to be useful in future to guide the initial planning, design of various aspects of the environment in case of urban development and urban renewal as urban landscape identity is not static. The findings can be vital to identify most influential aspects contributing to the formation of urban landscape identity in Kisumu City and find out if the project to be implemented will positively or negatively impact on the various urban form elements to be affected by the new development. The findings can be assessed along with other future landscape assessment studies that major on identifying urban landscape identity within the city.

The study can deduce the relationship between the various aspects that constitute the formation of urban landscape identity, the features perceived as symbolic, which features evoke individual/collective memories within the residents thus greatly contributing to the image and resultant identity of Kisumu City as a case study. The study posits that Lake Victoria and its scenery as an element of the natural environment was an influential aspect of urban landscape identity formation, was considered a symbolic feature which evoked individual/collective memories among majority of the respondents and was also considered the best feature of Kisumu City. The study points to a strong relationship between the factors above with reference to Lake Victoria and this points to the value that the residents attach to it and also indicates that the locals have a good knowledge and history resulting to individual/collective memories they associate it with.

The findings of this study proposed a need for elaborate guidelines that preserve and strengthen urban landscape identity for the various urban landscape elements in the wake of new urban developments, urban renewal that can negatively affect the urban landscape identity resultant of people's perception of urban changes. Kisumu City and Kenya at large have its policy and legal frameworks lacking elaborate guidelines to direct the

preservation and strengthening of urban landscape identity in case of urban developments and renewals in public projects.

At the time of this study, there was no existing documented literature on urban landscape identity of Kisumu City. The study has therefore provided great potential and contribution in identification, preservation and public participation in the wake of ongoing and completed urban renewal projects. The study will contribute greatly to the development of the urban landscape identity in future through knowledge development and the need to improve on public participation in public projects and urban renewal. Lack of studies to address landscape identity concerns in the context of changes due to urban renewal especially in Africa can be remedied by findings from this study done in Kenya that can form an important guide for future studies.

The study has identified the gaps that exist in the various planning controls at the national and county levels of government and proposed recommendations for inclusion of landscape identity consideration as a need in the wake of urban renewal or development projects that have changes on landscape identity. The implementing authority for the various recommendations made has also been suggested. Mainstreaming of landscape identity concept within the Acts that guide various sectors in the developments is a good start in the recognition and importance of landscape identity that eventually leads to preservation of valued aspects of the natural, built/artificial and socio-cultural and economic environments within a given city. The recommendations on the existing statutory controls provides a good platform for holistic consideration of pertinent issues that affect our environment in the case of any infrastructural projects that have an impact on the perceived aspects like landscape identity by the residents who may be affected.

9.6 Implications for existing theory

The study reiterates and further adds to the existing theory in landscape studies regarding urban landscape identity. There were only few studies as cited earlier, on urban identity relating to urban renewal in African context and the Global South in general. The studies covered issues of urban renewal without focus and emphasis on landscape identity and were in three African countries only: Dimuna and Omatsone (2010); Njoku and Okoro (2014) in Nigeria, Amado and Rodrigues (2019) in Angola and finally Layson and Nankai (2015), Leon et al. (2020) in Tanzania. The studies available lacked focus on the need for identification, preservation of landscape identity and aspects of public

participation with respect to urban renewal changes. This study has provided a literature review with regard to identity studies with focus on urban landscape identity in the Global South context. This study contributes to the existing body of knowledge on urban landscape identity to help understand the term from different parts of the world.

This study joins the concern for a unified definition of landscape identity in landscape studies as indicated by Seidl et al. (2021:15); Shao et al. (2020); Ramos et al. 2016:36 and Stobbelaar and Pedrolí (2011:321). This study modified the definition by Shao et al (2020) and used various factors of the natural, built/artificial and socio-economic environment to investigate the influential factors and aspects that constitute the formation of landscape identity within a given landscape like the city. The study took a different approach from Shao et al. (2020) who investigated landscape identity in terms of physical aspect, social aspect, sensory aspect and memory aspect of identified landscape features. The study proposes that more landscape studies investigating landscape identity not only within urban setups but also within more rural setups to gather the similarities and differences involved. According to Ramos et al. (2016:36) an enhanced understanding of the process of landscape identity formation can also be useful in guiding the spatially oriented policies in a way that some differentiation is achieved, either by protecting or creating some new features that show potential to provide a positive identity.

The findings of this study affirm the findings by Oktay and Bala (2015:206) whose pre-analysis and final study findings of the urban environment and respondent field survey revealed that geographical position of a city is a strong element in making the character of the city. It further confirms the study findings by Oktay and Bala (2015:213) and Oktay (1998) that indicated that the geography and natural environment of the city have a significant impact on making the image and contribute to urban identity.

This study adds to the importance of photo elicitation interviews (PEI) as a research tool for data collection in landscape studies. The PEI sessions in this study elicited a lot of opinions and discussion between the respondents and the researcher and gave the researcher a clearer understanding on the participants' knowledge of the history regarding the various city features that they discussed in the PEI photos. It also elaborated on the reasons, motivations and sentiments that resulted in the responses provided. This study therefore supports the use of PEI in landscape studies.

The study adds to the critique that different study participants had regarding public participation in the urban renewal project that was largely a public project involving various developments. The study findings revealed that, despite majority of the respondents indicating that they were not aware of or not engaged in the public participation of the various components of the urban renewal project in terms of initiation, planning and execution, they still felt that they were satisfied with the overall outcome of the project and that the project had positively impacted on the new look/image of Kisumu City. This finding contradicts findings of a former study by Layson and Nankai (2015:72) which hypothesized and deduced that great satisfaction was found when the residents were more involved through public participation in urban development projects.

9.7 Recommendations for implementation

The following have been proposed to enhance the creation and/or enhancement of the landscape identity of Kisumu City. This could also be applied to other developing cities that possess unique qualities in their natural, man-made/built, and social environments. The recommendations can guide dynamic urban growth and urban renewal projects with emphasis on preservation, strengthening of urban landscape identity of various landscape features and of identified heritage assets that need to be conserved within the urban landscapes.

Planning Acts and policies: As proposed by Seidl et al. (2021:11), there is need for Kisumu City to adopt the inclusion of landscape identity into planning Acts, include recommendations on landscape identity into sectoral policies and management plans at the national and county government levels and to create awareness about it through education activities relevant for stakeholders and the general public. Further, there is need to integrate and mainstream landscape identity into the existing national spatial development plans and through sectors that implement public policies that guide land uses.

The CGK should put in place effective strategies and policies that to guide urban design. These should aim to effectively reinforce the urban character and image of the various public spaces and urban form elements that have a contribution to the urban landscape identity. This is supported by Oktay and Bala (2015:213).

There should be adoption of legislative and institutional frameworks and measures supporting the recognition and adoption of historic urban landscapes and take into account the environmental and landscape values of the heritage e.g. within the Old Town area. The proposed Kisumu Heritage and Preservation Guidelines should be passed after inclusion of landscape identity considerations and be implemented in management plans and sectorial plans.

Analysis of urban landscape: It is important to carry out analysis of the urban landscape from time to time before major urban developments are undertaken in order to get the people's perspective of the environment as people constantly interact with their various environments. There is need for urban landscape identity studies by decision makers before undertaking urban renewal and other major development projects within cities. Decision makers at various levels of government including professionals from built environments like architects, landscape architects, planners and urban designers should realize the salient features of the urban landscape in terms of the various urban form elements during the planning, design and execution of the project during construction to better capture the residents' perspectives and aspirations as concerns matters of local urban landscape identity and the need for preservation in the wake of the need to improve public participation in the whole process from initiation to implementation.

Identification of various aspects important in forming the urban landscape identity is the first vital step in stimulating better design ideas and concepts that better represent the residents' dreams and aspirations and result in better design and living environments. Existing knowledge on the various urban form elements can help the planners and designers to analyze the effects of their design on urban element with regard to a need for preservation and strengthening aspects of urban landscape identity. This can also help focus on elements on which to engage the public in terms of their opinions.

CGK should undertake comprehensive appraisal of its natural and man-made features within its urban landscape to assess the character, influence and contribution to the city's image and landscape identity formation and come up with adequate management plans and policies for protecting the urban landscape identity.

Visual perception studies: The researcher concurs with Seidl et al. (2021:15) on the importance of visual perception when discussing landscape identity. There is need to undertake landscape visual assessment before major developments and urban renewal project to investigate the residents' perception of the various existing landscape elements within the urban landscape. The views of the public within a given landscape is important to be integrated in the wake of any changes that come along with a renewal project that is to be undertaken in order to guarantee, enhance preservation and ensure that the urban image and landscape identity is strengthened.

Visual interest and variety: The implemented Non-Motorized Transport (NMT) should strive to increase walkability within the city street and other urban spaces by providing variety of visual interest like sculptures, artworks and other street furniture that enable perceiving and recognizing of the peculiar characteristics of the different places. This is important in the creation of the image and resultant urban landscape identity.

There is need to increase urban greenery within the public spaces like within the streets and not only through planters. The greenery should accommodate different varieties of tree and shrub species and not only one type of palm tree as done within the Kisumu Triangle.

There is need to provide adequate street furniture like shaded street seats within the streets and other public spaces like the central square to increase usability by the residents in different weather conditions. Field observation as documented in chapter four found that the provided street seats at different locations within the CBD mostly lacked shades.

Public awareness/education: A preservation, conservation, rehabilitation awareness should be in place to identify the potential sources of city heritage and it should be planned and implemented through public-private people partnership between CGK, corporates and members of the general public who are residents.

Any landmarks, focal points and iconic features that help in identification of the city and assist in way finding, orientation within the city should be highly valued and should be preserved and protected within all areas of the city's landscape. This is supported by Seidl

et al. (2021:2); Oktay and Bala (2015:213). Initial identification for the proposed landmarks through multi stake holder consensus should first be conducted.

Public participation: The planning controls should specify the threshold to be met for effective public participation in urban renewal projects. The various adopted methods of participation to preserve and strengthen landscape identity should strive to ensure that the public is aware of the project and participate in public consultations during initiation and implementation. The public participation should be used to shape decisions of the renewal project and offer decision making opportunities that are adequate. The public participation should address preservation of landscape identity and the methods used should be of value in capturing contributions from the public involvement. Finally, the methods used should be of value in conveying the project information to all the stakeholders involved.

The participatory tools adopted should strive to facilitate community input and participation in the identification and preservation of landscape identity and integrate landscape values. The communities should understand the characteristics and value of the landscapes and be allowed to express their aspirations. According to Council of Europe's Landscape Convention Report (2006:11) identification and integration of natural and cultural heritages is important and should be undertaken. The need to develop awareness that landscape identity is part of processes that involve culture and are geared towards development and urban renewal.

Partnerships: CGK should adopt a multi stakeholder partnership through PPPP to plan and execute the management and monitoring of the various completed components of the urban renewal to avoid and eliminate any occurrence of physical decay and run down effects that would impact negatively on its image and identity over time.

The CGK should set up a cross sector, transdisciplinary and multi-level coordination framework among its various departments to ensure that all historic, heritage assets and vital urban form elements are identified and protected and as such contribute positively to its image and urban landscape identity.

The CGK should promote social awareness through effective PPPP during all stages from initiation concerning best practices and good examples in preservation of landscape identity of the various urban form elements and all features of interest with regard to types, constructive techniques and promote use of modern day technologies like digitalization through GIS and cartographic mapping for easy identification, location and protection.

There is need to develop partnerships in management of various open spaces within Kisumu City like the public parks and the Central Square. According to Erdogan and Ayatac (2015), effective management of a city square exceeds the existing scopes of public works authorities. Effective operation and management requires adequate funding that is vital to make the square successful as a public space. This ensures it has strong urban form elements with characteristics that contribute to the formation of urban identity (Erdogan & Ayatac 2015).

Effective management: The City's limited job opportunities, traffic problems and lack of maintenance of streets and open spaces should be taken very seriously by the central government and CGK considering its negative effects on the image and identity of Kisumu City.

Valorization of the natural environment: Aspects of the natural environment specifically Lake Victoria that is considered the most influential, best feature of Kisumu City in terms of its scenery and view of the hills, being a symbolic element evoking individual/collective memories among most residents should have its presence, characteristics and uses enhanced to be a strong contributor of Kisumu City's image and identity formation as a lakeside city.

Within Kisumu City as a case study, there is need to revitalize, through planning and design, Lake Victoria water front as a natural landscape feature that was greatly valued by the residents in this study for its symbolic importance, individual and or collective memory that people had and as an important feature of the natural environment that has high contribution to the image and resultant landscape identity of Kisumu. It was also the best feature of Kisumu along with its beach scenery that was considered beautiful. This finding about Lake Victoria was supported by the proposed Kisumu City's Local Physical

and Land Use Development Plan (KUP, LPLUDP, 2020:15). According to the plan, Lake Victoria should be used as an asset for local and international tourism and for trade along the lake front. This would mean that the lake front and waters would have to be clean and landscaped and thus Kisumu could be a show case for its assets (KUP LPLUDP 2020:15). Trade along Lake Victoria waterfront would spur and promote socio-economic activities that are vital in creating job opportunities to try and remedy the lack of job opportunities that was mentioned by majority of the respondents to be the worst feature of Kisumu City.

Other features of the natural environment like individual trees should also be protected. This study recommends for the planning and implementation of any new developments that could affect landscape identity within Kisumu with the landscape character under consideration. The importance of landscape identity should be raised through public participation among relevant stakeholders and the residents who were the general public.

Preservation of man-made structures: Artificial features within the city like the Old court building, Kisumu Municipal market building, St Theresa's Catholic church, the Clock Tower, old town area, City Hall building that were mentioned as symbolic for the unique design, importance in historical development of Kisumu City over the years should be preserved in the wake of any redevelopments or urban renewal projects that are likely to affect their original/ current architectural form. According to UNESCO (2016), if cultural heritage is not designated as protected, physical features can easily be demolished and practices suppressed by new forms of development. There is need, therefore, to designate and protect those public buildings and features identified for heritage value that need to be preserved.

Socio-cultural baseline studies: There is need to carry out elaborate/intensive documentation and analysis of the socio-economic and cultural characteristics of the urban area and the meaning aspects attached to them to analyze the various forms of interventions and their consequences likely to emerge due to implementation of the urban renewal project. The resultant impact on the urban landscape identity should be greatly considered.

9.8 Areas for future research

The following three areas are recommended for future research

- i. There is need to study the relationship between urban landscape identity perceptions and preferences and cultural backgrounds of residents in a multi-racial city scape. The findings could draw similarities and differences to preferences to various aspects that constitute the formation of landscape identity within a given context.
- ii. There is need to determine the thresholds to balance preservation and development during the process of urban renewal to maintain the uniqueness of the different places that contribute to the urban landscape identity. A study should attempt to determine the greatest contributor to the formation of landscape identity between the physical aspects, socio-economic aspect and the meaning aspect as perceived by the residents through public participation. A balance between socio-economic and landscape features that are physical in terms of the best and worst aspects should be investigated.
- iii. There is need to assess the natural and cultural resources of the historic urban areas that impact on urban landscape identity. This should be detailed and elaborate to cover all the features of interest to the residents according to their preferences. This is different from the research in this study because not all the elements were covered within the geographical limits within Kisumu City. More features covered under KUP Report (2019) should therefore be considered in terms of their contribution to landscape identity within Kisumu City.

9.9 Conclusion

The study has been instrumental in identifying of the various aspects of the natural, man-made artificial and socio-cultural and economic environment that constitute the urban landscape identity of Kisumu City. The study investigated and has presented findings on the effect of the urban renewal project on the various urban form elements using surveys, interviews and PEI. Public participation was investigated in this study with emphasis on whether aspects of urban landscape identity were actually considered in the planning and implementation of the various components of the renewal. Gaps in the existing planning Acts and regulatory controls at the national and county government levels were identified

and appropriate recommendations suggested. The researcher believes that the findings of this study has filled a gap in existing literature in the Global South especially in Africa in aspects of landscape identity especially in the context of urban renewal projects that were ongoing at the time of this study.

REFERENCES

- Adams, D., & Hastings, E.M. 2001. Urban Renewal in Hong Kong: Transition from Development Corporation to Renewal Authority. *Land Use Policy*, 18, 245-258.
- Amado, M., & Rodrigues, E. 2019. A heritage-based method to urban regeneration in developing countries: The case study of Luanda. *Sustainability* 2019, 11, 4105; doi:10.3390/su11154105 www.mdpi.
- Amado, M.P., Santos, C.V., Moura, E.B., & Silva, V.G. 2009. Public participation in sustainable urban planning. *World Academy of Science, Engineering and Technology* 53, 2009
- Anastasiou, D., Tasopoulou, A., Gemenetzi, G., Gareiou, Z., Zervas, E. 2021. Public's perception of urban identity of Thessaloniki, Greece. *Urban Design International* 27:18-42.
- Antrop, M. 2005. Why landscapes of the past are important for the future. *Landscape and Urban Planning*. 70 (2005) 21-34
- Antrop, M., Brandt, J., Ramos, I., Padoa-Schioppa, E., Porter, J., Van Eetvelde, V., Pinto-Correia, T. 2013. How landscape ecology can promote the development of sustainable landscapes in Europe – The role of the European Association for Landscape Ecology (IALE Europe) in the 21st century. *Landsc. Ecol.* 28, 1641–1647.
- Baris, M.E., Uckac, L., & Uslu, A. 2009. Exploring public perception of urban identity: The case of Ankara, Turkey. *African Journal of Agricultural Research*. Vol. 4 (8), pp. 724-735, August, 2009.
- Beauregard, R.A., & Holcomb, H.B. 1981. *Revitalizing cities*. Washington DC: Association of American Geographers.
- Beyhan, S.G. & Gurkan, U.C. 2015. Analyzing the relationship between urban identity and urban transformation implementations in historical process: The case of Isparta. *International Journal of Architectural Research*. Volume 9-issue 1, March 2015(158-180).
- Bignante, E. 2010. The use of photo-elicitation in the field research. Exploring Maasai representations and use of natural resources. *EchoGeo Journal*. 11/201
- Birnbaum, C. 1992. *Preservation Forum*. "Focus on Landscape Preservation". Washington, D.C.: National Trust for Historic Preservation, Volume 7, No.3, May/June 1992.

- Bosselmann, P. 2008. *Urban transformation: Understanding city design and form*, Island Press, Washington, Covelo, London, United States of America.
- Boussaa, D. 2018. Urban regeneration and the search for identity in historic cities. *Journal of Sustainability* 2018, 10, 48.
- Buissink, J. D., Ed. 1985. *Aspects of urban renewal: report of an enquiry by questionnaire concerning the relation between urban renewal and economic development*, The Hague: International Federation for Housing and Planning (IFHP)
- Butler, A., & Herlin, I.S. 2019. Changing landscape identity-practice, plurality and power. *Landscape Research*, 44: 3, 271-277, DOI: 10-1080/01426397.2019.1589774.
- Carmon, N. 1999. Three generations of urban renewal policies: Analysis and policy implications. *Geoforum*, 30(2), 145–158.
- Cermasi, O. 2017. Contemporary landscape urbanism principles as innovative methodologies: the design of an armature of public spaces for the revitalisation of a shrinking city. *The Journal of Public Space*, 2(2), 111- 126. DOI: 10.5204/jps.v2i2.97
- Cheshmehzangi, A. 2012. Identity and public realm. ASEAN Conference on Environment-Behavioral Studies, Bangkok, Thailand, 16-18 July 2012. *Social & Behavioral Sciences* 50 (2012) 307-317.
- City of Kisumu, Kisumu Urban Project, Situational Analysis Report 2019: Preparation of Local Physical Development Plans for Kisumu City, October, 2019.
- City of Kisumu, Institute for Transportation and Development Policy 2020: Kisumu Sustainable Mobility Plan, July 2020.
- City of Kisumu, Kisumu Urban Project 2020: Building the vibrant Lake Metropolis, Kisumu City Local Physical & Land Use Development Plans, Public Report, September, 2020.
- Cohen, J. C., & Swerdlik, M. E. 2010. *Psychological testing and assessment: An introduction to tests & measurement (7th ed.)*. Boston, MA: McGraw-Hill
- Collier, J. 1967. *Visual Anthropology: Photography as a Research Method*. New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston.
- Collier, J. 1987. Visual anthropology's contribution to the field of anthropology. *Visual Anthropology: Published in cooperation with the Commission on Visual Anthropology* *Visual Anthropology*, 1, 37-46.

- Corner, J. 1999. Introduction: Recovering landscape as a critical cultural practice. Princeton Architectural press New York, 1999.
- Couch, C. 1990. Urban renewal: Theory and practice. Macmillan building & surveying series.
- Council of Europe. 2006. Landscape and sustainable development: Challenges of the European Landscape Convention.
- Council of Europe. 2000. *European Landscape Convention*. Florence, Strasbourg: Author.
- Creswell, J.W. 2014. Research design: Qualitative, quantitative and mixed methods approaches. 4th edition, Sage Publications, Inc.
- Czischke D, Moloney C, Turcu C. Setting the scene: raising the game in environmentally sustainable urban regeneration. In: Houk M, Koutsomarkou J, Moulin E, Scantamburlo M, Tosics I, editors. Sustainable regeneration in urban areas. URBACT II capitalisation, URBACT. 2015. pp. 6–15.
- Dimuna, K.O., & Omatsone, M.E.O. 2010. Regeneration in the Nigerian urban built environment. *Journal of Human Ecology* 29(2): 141-149 Kamla-Raj (2010).
- Dominiczak, J., Zawadzka, M., & Keira, A. 2011. The local identity and design code as a tool of urban conservation. A core component of sustainable urban development. The case of Fremantle, Western Australia. *City & Time* 5 (1): 2.
- Egoz, S., 2013. Landscape and identity: beyond a geography of one place. In: Howard, P., Thompson, I., Waterton, E. (Eds.), *The Routledge Companion to Landscape Studies*. Routledge, New York, pp. 272–285.
- Enache, C., & Craciun, C. 2013. The role of landscape in the identity generation process. *Journal of Social and Behavioural Sciences* 92 (2013) 309-313
- Erdogan, B.D. & Ayatac, H. 2015. Assessment of urban identity characteristics in public place. A case study of Ortakoy Square. *ITU A/Z Vol 12 No.1 March 2015*.
- Eren I.O. 2014. What is the threshold in urban regeneration projects in the context of urban identity? The case of Turkey. *Spatium International Review*. No 31, July 2014, pp 14-21.
- Fawns, T. 2020. The photo-elicitation interview as a multimodal site for reflexivity. In P. Reavey (Ed.), *A Handbook of Visual Methods in Psychology: Using and Interpreting Images in Qualitative Research* (pp. 487–501). London: Routledge

- Feilzer, M.Y. 2010. Doing mixed methods research pragmatically: Implications for the discovery of pragmatism as a research paradigm. *Journal of mixed methods research* 4 (1) 6-16.
- Gedik, G.S., & Yildiz, D. 2016. Assessing the role of users in sustainable revitalization of historic urban quarters: The case of Bursa- Khans District. *ITU A/Z* vol 13 no 1. 195-208.
- Gehl J. 1987. *Life between Buildings: Using public space*. Translated by Jo Koch. Washington: Island Press
- Gehl J. 2010. *Cities for People*. Washington, DC: Island Press
- Ginting, N., & Wahid, J. 2016. Defining distinctiveness aspect of place identity in urban heritage tourism. 8th International Conference on Architecture Research and Design. November 1-2, 2016.
- Government of the Republic of Kenya 2007: Kenya Vision 2030
- Government of the Republic of Kenya 2017: Ministry of Devolution and Planning. Implementation of the Agenda 2030 for sustainable development in Kenya.
- Government of the Republic of Kenya 2019: Kenya National Bureau of Statistics, Kenya Population and Housing Census, Volume II; Distribution of population by administrative units. December 2019.
- Guest, G., Bunce, A. & Johnson, L. 2006. How Many Interviews Are Enough?: An Experiment with Data Saturation and Variability. *Field Methods*, 18, 59-82.
- Gur, E.A., & Heidari, N. 2019. Challenge of identity in the urban transformation process: The case of Celiktepe, Istanbul, Turkey. *ITU A/Z*. Vol 16 No 1, 127-144
- Hancock, D. R., & Algozzine, R. 2006. *Doing Case Study Research: A Practical Guide for Beginning Researchers*. New York: Teachers College Press.
- Harper, D. 2002. Talking about pictures: A case for photo elicitation. *Visual Studies*, 17, 13-26.
- Hauge, Å. L. 2007. Identity and place: A critical comparison of three identity theories. *Architectural Science Review*, 50 (1), 44–51.
- Home, R. 2014. Colonial urban planning in Anglophone Africa.
- Hu, M., Chen, R. 2018. A framework for understanding sense of place in urban design context. *Urban Science Journal* (2018).

- Huang, L., Zheng, W., Hong, J., Liu, Y., & Liu, G. 2020. Paths and strategies for sustainable urban renewal at the neighbourhood level. A framework for decision-making. *Sustainable Cities and Society* 55(2020) 102074.
- Hull, R.B., Lam, M., & Vigo, G. 1994. Place identity: Symbols of self in the urban fabric. *Landscape & Urban planning*, 28 (1994) 109-120.
- Jashari, R., Veliu, S., & Tahiri, V. 2018. "The role of community in urban regeneration Case study city of Skenderaj". UBT International Conference. 25.
- Ji, X., Shao, L., & Du, Y. 2020. Collaborating with local communities to identify improvement priorities for historic urban landscape based on residents' satisfaction: An application of Symmetric Impact-Performance Analysis in Dandong, China.
- Kaymaz, I. 2013. Urban landscapes and identity. *Advances in landscape architecture*. Rijeka, Croatia: InTechOpen. <http://dx.doi.org/10.5772/55754>.
- King, A.D. 1993: Identity and difference: the internationalization of capital and the globalization of culture. In Knox, P. *The restless landscape*, Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice Hall, 83–110.
- Kisumu Integrated Sustainable Urban Development Plan (ISUD) part 1. 2013. Understanding Kisumu, July 2013
- Kothari, C.R. 2004. *Research methodology: methods and techniques*. 2nd edition, New Age International Publishers, New Delhi.
- Korpela, K., & Hartig, T. 1996. Restorative qualities of favorite places. *Journal of Environmental Psychology*, 16, 221-233.
- Krejcie, R.V., & Morgan, D.W., 1970. Determining Sample Size for Research Activities. *Educational and Psychological Measurement*.
- Kumar, R. 2005. *Research methodology a step by step guide for beginners*, Sage Publishers.
- Kulozu-Uzunboy, N. 2021. Determining urban identity of historical city from inhabitants' perspective: Erzurum, a case from Asia Minor. *Asian Research Journal of Arts and Social Sciences* 13(2); 46-63. ISSN 2456-4761.
- Lai, L.W.C., Chau, K.W., Cheung, P.A. 2017. Urban renewal and redevelopment: Social justice and property rights with reference to Hong Kong's constitutional capitalism.

- Layson, J.P. & Nankai, X. 2015. Public participation and satisfaction in urban regeneration projects in Tanzania. The case of Kariakoo, Dar es Salaam. *Urban, Planning and Transport Research*. Vol 3, No. 1, 68-87.
- Layson, J.P. & Nankai, X. 2013. Integrating community participation in urban redevelopment projects: The case of Makongo in Dar es Sallam, Tanzania. 49th ISOCARP Congress 2013, pp 1-12
- Lee, G. K. L., & Chan, E. H. W. 2008. The analytic hierarchy process (AHP) approach for assessment of urban renewal proposals. *Social Indicators Research*, 89: 155-168.
- Leon, R.M., Babere, J., & Swai, O. (2020). Implications of cultural heritage in urban regeneration: The CBD of Dar-es Salaam. *Papers of Political Economy* 63/2020
- Lewicka, M. (2008). Place attachment, place identity and place memory: Restoring the forgotten city past. *Journal of Environmental Psychology*. 28 (2008) 209-231.
- Li, X., Zhang, F., Hui, E.C., & Lang, W. (2020). Collaborative workshop and community participation: A new approach to urban regeneration in China. *Cities* 102 (2020)102743
- Liu, G., Yi, Z., Zhang, X., Shrestha, A., Martek, I., & Wei, L. 2017. An evaluation of urban renewal policies of Shenzhen, China. *Sustainability* 2017, 9, 1001.
- Lockwood, M. (1999). Humans valuing nature: Synthesizing insights from philosophy, psychology and economics. *Environment Values* 8 (3):381-401.
- Loeffler, T.A. (2004). A photo elicitation study of meanings of outdoor adventure experiences. *Journal of Leisure Research*. 2004, Vol. 36, No. 4, pp. 536-556.
- Lotfabadi, P. (2013). The impact of city spaces and identity in the residents' behavior. *Humanities and Social Sciences Review*.
- Lucas, R. (2016). *Research methods for architecture*.
- Lynch, K. (1960). *The image of the city*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Maculan, L.S., & Moro, L.D. (2020). Strategies for inclusive urban renewal.
- Massey, R. (2020). Urban renewal in South African cities. *Urban Geography in South Africa, Perspectives and Theoyry*. Springer.
- Mateus, A. (2006). Outlet City Metzing, an urban cultural identity based on consumption. In 42nd ISOCARP CONGRESS
- Mehanna, W.A., & Mehanna, W.A.E. (2019). Urban renewal for traditional commercial streets at the historical centers of cities. *Alexandria Engineering Journal* (2019) 58, 1127-1143

- Meymandi, A.B. (2016). The role of landscape elements in creating identity-oriented mental city image. *The Turkish Online Journal of Design, Art and Communication-TOJDAC*, November 2016.
- Moshaver, M.K., Negintaji, F., & Zeraaptisheh, H.R. (2015). The appearance of the place identity in the urban landscape by using the natural factors. A case study of Yasouj, Iran. *Journal of Architecture and Urbanism*. Issn 2029-7955.2015 Volume 39(2): 132-139.
- Mourtada, R. 2019. *The Symbolic Dimension of the Urban and Cultural Landscape in Baalbek (Lebanon): The Challenge of Resistance and/or Instruments of Power*
- Mulyadi, L. (2019). The strategy of preserving the city's architecture character of Malang by using SWOT analysis approach as effort of sustainable development. 1st International Postgraduate Conference on Mechanical Engineering (IPCME 2018)
- Nakamura K. (2020). Experimental analysis of walkability evaluation using virtual reality application. *Environment and Planning B: Urban Analytics and City Science* 48(8): 2481–2496
- Naranjo, F.Z (2012): *Futuropa. For a new vision of landscape and territory. A council of Europe magazine*, no, 3/2012- English.
- Njoku, C., & Okoro, G.C. 2014. Urban renewal in Nigeria: Case study of Lagos state. *Journal of Environmental Science and Water Resources*. ISSN 2277 0704. Vol. 3(7), pp. 145 - 148, August 2014
- Nogue, J., & Vicente, J. (2004). Landscape and national identity in Catalonia. *Political Geography* 23 (2004) 113-132.
- Norberg-Schulz, C. (1979). *Genius loci: Towards phenomenology of architecture*. New York: Rizzoli.
- Okesli, D.S., & Gurcinar, Y. 2012. An investigation of urban image and identity. Findings from Adana.
- Oktay, D., & Bala, H.A. 2015. A holistic research to measuring urban identity findings from Girne (Kyrenia) area study. *International Journal of Architectural Research*. (IJAR) Volume 9 - Issue 2 - July 2015 - (201-215).
- Oktay, D. 2006. How Can Urban Context Maintain Urban Identity and Sustainability? Evaluations of Taormina (Sicily) and Kyrenia (North Cyprus), *Web Journal on Cultural Patrimony*, 1(2), 2006.
- Oktay, D. 2002. The Quest for Urban Identity in the Changing Context of the City: Northern Cyprus, *Cities*, 19(4), 2002, 31-41.

- Oktaay, D. 1998. Urban Spatial Patterns and Local Identity: Evaluations in a Cypriot Town, *Open House International*, 23(3), 17-23.
- Othaman, S., Nishimura, y. & Kubota, A. 2013. Memory association in place making: A review. *Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences* 85, 554-563.
- Oren, I.O. (2014). What is the threshold in urban regeneration projects in the context of urban identity? The case of Turkey. *Spatium International; Review*. No 31, July 2014, pp. 14-21
- Patton, M.Q. (2001). *Qualitative Evaluation and Research Methods*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.
- Parvaiz, G.S., Mufti, O., Wahab, M. (2016). Pragmatism for mixed method research at higher education level. *Business & Economic Review: Vol 8, issue 2: 2016* pp 67-79.
- Phetsuriya, N. & Heath T. 2021. Defining the Distinctiveness of Urban Heritage Identity: Chiang Mai Old City, Thailand. *Social Sciences* 10: 101. <https://doi.org/10.3390/socsci10030101>
- Ploegmakers, H. 2015. Evalauting urban regeneration: An assessment of the effectiveness of physical regeneration initiatives on run-down industrial sites in the Netherlands. *Urban Studies Journal* 2015, VOL. 52 (12) 2151-2169.
- Proshansky, H.M., Fabian, A.K. & Kaminoff, R. (1983). Place-identity; physical world socialization of the self. *Journal of environmental psychology* (1983). 3, 57-83.
- Radstrom, S. 2011. A place-sustaining framework for local urban identity: an introduction and history of Cittaslow. *Italian Journal of Planning Practice (IJPP)* Vol I, Issue 1-2011.
- Ramos I. L., Bernardo, F., Ribeiro, S.C., E, V.V. 2016. Landscape identity: Implications for policy making. *Land Use Journal* 53 (2016) 3-43
- Ravari, A.A., & Mazloomi, M. (2015). A framework for urban morphology with respect to the form. *Armanshahr Architecture and Urban Development*, 8 (14), 91-103, Spring Summer 2015, ISSN: 2008-5079.
- Redzinska, K., & Szulczewska, B. (2019). Landscape in change as perceived by its residents: A case study of Wilanoe West Warsaw. *Journal of Land Use Policy* 85 (2019) 259-270.
- Relph, E. (1976). *Place and placelessness*. London:Pion.
- Roberts, P., Sykes, H., & Granger, R. (2016). *Urban regeneration*. London: Sage Publications, 2016. (Eds).

- Rosales, N. (2011). Towards the modeling of sustainability into urban planning. Using indicators to build sustainable cities. *Procedia Engineering* 21: 641-647.
- Rossi, A. (1982). *The Architecture of the City*; Opposition Books: New York, NY, USA.
- Rui, L. (2008). *Urban Heritage Conservation by GIS under Urban Renewal*, 44th ISOCARP Congress 2008
- Saglik, E., & Kelkit, A. 2017. Evaluation of urban identity and its components in landscape architecture. *International Journal of Landscape Architecture Research*. E-ISSN: 2602-4322, 1(1):36-39, 2017.
- Said, S.Y., Zainal, S.S., Thomas, M.G., & Goodey, B. (2013). Sustaining old historic cities through heritage-led regeneration. *The Sustainable City VIII*, Vol. 1, 267.
- Sanders, P.S. (2008). Presenting the past: the impact of urban morphology in shaping the form of the city. In *ACSP-AESOP 4th joint congress, bridging the divide: celebrating the city*, July 6-11 2008, University of Illinois, Chicago.
- Sedigh, M.A. & Goodarzarparvari P. (2018). An analysis of the role of urban elements in urban identity, Case study of Rasht City, Iran. *Journal of Innovative Research in Engineering Sciences*. Vol 4.No 3; 2018. ISSN 2476-7611.
- Seidl, N.P., Hribar, M.S., Hudoklin, J., Pipan, T., & Golobic, M. 2021. Defining landscapes and their importance for national identity-A case study from Slovenia. *Sustainability* 2021, 13, 6475. <https://doi.org/10.3390/su13116475>
- Seidl, N.P. 2017. The making of the landscape: Landscape features as the key components of landscape identity and biodiversity. *IALE 2017 European Landscape Ecology Congress*. Ghent 12-15 September 2017.
- Sepe, M. (2014) Urban transformation, socio-economic regeneration and participation: two cases of creative urban regeneration, *International Journal of Urban Sustainable Development*, 6:1, 20-41, DOI: 10.1080/19463138.2013.866560
- Shao, Y., Lange, E., Thwaites, K., Xue, Z. & Xu, X. 2020. Understanding landscape identity in the context of rapid urban change in China. *Land* 2020 9(9), 298.
- Shao, Y., & Liu, B. 2017. Place attachment assessment system in contemporary urbanism. *Procedia Engineering* 198 (2017) 152-168.
- Shao, Y., Lange, E., Thwaites, K. 2017. Defining local identity. *Landscape Architecture Frontiers*, 5 (2).pp. 24-41.
- Shin, M., Woo, J.H., & Choi, H. (2022). Designing a public engagement process for long-term urban park development project. *PLOS ONE* 17(5): e0268804.

- Shinebourne, P. (2009). Using Q method in qualitative research. *International Journal of qualitative methods*. 2009, 8 (1).
- Silva, K.D., & Chapagain, N.K. (eds.) (2013). *The city imageability: A framework for defining urban heritage dimensions in the Asian heritage management, contexts, concerns and prospect*. Routledge Publishers, New York, NY, USA.
- Silvennoinen, H., Kuliga, S., Herthogs, P., Recchia, D.R., & Tuncer, B. (2022). Effect of Gehl's urban design guidelines on walkability: A virtual reality experiment in Singaporean public housing estates. *Urban Analytics and City Science* 2022, Vol. 0(0) 1-20.
- Simon, D. 1998. Rethinking (post)modernism, post-colonialism, and post traditionalism: South-North perspectives. *Environment and Planning D: Society and Space* 16, 219–245.
- Stedman, R.C. 2003. Is It Really Just a Social Construction?: The Contribution of the Physical Environment to Sense of Place, Society & Natural Resources: An *International Journal*, 16:8, 671-685, DOI: 10.1080/08941920309189
- Steiner, F. (2011). Landscape ecological urbanism: Origins and trajectories. *Landscape and Urban Planning journal*.
- Stobbelaar, D.J., & Hendriks, K. 2004. Reading the identity of place. Multiple Landscape Conference-Wageningen 7-9 June, 2004.
- Stobbelaar, D.J., & Pedrolì, B. 2011. Perspectives on Landscape Identity: A Conceptual Challenge, *Landscape Research*, 36:3, 321-339.
- Stewart, W.P., Liebert, D., & Larkin, K.W. (2004). Community identities as visions for landscape change. *Landscape and Urban Planning*. 69(2004) 315-334
- Sorlin, S. (1999)). The articulation of territory: landscape and the constitution of regional and national identity, *Norsk Geografisk Tidsskrift-Norwegian Journal of Geography*, 53:2-3, 103-112.
- South African Cities Network (2003). A South African urban renewal overview. August , 2003.
- Sürücü, L. & Maslakçı, A., Validity and Reliability in Quantitative Research, *BMIJ*, 2020, 8(3): 2694-2726, doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.15295/bmij.v8i3.1540>
- Swanwick, C., 2002. *Landscape Character Assessment. Guidance for England and Scotland*. Scottish Natural Heritage.
- Turok, I., Seeliger, L., & Visagie, J. 2019. Restoring the core? Central city decline and transformation in the South. *Progress in Planning* (2019).

- Ujang, N. 2012. Place attachment and continuity of urban place identity. *Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences* (2012) 156-167.
- Ujang, N., & Zakariya, K. 2015. The notion of place meaning and identity in urban regeneration. *Journal of Social and Behavioral Sciences*. 170(2015) 709-717.
- UNESCO 2016. *Culture urban future global report on culture for sustainable urban development*, Paris, UNESCO, 303P.
- UNESCO 2011. *Recommendation on the Historic Urban Landscape*; UNESCO World Heritage Centre: Paris, France, 2011.
- UNESCO 2003. *Identification and documentation of modern heritage*. UNESCO world heritage centre.
- United Nations 2015. *Transforming Our World: The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development*. New York: UN Publishing.
- United Nations Commission on Human Settlement 2003. *The Challenges of Slums; Global Report on Human Settlement*. London Sterling, VA: Earthscan Publications Ltd. 170
- United Nations, Department of Economic and Social Affairs, Population Division (UN/DESA/PD). (2018). *World urbanization prospects: The 2018 revision*. Retrieved from: <https://population.un.org/wup/Download/>.
- United Nations General Assembly. (1987). *Report of the world commission on environment and development: Our common future*. Oslo, Norway: United Nations General Assembly, Development and International Co-operation: Environment.
- Voulligny, E., Domon, G., Ruiz, J., 2009. An assessment of ordinary landscapes by an expert and by its residents: landscape values in areas of intensive agricultural use *Land Use Policy* 26, 890–900.
- Waldheim, C. (Ed.), 2006. *The Landscape Urbanism Reader*. Princeton Architectural Press, New York.
- Wang, A., Hu, Y., Li, L., & Liu, B. 2016. Group decision making model of urban renewal based on sustainable development: Public participation perspective. *Procedia Engineering* 145 (2016) 1509-1517.
- Wirth, T.V., Regamey, A.G., Moser, C., & Stauffacher, M. 2016. Exploring the influence of perceived urban change on residents' place attachment. *Journal of Environmental Psychology*. 26 (2016) 67-82
- Wu, F., & He, S. 2005. Changes in traditional urban areas and impacts of urban redevelopment: A case study of three neighbourhoods in Nanjing, China.

- Xue, C., Zheng, X., Zhang, B., & Yuan, Z. 2015. Evolution of a multidimensional architectural landscape under urban regeneration. A case study of Jinan, China. *Ecological Indicators* 55 (2015) 12-22
- Xuesong, X., & Hui, H. 2008. Ecological infrastructure and urban landscape identity conservation. A case study of Weihai, Shandong. 44th ISOCARP Congress 2008: Urban. growth without sprawl.
- Yaldiz, E., Aydin, D., & Siramkaya, S.B. 2014. Loss of city identities in the process of change: The city of Konya-Turkey. *Social and Behavioral Sciences* 140 (2014) 221 – 233
- Yavuz, A. 2016. The relationship between sustainable urbanization and urban renewal: An evaluation of Trabzon city sample.
- Yi, Z., Liu, G., Lang, W., Shrestha, A., & Martek, I. 2017. Strategic approaches to sustainable urban renewal in developing countries. A case study of Shenzhen, China. *Journal of Sustainability*.
- Yin R.K. 2003. Case study research-Design and methods. 3rd edition. Sage Publications, Inc.
- Yin, R.K. 2009. Case study research: Design and methods (4th Ed.). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.
- Yuen, B. 2005. Searching for place identity in Singapore. *Habitat International* 29 (2005) 197-214.
- Zheng, H. W., Shen, G. Q., & Wang, H. 2014. A review of recent studies on sustainable urban renewal. *Habitat International* 41 (2014) 272-279.
- Zheng, W., Shen, G.Q., Wang, H., Hong, H., & Li, Z. 2017. Decision support for sustainable urban renewal: A multi-scale model. *Land Use Policy* 69(2017) 361-371.
- Zhuang, T., Qian, Q., Visscher, H.J., Elsinga, M.G., & Wu, W. 2019. The role of stakeholders and their participation network in decision-making of urban renewal in China: The case of Chongqing. *Cities* 92 (2019) 47-58
- Zijun, Y. 2019. Review of the basic theory and evaluation methods of sustainable urban renewal. *IOP Conference Series: Earth and Environmental Science*. Volume 281, 2019 3rd International Conference on Environmental and Energy Engineering (IC3E 2019) 14–16 March 2019, Shanghai, China
- Ziyae, M. 2018. Assessment of urban identity through a matrix of cultural landscape. *Cities* 74 (2018) 21-31.

APPENDICES

Appendix A: Field Survey Questionnaire

The purpose of this questionnaire is to:

- Determine what constitutes the landscape identity of Kisumu City, Kenya.
- Understand the effect of urban renewal project/upgrading works on various elements that form city image/character
- Understand the current influence of public participation in preservation of landscape identity as part of urban renewal project in Kisumu City.

Note: All the field survey information you provide is confidential

A) Background information

1. Gender Male Female
2. Age 18-24 25-39 40-55 56 and above
3. Educational level Primary Secondary Tertiary
4. Period of residence in Kisumu City
 0-5 years 6-10 years 11-15 years Above 15 years

What aspects constitute the formation of landscape identity of Kisumu City

5. Are you aware of the ongoing/completed urban renewal project in Kisumu City?
(upgrading, renovating, works of streets, parks, buildings)
 Yes No
6. To what extent do you agree with the statement that Kisumu city had what made it unique and special before the onset of the urban renewal project?
 Strongly disagree Disagree Neutral Agree Strongly agree
7. To what extent do you agree with the contribution of the following aspects towards the identity of Kisumu City? (that which makes it special and unique)

Aspects forming identity	Strongly disagree (1)	Disagree (2)	Neutral (3)	Agree (4)	Strongly Agree (5)
Natural/physical environment					
Built/manmade environment					
Socio-cultural environment					
Economic activities					
Historical places & events					

8. Please identify the significance of the following elements of the *natural environment* on the city identity/image of Kisumu City. (that which makes it special and unique).

Element of natural environment	Not influential	Somewhat influential	Very influential
Location along the Lake Victoria			
Tropical climate and temperature			
Local/native and exotic trees and other vegetation			
Panoramic view of the city from surrounding hills			
Beaches around the city's CBD			
Fresh mountain & lake air due to breeze			

9. Please identify the significance of the following elements of the *built environment* on the city identity/image of Kisumu City. (That which makes it special and unique).

Element of built environment	Not influential	Somewhat influential	Very influential
Style of old town buildings			
Street character in old town			
New high rise buildings in CBD			
Street features in upgraded CBD			
Revamped port harbor and railways			
Public open spaces like central square			

10. Please identify the significance of the following elements of the *socio-economic environment* on the city identity/image of Kisumu City. (Socio means habits and interactions of a given people while economic mean a people's income, finances).

Element of socio-economic environment	Not influential	Somewhat influential	Very influential
Tourism city as recreational and entertainment hub			
Cultural & art activities			
Cosmopolitan structure embracing various cultures			
Presence of university campuses in the CBD			

11. What do you perceive is the best feature of Kisumu City? (tick only one item)

Feature/aspect	Tick below
Interaction with nature, proximity of Lake Victoria & view of the hills	
Presence of historical environment and historic reference points	
Social activities and entertainment	
Liveliness during the day and night	
Unique town character in terms of design, style of building	
Presence of adequate green areas/parks	

12. What do you perceive is the worst feature of Kisumu City? (tick only one item)

Feature/aspect	Tick below
Expensive living standards	
Traffic problems	
Noise	
Limited job opportunities	
Lack of maintenance of streets and open spaces	

Impact of changes on urban physical form due to urban renewal on urban landscape identity

13. Do you agree that Kisumu City presently is a beautiful place considering its physical elements (architecture and other urban forms)?

Strongly disagree Disagree Do not know Agree Strongly agree

14. Do you agree that Kisumu City presently has physical elements that have artistic value? (architecture and urban forms)

Strongly disagree Disagree Do not know Agree Strongly agree

15. Do you agree that Kisumu City presently has physical elements that are visually appealing? (architecture and urban forms)

Strongly disagree Disagree Do not know Agree Strongly agree

16. Do you agree that the urban renewal project has *positively impacted* on the following components and its effect on city image/character?

17.

Criteria			Response				
			Strongly disagree	Disagree	Neutral	Agree	Strongly agree
PHYSICAL	Natural environment	Vegetation (trees, shrubs, ground covers, grass & planters)					
		Lake Victoria and its scenery					
	Built/Man-made forms	Landmarks e.g. The Clock Tower					
		Monuments/sculptures					
		Public parks					
		Pedestrian walkways					
		Public Central Square					
		Street furniture (seats, lights, paving, litter bins)					

18. Which features do you agree have a strong *symbolic meaning* for the image of Kisumu City and hence contribute to its image presently?

Aspect	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Neutral	Agree	Strongly agree
Kisumu Central square					
Monuments e.g. Clock tower					
Old town buildings and street character					
Public parks					
Vegetation (trees, grasses, shrubs, planters)					
New high-rise buildings					
Lake Victoria and its beach scenery					
City Hall building					
British Memorial Library Building					
Old railway station					
Old port area					
Old court building					
Kisumu Social Hall building					
Kisumu Municipal Market					

19. Which aspects do you agree evoke *individual/collective memories* in you and for city residents as a whole and you feel contribute to the image of the city in terms of identity?

Aspect	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Neutral	Agree	Strongly agree
Local and foreign tourism					
Social interaction at the public central square					
Social-cultural activities at the Kisumu Sports Grounds and other parks					
Indigenous staple foods e.g. fish					
Government buildings e.g. City Hall, Old Court Building					
Monuments e.g. Clock tower					
Vegetation e.g. trees					
Multi-racial integration e.g. with Indians					
Lake Victoria and its beach scenery					
The old railway and nearby Lake Victoria port					
Past political events and history					

20. What do you think has happened to Kisumu City after the urban renewal project has been undertaken?

- a) The city is not unique any more
- b) The city has not changed
- c) The city is a more unique place
- d) The city has become a different but better place

21. How has your perception of city identity changed since the urban renewal began until now?

Changed positively Neither positively nor negatively Changed negatively

Influence of public participation on preservation of urban landscape identity

22. Did you participate in public consultations during initiation and implementation of the renewal project in Kisumu City?

Yes No

23. To what extent do you agree that the participants were involved in early phase of initiation of the renewal process?

Strongly disagree Disagree Do not know Agree Strongly agree

24. To what extent do you agree that public participation was used to shape the decisions of the renewal project?

Strongly disagree Disagree Do not know Agree Strongly agree

25. To what extent do you agree that you have adequate opportunities to participate in the decision making of the renewal project?

Strongly disagree Disagree Do not know Agree Strongly agree

26. To what extent do you agree that the public participation conducted on the urban renewal project address the preservation of landscape identity? (elements which make it unique)

Strongly disagree Disagree Do not know Agree Strongly agree

27. To what extent do you agree that public participation methods used in the renewal were of value in capturing contributions from public involvement?

Strongly disagree Disagree Do not know Agree Strongly agree

28. To what extent do you agree that the public participation methods used were of value in conveying the project information?

Strongly disagree Disagree Do not know Agree Strongly agree

29. Which components of the urban renewal have you participated in and in which manner?

Aspect	Never heard of It/Did not participate	Was consulted/ dialogued	Was included as partner	Engaged in the decision making/collaborated	Public made the decision/empowered
Public transport to include pedestrian walkways, Street lights, seats					
New market places e.g. Kibuye Market					
Upgrading of public parks					
Central square upgrading					
Changes on Clock tower					
Beautification of roundabouts and streets					
Proposed new housing development at Anderson and Makasembo Estates					
Demolition and relocation of road side business structures					
Demolition and relocation of Structures along Lake Victoria					

30. To what extent do you agree that public participation promoted preservation of the image of Kisumu city during the renewal project? (Qualities that make the city unique)

Strongly disagree Disagree Neutral Agree Strongly agree

31. What is your level of satisfaction with the following components of the renewal in Kisumu City?

Aspect	Very satisfied	Satisfied	Neutral/do not know	Dissatisfied	Very dissatisfied
Public transport to include pedestrian walkways, street lights, seats					
New market places e.g. Kibuye Market					
Upgrading of public parks					
Central square upgrading					
Changes on Clock tower					
Beautification of roundabouts and streets					
Proposed new housing development at Anderson and Makasembo Estates					
Demolition and relocation of road side business structures					
Demolition and relocation of Structures along Lake Victoria					

32. To what extent are you satisfied with the overall outcome of renewal project in Kisumu City in general?

Very satisfied Satisfied Neutral Dissatisfied Very dissatisfied

33. Are you aware of any planning regulations and policies of Kisumu City that were used to guide the renewal project?

Yes No

Appendix B: CGK Officials

INTERVIEW GUIDE:

For interviews with Director of City Planning Department of Kisumu City, The chief officer for Lands, Survey and Physical Planning, County Government of Kisumu (CGK) Since interviews are semi-structured, these are the main questions and spontaneous related questions might be added as the interview develops.

No personal information would be requested as part of the interviews and experts may remain anonymous if they so prefer.

1. What criteria was used to select the various projects being undertaken/completed under the urban renewal project in Kisumu City?
2. What factors informed the initiation/carrying out of the ongoing/completed urban renewal projects in Kisumu City?
3. What are the different projects to be undertaken under the ongoing/completed urban renewal project in Kisumu City?
4. What in your opinion are the aspects (physical, socio-cultural, economic and meanings) that constitute the image/character of Kisumu and thus form it's urban/landscape identity?
5. Was public participation included in the planning and implementation of the already completed and ongoing urban renewal project in Kisumu City?
6. Who were the different stakeholders engaged in the renewal project?
7. What is the extent/level of participation that the members of public have in the ongoing/completed urban renewal project?
8. How did you handle, incorporate findings of the public participation in the renewal projects?
9. Through what channels/ways did you engage the various stakeholders in public participation?
10. What techniques of public participation did you find to be appropriate?
11. What communication channels did you use to facilitate consensus building and lead to better decisions in public participation among different stakeholders?
12. What role was assigned to the public after the areas undergoing public renewal were designated/earmarked for upgrading?
13. How did you overcome/handle negative perceptions of the public regarding public participation?

14. How did you handle/incorporate the different opinions/views of the various stakeholders in the renewal projects?
15. What example do you have of the divergent preferences that arose in matters of preservation of heritage that sustain/preserve/strengthen the image/character of the city during the public participation process?
16. What plans does the city management have for the evicted business whose structures were demolished within the areas undergoing urban renewal?
17. What plans/measures were put in place to ensure the city character/identity/urban landscape identity was considered in the ongoing/completed renewal projects?
18. Which specific urban form elements/features were considered for preservation due to their importance to the city identity?
19. What role does the public play in ensuring the urban landscape identity/city character is preserved in the face of ongoing/completed renewal projects?
20. What challenges have you faced in public participation with regard to planning and implementation of the urban renewal project in Kisumu City?
21. Have you encountered any public concerns regarding the preservation of the city identity/urban landscape identity since the inception of planning and implementation of urban renewal project in Kisumu City?
22. What best practices of urban renewal did you involve to ensure preservation of city identity during the planning and implementation phases of the renewal project?
23. What planning controls and government policies are in place to ensure the urban landscape identity is preserved in urban renewal projects?
24. What recommendations do you suggest should be incorporated in planning controls and policies to ensure preservation of urban landscape identity in case of urban renewal projects?
25. What recommendations do you suggest should be incorporated in planning controls and government policies to ensure that public participation strengthens preservation of the urban landscape identity in the urban renewal projects?

Appendix C: Professionals/Experts

INTERVIEW CHECKLIST

1. What in your opinion are the aspects (physical, socio-cultural, economic and meanings) that constitute the image/character of Kisumu and thus form it's urban landscape identity?
2. Are you aware of any public participation in the urban renewal project in Kisumu City?
3. Are you aware of any measures that were put in place to ensure the city character/identity/urban landscape identity was considered in the ongoing/completed renewal projects?
4. Which specific urban form elements/features and other aspects do you believe were considered for preservation due to their importance to the city identity?
5. What recommendations do you suggest should be incorporated in planning controls and policies to ensure preservation of urban landscape identity in case of urban renewal projects?
6. What recommendations do you suggest should be incorporated in planning controls and government policies to ensure that public participation strengthens preservation of the urban landscape identity in the urban renewal projects?
7. Are you aware of any best practices of urban renewal that can be used to ensure preservation of city identity during the planning and implementation phases of the renewal project?
8. What in your opinion are the ways to overcome any negative perceptions by the residents towards public participation?
9. What in your opinion are the appropriate public participation techniques that can be used to ensure preservation and strengthening of urban /landscape identity?
10. What communication channels do feel should be used to facilitate consensus building and lead to better decisions of public participation among different stakeholders in renewal project?

Appendix D: Photo-elicitation Interview

(selected photos will be taken at start of field data collection for PEI by the researcher)

Information of participant

Participant no.....

1. Gender Male Female
2. Profession
3. Period of residence in Kisumu City
0-5 years 6-10 years 11-15 years Above 15 years

Questions:

1. Which photos among these do you feel have the features that best represent the *physical aspects* of the image/character of Kisumu City and as a result contribute to its identity?
2. Which photos among these do you feel have the features that best represent the *social and cultural aspects* of the image/character of Kisumu City and as a result contribute to its identity?
3. Which photos among these do you feel have the features that best represent the *economic aspects* of the image/character of Kisumu City and as a result contribute to its identity?
4. Which photos among these do you feel have the features that are *aesthetically appealing* and you feel form the image/character of Kisumu City and as a result contribute to its identity?
5. Which photos among these do you feel have *unique features* that contribute to the **historical development** of Kisumu City and are important to its image/character and as such contribute to its identity?
6. Which photos among these do you feel have features that hold *collective memory* (e.g. memory of a group, families, and city residents as a whole) and is important in the image/character of Kisumu City and contribute to its identity?
7. Which photos among these do you feel have features that hold *individual memory* to you and is important for you in the city?
8. Which photos among these do you feel have features that have *symbolic buildings, structures, facilities* and is important in the image/character of Kisumu City and contribute to its identity

Appendix E: Recording checklist for each PEI participant

Participant no:

Aspect	Photo no.	Feature (s) chosen	Reason(s) given for choice
Physical aspect			
Social-cultural aspect			
Economic aspect			
Aesthetically appealing			
Historical development			
Collective memory			
Individual memory			
Symbolic buildings, structures, facilities			

Appendix F: Table for determining sample size

Table 1: Table for Determining Sample Size for a Finite Population

<i>N</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>N</i>	<i>S</i>	<i>N</i>	<i>S</i>
10	10	220	140	1200	291
15	14	230	144	1300	297
20	19	240	148	1400	302
25	24	250	152	1500	306
30	28	260	155	1600	310
35	32	270	159	1700	313
40	36	280	162	1800	317
45	40	290	165	1900	320
50	44	300	169	2000	322
55	48	320	175	2200	327
60	52	340	181	2400	331
65	56	360	186	2600	335
70	59	380	191	2800	338
75	63	400	196	3000	341
80	66	420	201	3500	346
85	70	440	205	4000	351
90	73	460	210	4500	354
95	76	480	214	5000	357
100	80	500	217	6000	361
110	86	550	226	7000	364
120	92	600	234	8000	367
130	97	650	242	9000	368
140	103	700	248	10000	370
150	108	750	254	15000	375
160	113	800	260	20000	377
170	118	850	265	30000	379
180	123	900	269	40000	380
190	127	950	274	50000	381
200	132	1000	278	75000	382
210	136	1100	285	100000	384

Note.—*N* is population size. *S* is sample size.

Source: Krejcie & Morgan, 1970

The Table is constructed using the following formula for determining sample size:

Formula for determining sample size

$$s = X^2 NP(1 - P) + d^2(N - 1) + X^2 P(1 - P)$$

s = required sample size.

X^2 = the table value of chi-square for 1 degree of freedom at the desired confidence level (3.841).

N = the population size.

P = the population proportion (assumed to be .50 since this would provide the maximum sample size).

d = the degree of accuracy expressed as a proportion (.05).

Source: Krejcie & Morgan, 1970

Appendix G: Researcher Declaration Form

RESEARCHER DECLARATION

APPLICATIONS MUST INCLUDE THE FOLLOWING STATEMENTS

I **Edwin Oluoch K'oyoo Kibirah** in my capacity as the researcher undertaking data collection for PhD study hereby state that:

- 1 Research subjects will be informed, information will be handled confidentially, research subjects reserve the right to choose whether to participate and, where applicable, written permission will be obtained for the execution of the project (example of permission attached).
- 2 No conflict of interests or financial benefit, whether for the researcher, company or organization, that could materially affect the outcome of the investigation or jeopardize the name of the university is foreseen.
- 3 Inspection of the experiments in loco may take place at any time by the committee or its proxy.
- 4 The information I furnish in the application is correct to the best of my knowledge and that I will abide by the stipulations of the committee as contained in the regulations.

5 Signed: Edwin Oluoch Kibirah Date: 4/3/2021

Appendix H: Participant Informed Consent Form

Informed consent form (Form for research participant's permission)

1. Project information

1.1 Title of research project: *The role of public participation in preserving and strengthening the urban landscape identity within renewal projects. The case of Kisumu City, Kenya.*

1.2 Researcher details: Edwin Oluoch K'oyoo Kibirah

Department of Architecture, University of Pretoria, South Africa

Contact details: +254 727477746 and +27 656369542

Email: edwinkoyoo@gmail.com And u20752254@tuks.co.za

1.3 Research study description. The study seeks to gather data on on-going and completed urban renewal projects carried out in Kisumu City, Kenya. The city of Kisumu has been undergoing upgrading of various infrastructure through new construction and renovation of some existing structures due to urban decay and physical deterioration that necessitates undertaking the urban renewal projects.

The study seeks to gather information on aspects of landscape identity from the residents' perspective. The main aim is to evaluate the role of public participation in the preservation and strengthening of urban landscape identity in public renewal projects. The information given by the respondents will only be used for academic purposes by publishing in peer reviewed journals and presenting in international conferences and would not be used in a manner to reveal the identity of participants especially where they request to remain anonymous. Personal details are not included as part of this field survey or interview.

2. Informed consent

2.1 I, hereby voluntarily grant my permission for participation in the project as explained to me by Mr. Edwin O.K Kibirah.

2.2 The nature, objective, possible safety and health implications have been explained to me and I understand them.

2.3 I understand my right to choose whether to participate in the project and that the information furnished will be handled confidentially. I am aware that the results of the investigation may be used for the purposes of publication.

2.4 Upon signature of this form, the participant will be provided with a copy.

Signed: _____ Date: _____

Witness: _____ Date: _____

Researcher: _____ Date: _____

Appendix I: EBIT Ethics Application Letter

4 March 2021

edwinkoyoo@gmail.com

u20752254@tuks.co.za

+27 656369542

EBIT Ethics Committee
Faculty of Engineering, Built Environment & Information Technology
University of Pretoria
Pretoria
0001

Dear Prof Chan,

RE: ETHICS APPLICATION

I wish to forward my application for EBIT ethics clearance consideration. I am a PhD student in the Department of Architecture under the supervision of Dr. C.A. Breed.

The main aim of the study is to evaluate the role of public participation in the preservation and strengthening of urban landscape identity in public renewal projects. The study seeks to gain insight on the perception of residents on aspects related to landscape and place identity and the process of public participation in urban renewal. It also aims to interview government officials and review urban policy documentation related to these two themes.

The research questions are:

1. What is the impact of changes in urban form due to public renewal projects on landscape identity in post-colonial Africa?
2. What is the potential influence of public participation in the preservation of landscape identity as part of urban renewal projects in post-colonial Africa?
3. To what extent can changes to the planning regulatory controls and policy factors support landscape identity in urban renewal process in post-colonial Africa?
4. What are the urban renewal best practices that could preserve landscape identity in post-colonial Africa?

The research is considered explorative and will be primarily conducted through a qualitative approach and a case study methodology within the central business district of Kisumu City, Kenya that has recently been undergoing upgrading. Two types of data sources will be used: desktop and fieldwork.

The core of the data capturing for fieldwork will be based on mixed methods including: Archival records from County Government offices, visual mapping (Field observation) using observation checklist, photographic documentations, questionnaire survey, photo-eliciting and subsequent structured interview, semi structured interviews will be conducted with residents and key informants from the County Government of Kisumu and other private practice professionals.

Since the research is explorative minor changes might be made to the observation sheets and survey to account for addition of city elements and landscape features omitted currently. The semi-structured interviews might also be subject to spontaneous questions added during the interview process due to important aspects raised by the interviewee during the interview.

For all these interactions, voluntary participation with consent will be practiced and no personal information will be requested from interviewees or those to take part in the survey with the option to remain anonymous.

I have attached the following documents for your consideration:

1. Application Form
2. Informed consent Form
3. Researcher Declaration
4. Interview checklist
5. Survey questionnaire
6. Observation checklist
7. Research Structure
8. Research Proposal Approval Letter from Department of Architecture
9. Letter of permission from County Government of Kisumu

Yours Sincerely,



.....
Edwin O.K. Kibirah

Student Number: 20752254

Appendix J: Prior Letter of Data Collection Authority from CGK



REPUBLIC OF KENYA



COUNTY GOVERNMENT OF KISUMU

Office of Chief Officer: Lands, Surveys and Physical Planning

Our Ref: CGK/LHPP/HUMAN RESOURCE /VOL 1/151

Date: 10th December, 2020

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

**RE: AUTHORITY /PERMISSION TO UNDERTAKE DATA COLLECTION ON PHD
RESEARCH FOR EDWIN OLUOCH K'OYOO KIBIRAH**

The above named is a student at the University of Pretoria, Department of Architecture in the Republic of South Africa. He is collecting relevant data from your institution to be able to analyse it and help him complete his studies.

Any assistance accorded to him will be highly appreciated.

Orege M.O
Chief Officer Lands, Survey and Physical Planning
Kisumu County.

Prosperity House (Former Nyanza Provincial Headquarters Building) 9th Floor
P.O. Box 2738-40100Kisumu City
E-mail:kisumucounty@kenya.go.ke

Appendix K: Research approval letter from Department of Architecture



Faculty of Engineering, Built Environment and Information Technology
Department of Architecture

ATTENTION: South African High Commission
CC: Prof Chrisna du Plessis

12 March 2020

Per email

To whom it may concern

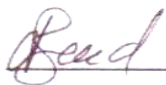
Proposed Doctoral Research: The Role Of Landscape Identity As Part Of Urban Renewal. The Case Of Kisumu City, Kenya

At the 25 February 2020 Research Committee meeting, it was decided that the Department approves and accepts the proposal and has the capacity to supervise the study. The candidate can formally register for the degree PhD Landscape Architecture.

Dr C A Breed will guide the study.

PhD studies at the University of Pretoria are recommended for completion within a three year period with a possibility of extension to a fourth year should there be special conditions. The examination and graduation could extend this period by another year. The total duration of studies with all special circumstances considered is therefore estimated at 5 years.

Kind regards



Dr C A Breed

Research Administrator
BLArch PhD (Pretoria) MDes (Mex) PrLArch
Department of Architecture
University of Pretoria

Tel +27 (0)12 420 4536
+27 (0)12 420 4542 [Secretary]
Email ida.breed@up.ac.za



Prof Chrisna du Plessis

Head of Department

Appendix L: Ethics Approval from EBIT University of Pretoria



Faculty of Engineering, Built Environment and Information Technology

Fakulteit Ingenieurswese, Bou-omgewing en
Inligtingtegnologie / Lefapha la Boetšenere.
Tikologo ya Kago le Theknolotši ya Tshedimošo

Reference number: EBIT/34/2021

Mr EOK Kibirah
Department: Architecture
University of Pretoria
Pretoria
0083

Dear Mr EOK Kibirah

FACULTY COMMITTEE FOR RESEARCH ETHICS AND INTEGRITY

Your recent application to the EBIT Research Ethics Committee refers.

Approval is granted for the application with reference number that appears above.






1. This means that the research project entitled "THE ROLE OF PUBLIC PARTICIPATION IN PRESERVING AND STRENGTHENING THE URBAN LANDSCAPE IDENTITY WITHIN RENEWAL PROJECTS THE CASE OF KISUMU CITY, KENYA " has been approved as submitted. It is important to note what approval implies. This is expanded on in the points that follow.
2. This approval does not imply that the researcher, student or lecturer is relieved of any accountability in terms of the Code of Ethics for Scholarly Activities of the University of Pretoria, or the Policy and Procedures for Responsible Research of the University of Pretoria. These documents are available on the website of the EBIT Research Ethics Committee.
3. If action is taken beyond the approved application, approval is withdrawn automatically.
4. According to the regulations, any relevant problem arising from the study or research methodology as well as any amendments or changes, must be brought to the attention of the EBIT Research Ethics Office.
5. The Committee must be notified on completion of the project.

The Committee wishes you every success with the research project.

Prof K.-Y. Chan

Chair: Faculty Committee for Research Ethics and Integrity
FACULTY OF ENGINEERING, BUILT ENVIRONMENT AND INFORMATION TECHNOLOGY

Appendix M: NACOSTI Research Permit from Republic of Kenya

 REPUBLIC OF KENYA	 NATIONAL COMMISSION FOR SCIENCE, TECHNOLOGY & INNOVATION
Ref No: 845372	Date of Issue: 23/April/2021
RESEARCH LICENSE	
	
<p>This is to Certify that Mr.. EDWIN OLUOCH K'OYOO KIBIRAH of University of Pretoria, has been licensed to conduct research in Kisumu on the topic: THE ROLE OF PUBLIC PARTICIPATION IN PRESERVING AND STRENGTHENING THE URBAN LANDSCAPE IDENTITY WITHIN RENEWAL PROJECTS. THE CASE OF KISUMU CITY, KENYA for the period ending : 23/April/2022.</p>	
License No: NACOSTI/P/21/10130	
845372	
Applicant Identification Number	Director General NATIONAL COMMISSION FOR SCIENCE, TECHNOLOGY & INNOVATION
	Verification QR Code
	
<p>NOTE: This is a computer generated License. To verify the authenticity of this document, Scan the QR Code using QR scanner application.</p>	

THE SCIENCE, TECHNOLOGY AND INNOVATION ACT, 2013

The Grant of Research Licenses is Guided by the Science, Technology and Innovation (Research Licensing) Regulations, 2014

CONDITIONS

1. The License is valid for the proposed research, location and specified period
2. The License any rights thereunder are non-transferable
3. The Licensee shall inform the relevant County Director of Education, County Commissioner and County Governor before commencement of the research
4. Excavation, filming and collection of specimens are subject to further necessary clearance from relevant Government Agencies
5. The License does not give authority to transfer research materials
6. NACOSTI may monitor and evaluate the licensed research project
7. The Licensee shall submit one hard copy and upload a soft copy of their final report (thesis) within one year of completion of the research
8. NACOSTI reserves the right to modify the conditions of the License including cancellation without prior notice

National Commission for Science, Technology and Innovation
off Waiyaki Way, Upper Kabete,
P. O. Box 30623, 00100 Nairobi, KENYA
Land line: 020 4007000, 020 2241349, 020 3310571, 020 8001077
Mobile: 0713 788 787 / 0735 404 245
E-mail: dg@nacosti.go.ke / registry@nacosti.go.ke
Website: www.nacosti.go.ke

Appendix N: Thesis Examination Report

This section sets out the comments that were received from the three external examiners and the author's response.

Examiner 1: Professor Miguel Jose das Neves Pires Amado-Instituto Superior Tecnico-Universidade de Lisboa-Portugal. The professor of Architecture and Urban Planning had **no comments** to be addressed. He recommended that the thesis was acceptable and no changes need to be made.

Examiner 2: Professor Adejumo Olatunji- Department of Architecture, University of Lagos, Nigeria.

Examiner 2-Comments	Author's Response
<p>-Quests for urban identity, competitive edge and search for developmental principles that meets the needs of city people affect how urban places are planned, designed and managed. Landscape architects and urban designers will continue to rely on pragmatic local character to achieve this competitive edge.</p> <p>-This doctoral topic is very relevant in Africa, especially Sub Saharan Africa. It is timely. Therefore, it is necessary to make a good reference document out of the thesis that will drive urban landscape design and planning in the region. The researcher's effort is appreciated.</p>	-Noted with thanks
-Abstract is okay if it falls within accepted number of words.	-Reduced the number of words within abstract to 500 from previous 710 (Page vii)
-Insert one contribution to knowledge. Remember accepted number of words	-Included one contribution to knowledge within abstract (Last line)
	"The study has brought to light concern for preservation of urban landscape identity within urban renewal projects in post-colonial era in the Global South". This is the last statement within the abstract (Page vii).
	-Included information on the first/new added objective as highlighted in yellow
	-Added new key words: post-colonial Africa, impact of changes, planning regulatory controls
-Chapter 4 suddenly popped up. First time reader will assume it is the beginning of	-After consulting the study advisor/supervisor. Instruction is to include a new study objective

<p>research findings. It seems it is a prelude to Chapter 5.</p>	<p>based on current chapter 4 “Investigation of the projects undertaken in Kisumu City’s urban renewal”. (Page 7).</p>
<p>Create another objective so that it can be treated as research finding.</p>	<p>-Page 5 sub-question 1: Which are the various projects undertaken in Kisumu City’s urban renewal -Page 6 specific objective 1: To investigate the various projects undertaken in Kisumu City’s urban renewal -Page 6: Edited Figure 1.1: “Flow diagram indicating the connection between the research questions on urban renewal, urban landscape identity and public participation” to include the new study specific objective indicated above. (It’s within the middle box that ties to 3 study questions that relate to urban renewal projects in Kisumu City). -Page 9: Included one more study outcome based on the additional study objective.</p>
<p>-Little mention was done on public participation on page 3. It is necessary to bring some literature on public participation at this point.</p>	<p>-Added more literature on public participation in the last paragraph of introduction on page 3 into page 4. Moved the last paragraph from justification of the study to last paragraph of introduction to bring out literature on public participation.</p>
<p>-Statement of the Problem/Research Gap. Bring in some literatures from pages 7 to 8 and 16 to help build up your research gap early in the thesis. The research gap must be known before itemized questions and objectives. -Waiting till literature review to highlight gap is rather late</p>	<p>-Included last paragraph on page 3 and 4 within introduction and last paragraph on page 5 within problem statement section to bring out research gap/problem early enough.</p>
<p>-You have also translated the questions into aim and objectives. Therefore, there is no need for hypothesis.</p>	<p>-Deleted the hypothesis and only left with research questions and objectives. (Page 5, 6 and 7).</p>
<p>-Specific Objectives: Since this is PhD research work, it will be ideal to stick to inquiry verbs, including examining, investigating, exploring etc. than the words identify and establish.</p>	<p>-Used the word explore on objective 2 after replacing the word “identify: The new objective is “To investigate the main aspects constituting the formation of urban landscape identity in Kisumu City”. -4th objective: “To investigate if public participation currently contributes to preservation of landscape identity in urban renewal projects in</p>

	<p>Kisumu City”.</p> <p>-5th objective: “To explore gaps and make recommendations for revisions to the planning regulatory controls and policies that support the preservation of landscape identity in urban renewal projects through public participation in Kisumu City”. (Page 7)</p>
<p>-Landscape identity and policy implications. Synopsis of policy discussions on the reviewed literature that may benefit the research is missing. This can be inserted on page 55.</p>	<p>-Added the last paragraph within section 2.7 to summarize the importance of policy on landscape and associated concept of urban landscape identity in renewal projects (Page 56).</p>
<p>- Figure 3.1 should be written Figure 3.2</p>	<p>- Corrected previous error of 3.1 to 3.2 within last paragraph of section 3.3. (Page 66).</p>
<p>- Considering your understanding of several authors methodology (Refer to Table 3.1) state research design relative to your research objectives (Refer to Page 5 and 6 Section 1.5.1)</p>	<p>-Research design for the 5 research questions has been summarized through Table 3.8 at the end of Research Methodology where 2 columns on analysis of collected data and mode of presentation were added to the previous columns on research design (Page 92 to 94).</p>
<p>- For each objective state type (qualitative or quantitative), methods of data collection, data analysis and presentation format). That is, visit Figure 3.2 and relate method in the box to each objective</p>	<p>-Corrected within Figure 3.2. Stated within the method box the applicable research method in terms of qualitative or quantitative and the research questions the methods will be employed during data collection (Page 67).</p>
<p>- Page 68, Table 3.2 Sample size within various locations within Kisumu Central Sub-County. Proportionate sample size chosen needs scientific explanation.</p>	<p>- The proportionate sample sizes presented in Table 3.2 below have been calculated based on the number of the households in each sub location divided by the total population within a given location; this is then multiplied by the sample size of each location out of the total sample size targeted of 384 participants (Page 73).</p>
<p>- Which data collection method will you use for Objective 4? You are quiet on this objective here.</p>	<p>-Desk review of Government laws, policies County by-laws (Page 93).</p> <p>-Interview with county officials, professionals. As depicted on Table 3.8 row 5 column 2 (Page 92 to 94).</p>
<p>- Who recommended that between 12 to 20 participants are appropriate using Photo Elicitation Interviews (PEI)? What influenced 12 participants that you purposively selected?</p>	<p>-Most studies I reviewed have used PEI samples between 12 to 20 participants. Guest et al. (2006); Loeffler (2004); Fawns 2020 used 21. This is well clarified on page 80 to 82.</p> <p>-Selection of the 12 participants was based on</p>

	<p>diversity in terms of age, gender, professional background and availability and willingness to participate in the PEI discussion that lasted averagely one hour (Clarified on pages 81 and 82).</p> <p>-The suggestion by Guest et al. (2006) that data saturation in PEI begins at the 12th participant. This is clarified/justified on page 80.</p>
<p>- Validity and reliability. How about validity and reliability for qualitative?</p>	<p>-The researcher recorded the audio responses of the PEI participants and the CGK officials by use of the cell phone. Notes were taken in addition to the audio recordings. In case of the PEI sessions, notes were taken as per attached Appendix E checklist in terms of the participant number, name, aspect to discuss whether physical, socio-cultural etc., photo number, feature chosen and the reasons given for the choice. Clarified on page 88 within Research methodology chapter section 3.7. Appendix E used is on page 298.</p> <p>-The researcher then reported verbatim the interview responses from PEI and the key informants' interview responses.</p>
<p>- Remember the research process adopted mixed methods. Though in your qualitative process, triangulation is mentioned without adopted method.</p>	<p>-The field work was mostly quantitative in nature through surveys although PEI and key informant interviews were carried out. Field work through documentation and photography was also used. The survey mostly used quantification of qualitative abstracts about the urban renewal project through percentages etc. in its data findings and analysis. Analysis in this research achieved triangulation at 2 levels; in terms of the variety of primary data sources, multiple research instruments used to study the problem. (Page 92 last paragraph). Findings from the survey that was quantitative in nature was supported by the interview and PEI responses that were qualitative e.g. on whether public participation was undertaken, on the opinion on the overall outcome of the urban renewal projects undertaken.</p>
<p>Table 3.8: Summary of the research questions and the methods of data collection. Create additional two columns</p>	<p>-Created recommended columns within Table 3.8 and filled with yellow highlighted information. Table is on page 92 to 94.</p>

<p>after “Reference that guided formulation of data collection tools”. Colum 4: analysis of collected data. Colum 5: mode of presentation”</p>	
<p>-Chapter 4 should be made another separate objective. Create another objective so that it can be treated as research finding.</p>	<p>-I opted to include a new objective “To explore and document the various projects undertaken in Kisumu City’s urban renewal”. Findings for this objective form the current chapter four of the study which is “Findings on the various projects undertaken in Kisumu City’s urban renewal”. (From page 95).</p>
<p>-But there is no evidence of field data collection, analysis outside the desktop data collected from various agencies.</p>	<p>-The various photos from the various urban renewal project sites described within Chapter is proof of the information collected and discussed from the field work (Plate 4.1 onwards from page 102 onwards). For example description of the attached photos from the field work on the various urban renewal projects implemented “Plate 4.1: Newly constructed public toilet along Ang’awa Avenue with concrete planters in front and cabro paved pedestrian walkway along the boundary wall fence of Jaramogi Oginga Sports Ground. Source: Author, July 2021</p> <p>The various photos used within Chapter 4 have already been discussed within this section with regard to the contents.</p>
<p>- Your choice of Likert Scale analytical option is right. Where are the Likert findings?</p>	<p>-The Likert scale/ratings used was between 1-5 with 5 being strongly agree and 1 strongly disagree as per page 74 and findings in Table 5.1, Figure 5.2 on page 127 and Table 5.2 on page 128 and Figure 5.3 on page 129 etc.</p>
<p>-Inferential statistic is for quantitative. It is suggested that abstract variables are best analyzed using qualitative analysis contrary to what is depicted in all the tables.</p>	<p>-The aim of the researcher was to get public perception on various aspects of the urban renewal mostly based on quantitative approach. The researcher desired to get the quantitative response regarding these abstract variables. What percentage of people responded on a particular ‘abstract variable’ as per the urban renewal projects posed to them?</p> <p>-The various interview responses that were recorded and are reported in this study from</p>

	Chapter 5 onwards are a testimony to the qualitative component of this study. The reasons given for the various responses given for various choices of the respondents like in PEI are also reported within this section based on what was audio recorded and the notes that were taken during the various sessions.
-Refer to your Page 115 “This finding’s implication to the study is that majority of the respondents agreed (mean=3.57; standard deviation 1.213) that that Kisumu City had what made it unique and special before the onset of the urban renewal project”. What is your inferential judgment?	-I deleted the previous existing hypothesis that I did not test. Did not use correlation to show any significant relationship of the findings. I only relied on descriptive analysis as opposed to inferential.
-Conclusion, Page 161. Refer to the statement under conclusion “The finding that most respondents felt that Kisumu City had what made it special before the onset of the urban renewal project implies that the residents believed that Kisumu after the renewal had a new identity that was associated with the image it had previously. The urban renewal project had thus come along with changes on various physical aspects of the urban landscape and this had an effect on other aspects of the urban landscape such as socio-economic and meaning aspects that alters the resultant urban identity”. What exactly is your stand?	-The researcher feels that this suggests that a new identity had been formed after the renewal projects. Indicated on page 174 under first paragraph within Conclusion within section 5.11.
-Why introduce chapter 6 under conclusion (Page 161).	-The introduction to chapter 6 within a paragraph in chapter 5 conclusion has been deleted.
- The same observation on analytical findings with improper data analysis and presentation were observed in most of the tables. Coding and rating of abstract variables are also missing in the analysis.	-Ratings on Likert scale was on 1 to 5 as already described before. The Likert scale/ratings used was between 1-5 with 5 being strongly agree and 1 strongly disagree as per page 74 and findings in Table 5.1, Figure 5.2 on page 127 and Table 5.2 on page 128 and Figure 5.3 on page 129 etc.
- There is need for scoring either via Likert Scale or any qualitative computer analysis package such as Nvivo to make inferential judgment	-The researcher did not make use of any qualitative software to analyze the qualitative data. This is a shortcoming of the thesis that will be addressed in future research and publications.

	Interviews were reviewed in content for how they responded to the research questions and the responses were reported verbatim.
-Revisit Plate 7.2: Archive photo of the Clock Tower before ongoing modifications. The picture is from archive. So Credit the source. Are you the source? Revisit.	-Indicated the “before photo” for Clock Tower plate 7.2 on page 213 to have been taken in 2019 by CoK as the source because it was found in the archives of City of Kisumu’s Planning Department.
-Refer to Figure 7.9: ArcGIS Desktop 10.3 map showing Kisumu historic core area earmarked for heritage and preservation. Insert North arrow and scale. Keep it simple.	-The Figure 7.9 on page 214 currently has a north arrow on the left hand side upper corner within it with letter N clearly labeled.
-The interest is your own public participation research findings. Not literature review of COK, KUP (2019) consultancy works between pages 184 to 186.	-My findings and discussion on questions posed on public participation with regard to various aspects of the urban renewal are exclusively and elaborately covered in Chapter 7 within sections 7.4, 7.5, 7.7.1, 7.7.2 and 7.8 etc.
- Refer to 3.5.1 page under methodology. Your proposal says “The questionnaires developed were based on scales and ratings (Likert Scale). These were used to rate and quantify the opinions of respondents regarding the study variables investigated in the various questions”. Your choice of Likert Scale analytical option is right. Where are the Likert findings?	-Ratings on Likert scale was on 1 to 5 as already described before. Ratings on Likert scale was on 1 to 5 as already described before. The Likert scale/ratings used was between 1-5 with 5 being strongly agree and 1 strongly disagree as per page 74 and findings in Table 5.1, Figure 5.2 on page 127 and Table 5.2 on page 128 and Figure 5.3 on page 129 etc.
- “Strongly agreed, disagree e.tc are qualitative variables that should either be coded using Likert scale or appropriate qualitative application including Nvivo or Atlas.	-No qualitative software was used for analysis as reported earlier. This is a shortcoming of the thesis that will be addressed in future research and publications. Interviews were reviewed in content for how they responded to the research questions and the responses were reported verbatim.
- 7.3.2 Interview responses from PEI and county officials on public participation. Interviews were not analyzed. Transcribed interviews are better analyzed via coding or available qualitative analysis software.	-No qualitative software was used for analysis as earlier reported. All interview responses were reported verbatim in the simple way the researcher understood them.
- 7.4 The components of renewal project in which respondents participated. Which respondents? Public?	-The survey on the urban renewal project was based on the public responses within Kisumu as indicated on page 203 and county officials’ response as on page. Renamed section 7.4 (Page

	203)to “Responses of survey respondents and county officials on the various components of the urban renewal undertaken’
-In Chapter 3, you did not state data gathering and analysis for this objective. It is now apparent it is through archival materials. Neither did you state analytical method and data presentation.	-Chapter 8 has presented findings for gaps and revisions to existing planning controls. Table 3.8 on page 92 to 94 states the method of data collection employed etc. within row 5 and columns 2, 4 and 5.
- Where is the content analysis? May be you can explore any of qualitative software. Then the review. The two steps will help authenticate Table 8.1: Gaps to the existing planning controls. Page 226.	-I removed the parts within the methodology chapter 3 that mentioned content analysis since this was not employed. No qualitative software was used in the entire analysis of qualitative data as reported in previous sections of this rebuttal. (Previous page 89 now not existing/last part of section 3.8). Deleted all references related to this part (Maguire and Delahunt, Andersen and Taylor). This is a shortcoming of the thesis that will be addressed in future research and publications. Interviews were reviewed in content for how they responded to the research questions and the responses were reported.
-Refer to Section 8.6.1 Professionals’ interview responses on recommendations to be incorporated in planning controls and policies to ensure preservation and public participation. It is better to transcribe the interviews and analyze through appropriated qualitative approach. This will give meaning to the generated Table 8.2	-No qualitative software was used for analysis as reported earlier. All interview responses were reported verbatim. This is a shortcoming of the thesis that will be addressed in future research and publications. Interviews were reviewed in content for how they responded to the research questions and the responses were reported.
-Table 8.3 Urban heritage conservation and renewal. This belongs to literature review. Needed here is your submission.	-Moved the Table and part of the literature discussion to chapter 2 on Literature review on section 2.8 on urban heritage conservation and renewal projects. Table now renamed 2.4 from previous 8.3 (Page 57 onwards).
-The third column is better labeled Findings. Then the findings relative to the objectives will state what is in this document categorically.	-Renamed 3 rd column in Table 9.2 to Findings (Page 248 and 249).
-Can two or three of these contributions to knowledge be concisely stated without any literature review	-Reconstructed statements/paragraphs within contributions to knowledge to be concise (Page 262 to 264).

Examiner 3: Dr. Finzi Saidi-Senior Lecturer. Department of Architecture, University of Johannesburg, South Africa.

Examiner 3-Comments	Author's Response
<p>-The study is relevant as it addresses important challenges facing of cities-in-transition in Africa. African cities are facing rapid change that is affecting the nature of cities themselves, its people, and the geophysical surroundings in which they are located. Some of these changes may have far-reaching detrimental effects that may be hard to reverse. This study takes a first steps towards understanding how change for cities in Africa might be better planned and executed by proposing urban landscape identity as a concept through which urban renewal and development may be guided.</p> <p>-Although landscape identity as part of urban strategies for renewal of cities is widely discussed at a global scale, not most literature that relates to African cities exists. This is compounded by the fact that there are few schools of landscape architecture on the African continent that are likely to develop knowledge on landscape identity.</p> <p>-Therefore, this study is groundbreaking as it provides an important datum on urban renewal of cities in Africa by adding knowledge of landscape identity, its physical elements, and cultural meanings.</p>	<p>-Noted with thanks</p>
<p>-On the need to merge chapter four on projects undertaken in Kisumu City's urban renewal into another chapter.</p>	<p>-After consulting the study advisor/supervisor. Instruction was to include a new study objective based on current chapter 4 "Investigation of the projects undertaken in Kisumu City's urban renewal".</p> <p>-Page 5 sub-question 1: Which are the various projects undertaken in Kisumu City's urban renewal.</p>

	<p>-Page 6 specific objective 1: To explore and document the various projects undertaken in Kisumu City’s urban renewal</p> <p>-Page 6: Edited Figure 1.1: “Flow diagram indicating the connection between the research questions on urban renewal, urban landscape identity and public participation” to include the new study specific objective indicated above. (It’s within the middle box that ties to 3 study questions that relate to urban renewal projects in Kisumu City).</p> <p>-Page 9: Included one more study outcome based on the additional study objective.</p>
<p>-The conclusion section of the literature review could have more propositions in terms of areas to explore, philosophies and methodologies it will adopt in the study and lead the reader onto the next chapter of method.</p>	<p>-Covered in Chapter 2 section 2.11 “Areas to explore in terms of theories” on Page 62. Covered proposition of Landscape urbanism theory and Jan Gehl’s ideas to guide the urban landscape identity concept within urban renewal.</p> <p>-The two theories have been introduced in Chapter 2 (page 63) and are further discussed in Chapter 4 in reference to Kisumu City’s urban renewal projects (Pages 122-124</p> <p>-Justified the reason for choice of the two theories in the case of urban renewal in Kisumu City within section 4.4 of chapter 4.</p>
<p>-Page 71- Ambiguous statement “55.3% were males while 44.7% were females. The findings indicated that male participants outnumbered the female counterparts. This implies that there was still gender parity.”</p>	<p>-Deleted the statement that indicated “This implies that there was still gender parity” to avoid showing the percentages for male and female respondents was equal for the survey.</p>
<p>- Suggestion on whether to merge current chapter 4 with other chapters e.g. chapter 5</p>	<p>-I opted to rather include a new objective “To explore and document the various projects undertaken in Kisumu City’s urban renewal”. Findings for this objective are found in the current chapter four of the study which is “Documentation of the various projects undertaken in Kisumu City’s urban renewal”. (From page 95 onwards).</p> <p>-Page 248 edited section 9.2 on summary of findings, Table 9.1 to include study objective 1, research question 1 and the finding as highlighted in yellow.</p> <p>-Added a discussion on results for objective 1</p>

	<p>below table 9.1 that is above it (Page 249 and 250).</p> <p>-Relocated section 4.2 on “steps followed in the initiation and execution of the renewal projects in Kisumu” from previous section 8.3. This is to give a general introduction to guide the various projects discussed after it in chapter 4.</p>
- Page 155, Correct factual error- There is mention of “proximity to the sea” should read “proximity to the lake” if it is the city of Kisumu that is being discussed	-On page 168, I have corrected to Girne City, Cyprus to avoid confusion on whether it is Kisumu City. I have corrected to proximity to “Mediterranean Sea” to refer to Girne City and not Kisumu City and Lake Victoria.
- Figure 7.9 wrongly referred to within texts	-Corrected on page 224, the wrong reference to figure 7.9 below that should be figure 7.10 below. -Corrected wrong reference to figure 7.9 that should be figure 7.10 above within texts on page 224
-Page 200, the statutory Act of Kisumu City is not referenced.	-Included the reference of the Kisumu City statutory Act at the beginning of last paragraph on page 214 and at the end of the paragraph on page 214 as CoK, KUP (2020) and on page 215 The reference was already stated in full in previous immediate paragraph
-Page 199 on Clock Tower plate 7.2 before modifications and after renewal. Am supposed to indicate when the “before photo” was taken and by whom	-Indicated the “before photo” for Clock Tower plate 7.2 on page 213 to have been taken in 2019 by CoK as the source because it was found in the archives of City of Kisumu’s Planning Department
-Focus should have been in developing effective landscape identity and participation by-laws and regulations that are specific to the city of Kisumu.	-Included section 9.3, Table 9.3 on page 258 to cover the proposed landscape identity and participation regulations and strategies to protect and preserve existence and future development that could affect the selected landscape elements, structures and spaces within Kisumu City.